



CHAOTIC SWORD GOD

BOOK 05

Xin Xing Xiao Yao

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Chaotic Sword God

(混沌剑神)

by

Xin Xing Xiao Yao

(心星逍遥)

Synopsis

Jian Chen, the publicly recognized number one expert of the Jianghu. His skill with the sword went beyond perfection and was undefeatable in battle, After a battle with the exceptional expert Dugu Qiubai who had gone missing over a hundred years ago, Jian Chen succumbed to his injuries and died.

After death, Jian Chen's spirit was transmigrated into a completely foreign world. Following an extremely fast growth, his enemies piled up one after another before becoming gravely injured once more. On the gates of death, his spirit had mutated, and from that moment henceforth, he would tread on a completely different path of the art of the sword to become the sword god of his generation.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Pipipingu @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 401: Advent Of The Furious

After confirming things, Jian Chen's face grew extremely dark. The killing intent that was originally within the inn had instantly exploded outward to cover the streets, causing even those on the outside to suddenly find it hard to breathe. It was almost as if the entire temperature nearby had gone down by several degrees and dunked them all within a pool of icy water. This effect on them had been so extreme that it caused even their spirits to shake.

The five Imperial Advisors all gave each other a baffled look, they had never seen such a strong amount of killing intent come out from Jian Chen before and had no idea what to do.

“Big brother...” Jian Chen's eyes grew redder as if blood was starting to gather within it. With a growl, he tossed the man aside and instantly flew out of the inn with the wind element in the world accelerating his speed away from the place. As he flew into the sky, a cyan colored glow appeared around his body and shot him straight forward before disappearing from sight completely.

“Imperial Protector!” The five Imperial Advisors cried out. Each one bolted from their stools with serious face. Seeing Jian Chen's reaction to what the previous person said, each one of them could guess that there was a connection between Jian Chen and the man who had all of his limbs cut off.

“You five go help the Gesun Kingdom fight off the four allied kingdoms! Protect everyone from the Changyang clan!” Straight away, the five men could hear Jian Chen's icy voice call out to them.

Jian Chen's announcement caused them to feel speechless. With a helpless look to each other, Xiao Tian spoke out, "Let's go to the Gesun Kingdom then."

"Mrrr... mmrrrrrrr..." Jian Chen's sudden departure had caused the tiger cub to be hurt. Unable to continue eating the barbequed beef on the table, the tiger cub instantly leaped down from the table and sped towards the doors. Both of its eyes began to well up with tears as it cried out desolately. The scene was like a mother abandoning its child, causing everyone watching to have an unbearable feeling of pity.

Seeing how pitiful the tiger cub was, the five Imperial Advisors looked on with a disturbed expression. Walking up to it, Xiao Tian wrapped the tiger cub around his chest before looking back to the others, "Let us go."

After walking out the inn, the five Imperial Advisors flew off into the sky, leaving the rest of the inn speechless.

Jian Chen was wrapped up in a layer of wind, causing his body to fly off at a speeding light that was easily seen even in the daytime. Right now, his travel speed had reached an all time high as he flew toward the Pingyang Kingdom's stronghold.

Within Jian Chen's mind, he couldn't help but think back to his eldest brother Changyang Hu. A brother like that was an absolutely unforgettable person. While Jian Chen had been no help to Changyang Hu at all back in Kargath Academy, his eldest

brother had helped him out whenever possible. This was a tried testament to just how much Changyang Hu cared about him. Aside from his father and mother and his second sister, Changyang Mingyue, Changyang Hu was the fourth person to matter to him. Although Jian Chen had left his home to travel for many years, in the end, he was still Jian Chen. His personality had undergone no change, and the people he cared about were still those closest to him.

“Big brother, absolutely nothing can happen to you! I, Jian Chen, pledge that I will raze the Pingyang Kingdom to the ground if even a single hair is harmed! I’ll let the four kingdoms be the offerings!” Jian Chen’s eyes radiated with blood lust and a large amount of killing intent as he flew forward.

There were six kingdoms surrounding the Gesun Kingdom; the Qiangnan Kingdom, the Pingyang Kingdom and the Gesun Kingdom were connected to each other like a triangle. He crossed over the Qiangnan Kingdom’s stronghold and flew another 3000 kilometers toward the Pingyang Kingdom’s stronghold.

In a distance, the stronghold of the Pingyang Kingdom could already be seen by Jian Chen. On the eighty meter tall stronghold walls were a myriad of stone faced soldiers. There were about two million soldiers stationed within the stronghold, and from the skies, the tents stretched across the grounds like a continuous blanket. There were plenty of soldiers that were also patrolling around the stronghold wearing their armor.

Another million soldiers had already gathered outside the northern Gesun Kingdom stronghold. While that was a huge

number ready for a full on assault, there was still the two million soldiers left as a reserve just in case there was a need.

Floating in the air several kilometers away from the Pingyang Kingdom. In his eyes, there was grief as his body began to shake and tremble violently.

Just fifteen kilometers away, a limbless and bloody body could be seen tied to the stronghold walls. His clothes were dyed red with blood, and even his hair had become a greasy red along with the rope restricting his body.

Despite being over a dozen kilometers away, Jian Chen's omnipresence ability was enough to allow him see this. Despite all the years that had passed, Changyang Hu still looked the same as when Jian Chen had left. The only difference now was that his face was as pale as paper and his eyes were closed; whether he was alive or not, Jian Chen didn't know.

Seeing how desolate Changyang Hu was, Jian Chen's eyes began to dilate in fury and bloodlust. His levitating figure began to tremble even more violently, feeling as if he was going to drop down from the skies at any moment.

In the past, Jian Chen had wished to himself many times over that he could see his family members once more. At that time, it would have given hope and joy.

In the past, he had also thought about returning to Kargath Academy and let his elder brother see his strength. He had never

imagined that his triumphant return to his homeland and family would be met with a heart wrenching tragedy that he couldn't bare to accept.

“Eldest brother!” Jian Chen howled in grief before his eyes flashed red and a large amount of killing intent began to billow outward in a single wave of emotions like a cloud. The air around Jian Chen turned cyan in color before he instantly flew toward the stronghold walls.

The two million guards standing watch over at the stronghold had jolted with surprise. All of the soldiers within the tents immediately charged out and stared at the incoming figure of Jian Chen.

“Bang bang bang bang bang...” Several drums could be heard from within the stronghold, signifying that an enemy was invading and that the entire stronghold should prepare itself.

On top of the city walls, an armored middle-aged man walked out from a nearby building. Seeing the flying figure of Jian Chen, his face blanched for a moment before barking out an order, “Release the arrows!”

At the command, several whizzing sounds could be heard in the air as several large crossbolts were shot from the stronghold.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed with a violet light as he began to control the world itself. The crossbolts flying at him several kilometers away began to slow down in speed noticeably. Not too long later,

the crossbolts froze up in midair—much to the shock of the soldiers watching. Every single one of the crossbolts began to revolve in suspension before an azure and violet flash of light enveloped them. In the next second, they were sent flying back at the stronghold with a speed even faster than when they were first shot.

The soldiers looking on from the walls cried out in shock. Before the commander could bark out another order, the crossbolts pierced into the stronghold walls.

“Bang bang bang bang...”

Following the series of explosions, the walls of the stronghold could be seen with several holes and plumes of smoke coming out of it. Several of the more unfortunate soldiers had been struck through the chest with the arrow, and the structural foundation of several buildings had been compromised.

By this point, Jian Chen had already arrived at Changyang Hu’s side. With great sorrow and tears, Jian Chen cut apart at the rope holding his brother. It was with great pain that he held Changyang Hu to his chest.

“Eldest brother!” Seeing how Changyang Hu was unconscious, Jian Chen called out in grief once more. With his eldest brother a cripple in physique, there was no way Jian Chen would have been able to accept this.

Hurriedly taking out one of the Radiant Spirit Pills he had taken

from the cave during his time in the Gathering of the Mercenaries, he forcefully fed the pill to Changyang Hu to preserve his life. His eldest brother was still alive, but because of the blood loss, he was barely hanging on by a thread.

Taking out a gem from his Space Ring, the commander of the army immediately crushed it before jumping down the walls. With his strength as an Earth Saint Master, he stood no chance at all against a Heaven Saint Master, so the only chance in preserving his life was to flee.

“Fire, fire! Shoot him down!” Several soldiers began to cry out before shooting the crossbows at Jian Chen. One by one, the iron crossbolts began to fire at Jian Chen like moths to the flame and covering the entire sky with iron.

But Jian Chen’s ire had already climbed up to the peak. In this moment, his eyes had flashed a dangerous azure and violet color before his mind force encompassed the entire area around him.

The crossbolts were unable to advance any closer to his body and froze up in midair. Slowly turning around, they ricocheted back towards the soldiers with the azure and violet light reinforcing its speed.

Cries of misery could be heard as soldiers fell to the ground by the mass. With the azure and violet Sword Qi reinforcing the crossbolts, there was no way for any of the soldiers to defend themselves.

Jian Chen continued to control the crossbolts with his mind, slaughtering every single one of the soldiers in his sight. In a short moment, several hundred thousand soldiers garrisoned in the stronghold had been massacred.

Afterward, the azure and violet Sword Qi that were around the crossbolts began to converge in front of Jian Chen before forming a ten meter long sword. Grabbing hold of it, Jian Chen instantly swung it at the stronghold.

Chapter 402: Chang Wuji

“Bang!”

Following the sounds of a huge explosion, the giant sword made of the crossbolts struck against the stronghold walls. Despite the tempered steel that could resist the blasts of a magical crystal cannon, the stronghold walls easily crumpled like tofu at the reinforced sword strike. As soon as the dust had cleared away, a thirty meter diameter hole could be seen.

At this sight, the remaining survivors looked at the hole in terror before everyone began to dash in every single way possible in an attempt to evade the falling debris and escape.

Jian Chen's eyes grew even more ferocious with the azure and violet light in them. “Today, I will raze this stronghold; I, Jian Chen, will make the Pingyang Kingdom will pay a heavy price!” Each word had been pronounced with a powerful boom that was emphasized by his hatred. His killing intent quickly spread around the area and brought the temperature down by several degrees.

“Bang!” Another explosion could be heard as the countless crossbolts rained down onto the ground, destroying it. Another barrage of crossbolts slammed against the stronghold walls, creating yet another 30 diameter hole.

Suddenly, a whistling sound could be heard as a strong amount of aura filled the air. In the next moment, four figures could be seen flying through the air at breakneck speeds.

Regarding the four Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom, Jian Chen's eyes began to frost over with killing intent. The crossbolts formed a giant sword with azure and violet Sword Qi flickering all around the blade before instantly shooting toward the four.

With a great shout, the four Heaven Saint masters reinforced themselves with Saint Force before colliding with the giant sword.

When the two sides collided, a loud explosion that rocked the entire area could be heard. A bright explosion of colors could be seen flying everywhere, causing the soldiers right underneath the blast to be sent flying through the air with serious wounds. Many of them even had their inner organs destroyed by the blast, killing them instantly.

In a battle between Heaven Saint Masters, even the fallout from each and every strike was capable of killing a person. If even an Earth Saint Master were to get too close, they would find it hard to withstand the shockwaves.

The shockwave rippled three hundred meters in diameter within the stronghold, burying many soldiers underneath the blast and even causing serious damage to the walls which began to wobble and shake.

A battle between five Heaven Saint Masters was far too intense. Even the giant ten meter long sword Jian Chen was wielding crumbled apart under the four Heaven Saint Masters from the

Pingyang Kingdom.

In the next second after the shock wave had died down, Jian Chen enveloped Changyang Hu's body in a bubble, allowing it to float in midair. By now, the four Heaven Saint Masters had already drawn within a hundred meters of Jian Chen, each one leering dangerously at him.

However, when they saw just how young Jian Chen was, they were startled beyond belief. Jian Chen was far too young to be wielding such strength!

They had been unwilling to accept that such a youngster was able to attain the realm they had attained. "Hmph, he must have used some medicine to recover his youth." Claimed one.

The other three Heaven Saint Masters firmly believed that this was the case. Another one of the four bellowed out, "You there, state your name!"

"Who was the one responsible for cutting off all four limbs of my eldest brother." Jian Chen growled dangerously, ignoring the question.

"What, your eldest brother?"

The four Heaven Saint Masters were startled, the person Jian Chen was holding had his four limbs hacked off, could Changyang Hu have a Heaven Saint Master leveled brother? The four Heaven

Saint Masters were so startled that they thought they had misheard.

“Who was the one who did it!” Jian Chen repeated once more with his killing intent filling the air.

Giving a look to each other, the four men began to try to figure out Jian Chen’s identity. “Sire, who are you, I believe I may have misheard something.”

Just then, an enormous streak of fire could be seen flying across the sky like a streaking shooting star that was falling in their general direction.

Not too long later, the red light came to a stop five hundred meters away in the air, revealing an elder with the fire element surrounding his body like a bubble. The elder was rather ordinary looking with his white hair tied up behind his wrinkled and pale face.

When the elder glanced around, he immediately took notice of the suspended limbless figure of Changyang Hu. Paling even more, the elder let out a cry of utter grief and sorrow, “Young master!”

The four Heaven Saint Masters turned to look at the newcomer with an angry sneer, “Hmph, Chang Wuji, you really did come. After killing two of our Pingyang Kingdom’s experts, I shall have you buried right next to them today!”

Chang Wuji's eyes instantly blazed with a ferocious killing intent as he glared at the four. "You dare cut off the four limbs of the young master? Very well then! Allow this old man to accompany you, even at the cost of my life, I shall see you all slain!"

"Hmph, how brassy. Even as injured you are, you can still utter such words." One of the Heaven Saint Masters snorted in disdain. Cupping his hands and bowing behind him, he spoke, "Senior Qian Yun, please show yourself." His voice was spoken in such a way that it could be heard from far away.

A white robed elder could soon be seen flying toward the four Heaven Saint Masters. The elder had his hair tied up in a crane style and looked as refined as a scholar. Judging from his aura, Jian Chen felt as if this was a man who had been Enlightened.

"Qian Yun, I never would have thought you would bring your Qiangang Kingdom into this. Could it be you are also conspiring against the Gesun Kingdom with the other four kingdoms?" Chang Wuji's face was like stone now. The situation had grown extremely dire; if the Qiangang Kingdom entered into the equation, then that meant there was five kingdoms fighting against the Gesun Kingdom.

Chang Wuji had also known that Qian Yun was a part of the imperial line within the Qiangang Kingdom. He had resided within the deepest part of the palace in order to cultivate and had already lived for nearly 400 years. Despite being a Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Masters, he was infinitely close to becoming a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master and was also the strongest individual in the Qiangang Kingdom.

Qian Yun looked at Chang Wuji for a moment before looking at Jian Chen with a dark look, “Who is he?”

The four Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom shook their heads, “We don’t know who he is, but he has to be related to the Gesun Kingdom.”

Qian Yun stared at Jian Chen for a brief moment before turning back to Chang Wuji with a smile, “Brother Wuji, we haven’t seen each other in a hundred years, but I didn’t think that your strength would reach such a degree. The Qiang Kingdom is not involving itself in this affair, I merely wish for your Heaven Tier Battle Skill.”

“You want my Heaven Tier Battle Skill?” Chang Wuji growled.

“Correct, brother Wuji, if you hand over the battle skill to me, then I will back out of this.” Qian Yun laughed.

“Hmph, you don’t lack courage. The Three Forms of the Wild Python is the legacy imparted to me by my master, yet you still dare to ask. Do you not fear the return of my master and the destruction of your Qiang Kingdom?” Chang Wuji spoke dangerously.

Qian Yun had a look of fear streak across his face for a moment before smiling, “Chang Wuji, you are still thinking of your master who has been lost for dozens of years? You are correct that Patriarch Changyang’s strength is truly astounding and has no

match. But you've forgotten, he has been lost these many years. With his age already reaching nine hundred years old, he has surely reached the end of his lifespan. The fact that no information has been heard from him is proof enough that he is dead."

"Hmph, my master was a genius even among the Heavens and a person without equal. Just what mystery in the world could stop him? When he returns, he will raze your Qiangan Kingdom."

Sneering, Qian Yun spoke, "Chang Wuji, I, Qian Yun, am not an easily threatened person. I have given my word, if you hand over the Heaven Tier Battle Skill to me, then I will leave."

"Don't think that just because this old man has been injured, you will not escape unharmed." A surge of energy became to well up from within Chang Wuji. Despite the injured state he was in, his head was still held up high without fear of combat.

At that moment, the five enemy Heaven Saint Masters were preparing to fight. As they stared at Chang Wuji and Jian Chen, a battle was preparing to break out.

Just then, a cold voice could be heard.

"Hand them over to me. Today, I shall raze the Pingyang Kingdom and hang the heads of all those here on these walls."

It was Jian Chen who had spoken with a calm voice. Although there was killing intent radiating from his body, everyone else was

surprised by his words.

Raze the Pingyang Kingdom!

Hang the heads of the strong on the walls!

The four Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom had taken this as a personal insult. Steaming with anger, a flood of killing intent began to direct itself toward Jian Chen.

One of the Heaven Saint Masters had barked out, “Brat, you cannot distinguish what is the ground and what is the sky! Do you think you are Patriarch Changyang and will destroy the Pingyang Kingdom with your mere Heaven Saint Master strength?”

Even Chang Wuji had a flabbergasted look as he looked at Jian Chen, and the Changyang Hu with a skeptical look. He had no idea just what connection there was between these two in order for Jian Chen to be willing to risk his own life and brave a fight with these Heaven Saint Masters.

Chang Wuji began to inspect the youngster that was Jian Chen with suspicion. There was a familiar feeling to him as if the two had met before, but he had no idea just where he could have possibly met such a youngster before. Despite the feeling, he had no recollection of Jian Chen since all of the Heaven Saint Masters he had met before were all middle-aged men.

Chapter 403: One Against Five

With that, Jian Chen reinforced the bubble surrounding Changyang Hu with another wind element bubble before sending him to Chang Wuji's side.

The fierce blaze of the fire element had already calmed down a bit as if Chang Wuji was afraid of hurting Changyang Hu. Gently grabbing hold of him, the elder's eyes softened in its gaze.

“Young master, this is all my fault.” Chang Wuji's lips began to tremble as he spoke. After using his Heaven Tier Battle Skill to kill two of the Heaven Saint Masters, the Pingyang Kingdom had taken revenge on Changyang Hu.

In this current state of Changyang Hu, Chang Wuji had been grievously hurt in spirit. Changyang Hu had grown up under his supervision, and while they had a master and slave relationship, their feelings for each other were closer to being called a family. To see Changyang Hu as a cripple, Chang Wuji had no idea just how Changyang Ba would take this.

Quashing his feelings, Chang Wuji looked to Jian Chen and spoke honestly. “I don't know sire's name, but in the future, our Changyang clan will surely thank sire for his kindness.”

Jian Chen spoke no words; while Chang Wuji's words had caused him to feel quite happy, Changyang Hu's current state had forced him to feel no joy. His feelings had taken such a heavy hit that he couldn't even bring himself to talk anymore.

Turning back to look at the five Heaven Saint Masters, he moved into a fighting stance, “Qiangnan Kingdom, do you truly wish to interfere? There is still a chance to back out.”

But Qian Yun was completely unaffected by Jian Chen’s demeanor, “This old man merely wishes for the Heaven Tier Battle Skill. If I can grab a hold of it, then it matters not if I interfere. The Gesun Kingdom is already on the verge of collapse either way.”

“Good, then today I will eliminate your Qiangnan Kingdom as well.”

“How arrogant, just who do you think you are? Not only did you wish to raze the Pingyang Kingdom, but my Qiangnan Kingdom as well?” Qian Yun rebuked, as if insulted by these words.

Growing silent, Jian Chen began to blaze up with an intent to fight. His eyes were already flashing with the azure and violet glow, creating a mystifying spectacle that would shock anyone. Extending his right hand, the fallen debris from the stronghold began to float up before shooting toward the five men with an azure and violet glow.

Not even bothering to spare a glance at this attack, each one of the five sneered before a wave of Saint Force surge forward and smashed against the flying debris.

But the countless pieces of debris sliced through their Saint Force like butter before continuing onward to the five Heaven Saint

Masters.

Blanching, the five immediately grew even more serious. “There is a strange force afoot, be careful.” Qian Yun remarked before forming a slender longsword with Sword Qi blazing from it. Slashing at the fragments aimed at him, he began to gracefully shatter each one to dust.

The other Heaven Saint Masters hadn’t tarried either, immediately taking out their Saint Weapons, they swung them about to protect themselves. But the swarm of debris was far too much for them and so several pieces had managed to make their way through their defenses and penetrate into their bodies.

There was a shocked look on their faces before throwing out all notions of not taking the fight completely serious.

“Use your Saint Force to protect yourself!” One of the Heaven Saint Masters cried before a colorful swarm of Saint Force covered his own body. It condensed like a protective shroud around his body. However, the shroud had been unable to completely protect its master from the debris and had only managed to slow down the speed.

Knowing that this could not be allowed to continue for much longer, the five combined their attacks and struck out all over the area before charging toward Jian Chen.

Raising both hands and then forming fists, Jian Chen began to levitate the fallen crossbolts on the ground to converge them into

one spot. At the same time, several trees began to be forcefully uprooted from the ground and filled the air with wood splinters. In the end, the two sources began to combine together in order to form a long sword several hundred meters tall that stabbed into the skies themselves. From far away, it looked as if it was a giant tower that scaled into the heavens while radiating with a bright azure and violet glow.

“Wh... what is this?” The four Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom and Qian Yun from the Qiangan Kingdom were stunned. The pieces that were being levitated by Jian Chen had suddenly formed a giant sword out of nowhere; a sight like this had caused them to cry out loud by accident.

“Is... is this a Heaven Tier Battle Skill?” Asked one Heaven Saint Master seriously.

“It can’t be, it doesn’t have that power a Heaven Tier Battle Skill would exude. This isn’t a battle skill!” Qian Yun cried out.

In the next moment, the giant floating sword began to condense before forming a hundred meter longsword. With this decrease in size, the items making up the sword had been compressed against each other in an inexplicably dense manner. Along with the density of the sword, the brightness of the azure and violet Sword Qi began to increase as well.

With a fierce howl, Jian Chen brought the giant sword smashing down toward the five Heaven Saint Masters in an attempt to kill them.

Adopting a grim expression, each one of the Heaven Saint Masters cried out as they began to use their Advanced Earth Tier Battle Skills.

“Bang!”

Another explosion could be heard as the energy from the resulting blast threatened to rip apart the skies. The energy continued to cause havoc and destruction as it washed over the air and shook the earth. Several parts of the earth had even crumbled and sunk in from the energy. In the aftermath, all of the surrounding area within a ten kilometer circumference had been affected.

The five Heaven Saint Masters began to grow pale as the energy forced their bodies backwards. Two of the weaker Heaven Saint Masters had already begun to spit out blood.

Even Jian Chen had been forced to fly backward before stabilizing himself. The area around him began to distort from the energy, making it hard for him to differentiate what was happening.

It had only been a thousand meters before Jian Chen could stabilize his footing. Catching sight of the five men, Jian Chen immediately began to congregate all of the surrounding fire element in the world around him before forming five different flame swords. Each one flickered with an intense flame that looked as if it could roast the air. In the following seconds, the

temperature around the swords had begun to heat up.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Five ear splitting sounds could be heard as the five flame swords streaked toward the five Heaven Saint Masters.

There was a glint of light in Qian Yun's eyes as he flew into the sky to evade the sword aimed at him. Transforming into a streak of white light, he charged straight at Jian Chen.

The four other Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom were looking even weaker than before now and could not dodge in time. Without any other choice, they instantly utilized their Earth Tier Battle Skill to strike at the flame swords.

The four flame swords broke apart upon contact and filled the entire sky with fire. At the same time, because of the sudden expansion, the four Heaven Saint Masters were completely submerged within it.

After a moment, four raggedy figures came flying out of the fire. Each one had a layer of Saint Force protecting their bodies in order to prevent any serious wounds, but the two weakest Heaven Saint Masters had several parts of their body looking charred with their clothes already burned away.

“Blast it all, just how is he this strong? With just a simple sword made of fire, we were completely unable to resist the effects of it.

He has to be a Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master at the very least!”

“To hell with this, I could clearly see him using the wind element when he was flying, so just how is he able to control the fire element?!”

“This brat is far too strong, there’s no way he isn’t a senior figure that has spent all of his time cultivating!”

“Perhaps he is another ancestor of the Changyang clan? Even with his strength being this strong as a Heaven Saint Master, we are completely unable to do anything.”

The four Heaven Saint Masters were completely intimidated by Jian Chen’s display of might now. With the four of them and Qian Yun combined, their attacks hadn’t even inconvenienced Jian Chen yet.

“Accept your death!” Qian Yun cried out as he approached Jian Chen from the front and prepared to drive his sword through his eyebrows.

With a cold smile, Jian Chen formed a blade of pure azure and violet Sword Qi in his right hand before stabbing out at Qian Yun before he could strike first.

The Origin energy of the azure and violet Sword Qi was far too pure of an entity, so when Qian Yun’s sword had made contact with it, there would inevitably be a crack on his sword.

Upon taking damage from his Saint Weapon, Qian Yun took on heavy damage as well. Spitting out some blood from his mouth, he looked at the weapon in his hand in complete shock.

Without a delay in his movements, Jian Chen stabbed with the Origin energy of the Sword Spirits once more. With great ease, the Saint Force protective shroud around Qian Yun's body had been pierced straight through before Jian Chen's strike aimed for Qian Yun's head.

"What energy is this?" Qian Yun cried out in terror before jumping backward to avoid it.

While the Origin Energy formed sword had missed Qian Yun's head and allowed him to escape with his life intact, his entire left arm had been severed by the blade. Spitting out blood, Qian Yun began to drop to the ground looking extremely frail.

Stifling a groan of pain, Qian Yun rose a thousand meters into the air once more and stared at the blade in Jian Chen's hand. "Just what is that energy? With its force, my Saint Weapon had been hit."

Staring darkly, Jian Chen began to use his killing intent to glare at Qian Yun before chasing after him.

Chapter 404: Punish The Heavens, Destroy The Stronghold

Seeing the incoming Jian Chen, Qian Yun looked startled. A single attack from him had damaged his Saint Weapon and his fighting spirit. Without delay, he immediately turned around and began to flee.

Jian Chen stared at the fleeing Qian Yun with a cold sneer and called out after him. “I will spare your life here today. Another day, you will come to personally witness the destruction of the Qiangnan Kingdom. May you realize your folly in meddling in this affair.”

Hearing this, Qian Yun’s body began to shudder. Previously, he had thought Jian Chen to be someone beneath his notice. But now, he was fully aware of Jian Chen’s strength and didn’t doubt his ability to do as he said.

In order for a kingdom to be destroyed, it did not mean that the inhabitants would need to be slaughtered. If all of the strongest members of the kingdom were killed, then the kingdom would only be a kingdom in name.

If Jian Chen was strong enough to go against five Heaven Saint Masters by himself and win, then even if the Qiangnan Kingdom were to pool together every single Heaven Saint Master, they would still not have a good chance of winning.

In this moment, Qian Yun’s heart was filled with regret. If he had

known Jian Chen's strength earlier, he would have stayed out of this affair completely.

“This has nothing to do with the Qiangang Kingdom. If you have any grievances, then come after me and do not involve the innocent!” Qian Yun called out behind him as he fled.

Chang Wuji was overwhelmed with shock as he looked at the youngster that was Jian Chen. There was yet another sense of familiarity, but all Chang Wuji could feel at that moment was just shock. Although the four Heaven Saint Masters of the Pingyang Kingdom weren't relatively strong, Qian Yun was a terrifying opponent to fight against after his ascension on becoming a Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master. It was only a matter of time before he became a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master. It would take a considerable amount of energy before Chang Wuji could even dream of fighting him to a standstill. He never would have imagined that the youth in front of him would be able to not only sever the arm of Qian Yun, but to also force him to run with his tail tucked between his legs.

“Just who is he? I have never seen such a young Heaven Saint Master before. No matter how much I look at him, I feel as if I know him from somewhere.” Chang Wuji was utterly confused as he thought to himself. This youth was far too strong, causing him to feel extremely curious on who he could be.

But Chang Wuji made no attempt to leave. The four Heaven Saint Masters of the Pingyang Kingdom had cut off the four limbs of Changyang Hu, causing a rift of pure hatred between him and them. Today, if he did not behead the heads of the four, then there

would be no way that Chang Wuji would be leaving from this spot.

The escape of Qian Yun had caused the remaining four Heaven Saint Masters to fall into despair. Qian Yun was a figure of absolute strength and dominance. With his departure, there would be no way for the four to have even the most remote of chances on stopping Jian Chen.

At this moment, the Origin Energy of the Sword Spirits had already flew at the four men once more in an attempt to ruthlessly cut off their heads.

The four Heaven Saint Masters had not yet discovered just how strong the Origin Energy was for themselves. So, instead of evading, they began to use their Earth Tier Battle Skills and charged to fight Jian Chen.

Right now, they could only fight with the last of their strength. The Advanced Earth Tier Battle Skill was their strongest option left remaining to them.

With a look of disdain, Jian Chen's Origin Energy split apart into four blades.

When the two sides clashed, the Saint Force from the four Saint Weapons instantly blew outward with an explosive amount of force. The Heaven Saint Masters were sent flying back while the energy from the blast destroyed the entire ground around them.

“Pcch!”

As soon as they clashed, the four Heaven Saint Masters began to spit out blood from their mouths. In an instant, their faces paled as they looked at the new jagged edge on their Saint Weapons from where the Origin energy had made contact with it.

“N-no! This isn’t possible! Just how could a Heaven Saint Master destroy another Heaven Saint Master’s Saint Weapon?” One of the four cried out in terror while the other three were in mute shock.

Instead of saying something, Jian Chen continued to glare at them with his cold eyes. The wind blowing around him began to pick up in speed and ferocity before propelling him forward with alarming speed. In a flash, he had arrived at the four Heaven Saint Masters thirty meters away and lashed out with his Origin energy formed sword. As the sword came down, a flash of azure and violet could just barely be seen.

Two of the Heaven Saint Masters had been too fatigued to fight anymore and had their heads lopped off. However, instead of dying, their heads looked in horror at Jian Chen before a layer of energy sent them flying away into the sky.

Propelling himself even faster with his wind element, Jian Chen thrashed out with his left hand at the two heads. Making contact, both heads immediately began to vibrate from the blow, scattering their spirits and killing them completely.

A Heaven Saint Master was not as frail as an Earth Saint Master.

They were capable of controlling the energy of the world itself and boasted a superior spirit than anyone below them. If one wanted to kill a Heaven Saint Master, they would need to extinguish the spirit.

The two beheaded bodies fell from the sky with blood gushing out from their necks along with the listless two heads Jian Chen had just blasted.

The death of two of their comrades came as a deadly shock to the remaining two Heaven Saint Masters. Looking at Jian Chen with terrified expressions, their hearts had already begun to spiral into depression. It hadn't even been long enough to boil a cup of tea since the battle had begun, but in that time, the strongest of the five Heaven Saint Masters had fled, the weakest two had been killed, and the remaining two had lost their fighting spirits. The enemy himself had been completely unharmed—a feat that left the other two trembling in total fear.

After killing two Heaven Saint Masters, Jian Chen continued on and returned to the last two with his blade ready to strike.

The last two survivors were heavily injured, but when they saw Jian Chen coming at them, they both blanched in horror before crying out, “Run!” Not a single speck of their fighting spirit remained.

Snorting, Jian Chen flew even faster after them. With his wind element, he was capable of matching their speeds almost effortlessly. Waving his right hand, the Origin energy he was wielding shot toward the two Heaven Saint Master's heads.

One of the Heaven Saint Masters turned around abruptly and activated his Earth Tier Battle Skill as he slashed at Jian Chen.

When the two forces collided, yet another explosion could be seen while the Heaven Saint Master took advantage of the shock wave to propel him even farther away from Jian Chen. However, there was a new jagged chip on his Saint Weapon, causing the man to cough out another mouthful of blood in pain.

At the same moment, another flash of color be seen. Jian Chen's second strike came as fast as his first strike, and before the Heaven Saint Master could get out of range from Jian Chen, the Origin energy sliced through his throat like beancurd.

With lightning quick speed, Jian Chen's left hand shot forward and clapped the man's detached head, destroying his spirit from the inside with the special attack.

Jian Chen took back the Origin energy into his body and extended a finger on his right hand. All of the blood that had splayed out from the newly killed man instantly formed a blade that shot toward the final Heaven Saint Master.

Caught off guard, the Heaven Saint Master felt something pierce through his chest from behind. Before he could even howl in pain, the air in front of him began to glow red as a sword made of fire suddenly began to expand and form a sea of fire that devoured even the skies.

“Not good!” The Heaven Saint Master turned pale in fright. Waving his Saint Weapon, he tried to scatter the flames to reveal a path through. But he had not accounted that another flame sword would take shape right behind him and easily cut off his head.

With a raise of his hand, a crossbolt covered with a dark glow shot forward and speared through the head with a bloody aftereffect.

And just like that, all four Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom were killed.

As soon as the explosions on the battlefield had ended, the entire world seemed to have gone quiet. The myriad of soldiers beneath Jian Chen were still on the ground in a pile of corpses. The blood of many had dyed the earth a bloody red and filled the air with its pungent smell.

Chang Wuji himself could only stand dumbly in midair. He was utterly shocked to the point of not even being able to talk. In almost no time at all, the four Heaven Saint Masters had been killed without the youth sustaining any injuries at all. Something like this would surprise anyone.

Just then, the four heads of the Heaven Saint Masters began to float around while Chang Wuji watched.

“Let them float on top of the walls.” Jian Chen spoke. Despite killing the four as revenge for his elder brother, he still did not feel happy.

“I... I thank sire for his assistance.” Chang Wuji’s voice trembled with emotion as he spoke. If there was such a mysterious figure assisting the Gesun Kingdom, the kingdom would surely improve among the ranks of all the kingdoms nearby.

Staying silent, Jian Chen looked back to the stronghold. Waving his hand, the ruins of the stronghold walls began to tremble for a moment before parts of the fifty meter tall walls began to float into the air. With a bright glow of light surrounding the pieces, the debris began to smash into the stronghold itself one after another.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

As the pieces smashed into the stronghold, the entire area began to shudder as if an earthquake had caused a nearby mountain to shatter apart. Under Jian Chen’s control, the fifty meter tall stronghold wall fell over onto the stronghold, causing serious structural damage to it. At that moment, the entire wall had finally fell to Jian Chen’s might along with the stronghold itself.

Everyone watching had been stunned into a dumb silence, even Chang Wuji had his mouth wide open. The youth right in front of him was far too strong if he could easily destroy such a large stronghold. Although he was only a Heaven Saint Master, he had easily destroyed the building as easily as if he was knocking over a house of cards.

Chapter 405: Strong Assisting Army (One)

This stronghold had protected the Pingyang Kingdom for many years and had weathered many storms, but it had been easily destroyed by Jian Chen. With the stronghold destroyed, Jian Chen could see the million remaining soldiers who were staring back at Jian Chen blankly. A look of abject horror and dread could be seen from their eyes at the floating figure of Jian Chen.

The stronghold of the Pingyang Kingdom had been reduced to rubble and the four Heaven Saint Masters killed; this was a catastrophic blow to the Pingyang Kingdom. It had severely undermined the strength of the Pingyang Kingdom, and the death of the four Heaven Saint Masters was an irrevocably irreversible disaster that would also destroy the morale of their fighters.

A Heaven Saint Master's existence was the pillar of strength for a kingdom. They were symbols of strength and honor with many years of fighting experience that countless of soldiers could rely on. With their victory—the soldiers would be confident. With their death—they would all lose any fighting spirit.

Giving one last final glare at the million soldiers, Jian Chen began to ascend into the air. Within the next instant, Jian Chen streaked toward the center of the Pingyang Kingdom.

Chang Wuji looked in the direction where Jian Chen had disappeared to with an apprehensive mutter, “Just where is he going to cause trouble now? The imperial palace of the Pingyang Kingdom?”

.....

On the way, Jian Chen continued to push his speed to the max as the wind element covered his entire body. The scenery whizzed by him along with cities of all size as he continued to travel toward the city with the imperial palace.

The imperial palace of the Pingyang Kingdom was about 7000 kilometers away from the stronghold, meaning it would take six hours for Jian Chen to be able to fly there.

Two hours after Jian Chen's departure, the million soldier assault force had gathered ten kilometers away from the northern stronghold of the Gesun Kingdom. This was just in range for the Middle Tier Magical Crystal Cannons. At this moment, the soldiers had already completely assembled and were now waiting for the signal to start the besiegement.

The eighty meter tall stronghold had already been worn down to a terrible state. Many areas of the stronghold had already collapsed without anyone being able to enter. By the stronghold gates, the tempered steel doors had already plenty of indents and holes in them. They were so damaged that the gates could no longer open by themselves normally.

On top of the stronghold walls were several armored soldiers that walked around anxiously. Each one of them had a sallow and dried up expression that had definitely seen better days.

“It appears our Gesun Kingdom cannot escape from calamity

now. There are a million soldiers standing out there ready to attack us, and another two million back within the strongholds of the Pingyang Kingdom. With our measly 800,000 soldiers gathered here, we have no power to stop them.” One of the armored elders spoke with a sigh.

“As of right now, our northern walls have fifty Middle Tier Magical Crystal Cannons and two hundred Primary Tier Magical Crystal Cannons that are no better than scrap metal now. If we continue to use them, it would be a bigger danger to ourselves and would deplete our monster core supply. We cannot keep this on for much longer.” Another heavily bandaged person spoke dejectedly.

“However long we can last will be our legacy. Even if we are to die here, we will not let them pass easily.” One of the injured middle-aged man spoke with his eyes radiating bloodlust.

Seeing the look on the man’s face, the armored soldier to his side let out a long sigh, “Changyang Ba, I know your son was captured by the Pingyang Kingdom, but you needn’t worry. Senior Wuji is far too strong—he’ll bring Changyang Hu back.”

Changyang Ba had a grievous look on his face as he lamented, “There are rumors saying that Changyang Hu had all four limbs hacked off and is now a cripple. Even if he returns, what will be the point, he will be living a life worse than death.”

Hearing this, the surrounding people let out a sigh. Although a strong enough Radiant Saint Master would be able to grow back the limbs, a Radiant Saint Master of that level was extremely rare to come by in the Tian Yuan Continent. Even if they were able to

find one, the Changyang clan's influence was not even remotely close enough to bug a Radiant Saint Master of that level. In short, Changyang Hu had a nearly nil chance of returning to his previous state.

“Changyang Ba, don't forget about your fourth child, Changyang Xiangtian. At the age of fifteen, he was able to condense and for a Saint Weapon! With his genius talent, he will definitely come back home with a strength no weaker than his eldest brother.” Another armored man consoled. He was one of the four greatest clans within Lore City and was good friends with the Changyang clan.

Upon hearing the name of his fourth child, Changyang child, Changyang Ba sighed. A few years ago, because of the power of the Hua Yun Sect, the youngest child had been forced to leave home before he had even turned sixteen. Several years had passed now without any letter or information, leaving Changyang Ba to not even know if his child was still alive or not.

Just then, a young armored youth came forward with a smile. “Dear friends, I couldn't help but overhear you talk about Changyang Xiangtian; do you think I could hear more of his past achievements? Being able to create a Saint Weapon at the age of fifteen, how incredible! I was only able to make mine when I was eighteen years old—I must admit I am curious to what type of person he is.”

Upon seeing this youth come forward, the other commanders began to call out to him enthusiastically.

“Dear Ming Dong, if you are that curious, then allow me to

explain the story from the very beginning.” An armored elder smiled. Explaining the story in a detailed manner, he talked about Changyang Xiangtian’s genius talent. As a Saint, he was able to defeat several other Saints and a Great Saint. An achievement like this had even earned the praise of the king, but because of the Hua Yun Sect’s influence, Jian Chen had been forced to leave from his home.

“Ai, Changyang Xiangtian was only fifteen by the time he left. It has been several years since his departure, but we don’t even know if he is even in the Gesun Kingdom. If he is no weaker than his eldest brother, then he would be a Great Saint Master at the very least.” The armored soldier sighed.

“Hua Yun Sect!” The armored youth muttered under his breath with an amazing glare before calming himself quickly. “Leader Changyang, your son will definitely return home safely.”

Changyang Ba sighed with sorrow, “That much is no longer important. I’m afraid in the next few days, my Changyang clan may no longer exist. Even if he returns, it will be to bury his family. If my Xiang’er is still alive, I sincerely hope he does not return so that he may avoid seeing this calamity.”

“Please don’t worry, lord Changyang. I will definitely protect the Changyang clan with my entire strength. If I cannot, then I will beg my uncle Tian once more.” The youth spoke grimly but honestly.

Upon hearing the youth mention his uncle, the others began to light up. “Dear Ming Dong, is your uncle Tian very strong?”

“The extent, I do not know, but if my uncle Tian were to participate, then preventing this army in front of us would be no problem to him. Don’t look at me like that, I have asked my uncle Tian many times before, but he was unwilling to participate in the war.” The youth explained.

Hearing this, the men all looked dejected once more.

Just at that moment, a cyan robed elder came walking in with a look of bitter anguish on his face.

Changyang Ba’s eyes lit up when he saw the return of the elder and immediately called out to him, “Chang Bai, you’re back! How is A’Hu, did you bring him back?”

Chang Wuji let out a great sigh as he spoke painfully, “Leader, the young master was successfully brought back without danger to his life, but in the future... ai...”

Changyang Ba’s instantly grew pale as he listened to Chang Wuji’s words. Among the four children he had, the eldest son and youngest son were both geniuses of the clan. With the fourth child’s current conditions unknown, the eldest son’s future in jeopardy and the third child with no talent in cultivation, Changyang Ba wouldn’t be able to find another capable child to succeed him.

After a long period of time, Changyang Ba stilled his emotions and let out a sigh to the sky. “As long as he is alive, that is good.

Whatever the future may hold, we shall see to it later.”

Chang Wuji had remained silent, but he shared the same sorrowful look as Changyang Ba. His feelings and Changyang Ba were of the same; with Changyang Hu in such a miserable state, they were both in pain. After all, Chang Wuji had looked after him growing up, and although they were not family, they were closer than family.

The several men around them were quiet, but their faces were grim. The calamitous situation the Gesun Kingdom was facing was unavoidable now. Before the day was over, all of their hatred would be buried with them in the ground.

After some time, Chang Wuji squashed his sorrows and spoke, “Leader, I have a piece of good information I should perhaps announce. When I went to rescue the young master, I came across a mysterious youth. By himself, he was able to kill four of the Pingyang Kingdom’s Heaven Saint Masters and completely level the entire stronghold.”

Immediately, every single person there was astounded. Each one of them looked at Chang Wuji in disbelief before another elder spoke, “Senior Wuji, what did you say? Four of the Pingyang Kingdom’s Heaven Saint Masters were killed by a single youth? Is that true?”

Chang Wuji waved his head, causing the four bloody heads of the Heaven Saint Masters to appear onto the table from his Space Ring.

Seeing the four heads, everyone immediately became silent in utter shock.

Ming Dong's eyes flashed brightly as he asked, "Senior Wuji, did the person who killed these four say his name?"

"I don't know, by the time I arrived, the young master had already been saved. It seems that there is some sort of relationship between the young master and him."

Hearing this, Ming Dong had a look of contemplation on his face with his eyes flashing with curiosity.

Afterward, Chang Wuji floated the heads of the four Heaven Saint Masters ahead of the walls for the soldiers to see and boost their morale.

Suddenly, two furious roars could be heard as a red and yellow streak of light flew toward the Gesun Kingdom's strongholds. With a huge amount of power radiating from their bodies, the soldiers below suddenly felt themselves breathless.

Chapter 406: Strong Assisting Army (Two)

Suddenly, two furious roars could be heard as a red and yellow streak of light flew toward the Gesun Kingdom's strongholds. With a huge amount of power radiating from their bodies, the soldiers below suddenly felt themselves breathless.

Two of the Heaven Saint Masters sent to protect the army had instantly gone berserk when they saw the heads.

Stepping forward bravely, Chang Wuji prepared himself to stop the two Heaven Saint Masters. At the same time, another ripple of energy surged from within the stronghold as another Heaven Saint Master stood by Chang Wuji's side.

The newcomer was an yet another elder with white hair that flew about in the wind haphazardly. Although ruffled looking, this was the headmaster of the Gesun Kingdom's Kargath Academy—Khafir.

When the two Heaven Saint Masters saw the floating heads of the four dead men on the Gesun Kingdom's stronghold walls, their entire bodies began to shudder and shake. Combined with the two Heaven Saint Masters Chang Wuji had killed earlier, that had meant the Pingyang Kingdom had now lost a total of six Heaven Saint Masters. A loss of this magnitude was far too much for the Pingyang Kingdom to accept.

The four Heaven Saint Masters stared at each other with furious eyes, but not a single word was said. With a ripple of energy, the

already teetering gates of the stronghold had begun to shake once more.

Chang Wuji and Khafir had both experienced countless of battles and were injured after such a prolonged war. At their peak, they were Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Masters, but previously, Khafir had been struck through the chest with an explosive amount of Saint Force, greatly damaging his inner organs.

“Khafir, you stand back. I’ll deal with them.” Chang Wuji snarled as a dangerous gleam took over his eyes. In a sudden explosion of power, his fighting strength suddenly tripled at the sight of one of his opponents charging straight for Khafir and instantly went to protect him.

While Chang Wuji wasn’t fully recovered, he was still considerably strong. Not only was he able to block the two Pingyang Kingdom Heaven Saint Masters, but he had the advantage.

“He must be using some strange method in order to empower himself.” The two Heaven Saint Masters clearly understood that Chang Wuji had managed to strengthen himself.

But Chang Wuji remained silent, knowing that he couldn’t continue at this pace forever. It would require his entire concentration so that he could continue fighting. After several exchanges, one of the Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom had already been forced to take damage from one of Chang Wuji’s Earth Tier Battle Skills. All that remained was the other Heaven Saint Master who immediately felt the pressure on him.

Khafir looked at the battle with a pale face. With his inner organs nearly completely destroyed, he had already lost his ability to fight in the meantime. Despite his willingness to fight, he could only stand and watch from the sidelines without being able to join in.

“Headmaster, please come down to heal.” A middle-aged man walked up to Khafir’s side. This concerned man was the vice headmaster of Kargath Academy, Bai En.

Khafir shook his head, “The wounds on me are far too heavy. Even the Radiant Saint Masters within the fort are unable to heal me. Even if they could, they have expended far too much energy these past few days and are now powerless.”

“Headmaster, please don’t worry. Senior Wuji is extremely strong, he will definitely beat the Pingyang Kingdom people.” Bai En consoled.

Shaking his head again, Khafir spoke, “His situation isn’t too different from me. All of the Radiant Saint Masters within the Gesun Kingdom have been scattered to the cardinal strongholds, but even they aren’t enough to compare to the might of our enemies. The wounds Chang Wuji suffered surely haven’t recovered yet; even if he were to heavily injure the two Heaven Saint Masters, it’d be of no use with the army of Radiant Saint Masters they have with them. If we do not kill them quickly, then they’ll just heal themselves up.”

“First Form of the Wild Python!”

A large roar could be heard as Chang Wuji's body began to exude Saint Force in violent waves after waves. The Saint Weapon in his hand ascended into the air before a giant amount of pressure blanketed the area as if the entire world was under his control.

The entire world began to darken as a fierce gale began to blow. Sand blew everywhere, covering the skies with a gray mist as if foretelling the end of the world.

“This is his Heaven Tier Battle Skill, retreat!” The two Heaven Saint Masters blanched in shock. Without any further delay, they quickly began to fly backward.

Unfortunately only one of them had been able to escape with their life. The other one had been locked into place due to the Heaven Tier Battle Skill's might. With the restriction from the battle skill, he had no chance of moving at all.

During the initialization period of the Heaven Tier Battle Skill, Chang Wuji had let out a roar before releasing the earth destroying energy down onto the head of the stuck Heaven Saint Master, cleaving him in two.

The surplus power from the Heaven Tier Battle Skill continued on down to the ground, splitting the earth underneath, leaving behind a ten meter long rift. The surrounding soldiers from the Pingyang Kingdom were afflicted by the attack as well, many of them dying.

After the usage of the Heaven Tier Battle Skill, Chang Wuji's body began to sway side to side violently before ultimately falling to the ground. His already pale face was now devoid of color and looked disease-stricken.

The final remaining Heaven Saint Master from the Pingyang Kingdom had a look of dejection on his face. This war could be considered a heavy loss for the Pingyang Kingdom with already seven Heaven Saint Masters dead. This battle alone had ended in their loss despite their advantage in numbers as well.

Suddenly, a formidable amount of energy could be felt from behind as several strong looking people came flying through the air.

“Pingyang Kingdom, our Hidden Dragon Kingdom have come to provide assistance in your invasion!” An elderly voice suddenly called out.

Upon hearing the identity of the newcomer, every single person within the Gesun Kingdom instantly fell into despair.

Even the headmaster of Kargath Academy sighed, “The Heavens have forgotten about our Gesun Kingdom.”

Chang Wuji looked off toward the four flying Heaven Saint Masters in despair as well before sighing and returning to the walls of the stronghold.

Khafir and him were the remaining two Heaven Saint Masters left protecting the northern stronghold of the Gesun Kingdom. With the both of them having no more strength, they would not be able to last against five united Heaven Saint Masters.

Quickly, the Pingyang Kingdom and Hidden Dragon Kingdom converged together. Looking at the Heaven Saint Masters from the other kingdom, the remaining Heaven Saint Master from the Pingyang Kingdom had a gleeful smile on his face, “Could it be your Hidden Dragon Kingdom has already broken through the western stronghold?”

Laughing out loud, one of the elders from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom smiled, “Naturally. We’ve already broken through the defenses and slain two Heaven Saint Masters while the third one fled. As of right now, our army is marching toward the Gesun Kingdom’s imperial city. We heard that the northern stronghold was being quite stubborn, so the four of us decided to come as support. I’m convinced that the eastern stronghold will be soon destroyed by the Blue Wind Kingdom.”

The elder from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom spoke with a loud voice to attack the morale of the soldiers within the stronghold.

Sure enough, as soon as they heard those words, many of the soldiers began to lose their fighting courage. Several of them had dropped to the ground with stony face while others had already started to strip themselves of their armor and adopted a surrendering position.

“Gesun Kingdom, lay down your arms and we will spare you.”

The elder spoke out from midair; his voice was magnanimously grand from way high in the air.

“Our Gesun Kingdom has no cowards! We would rather die than be slaves!” One of the commanders called out without fear of death.

“Impudence!” The elder’s eyes took on a dangerous glint as he waved his hand. A yellow colored sword suddenly materialized out of thin air before flying straight for the commander.

“Bang!”

The earth element sword struck the commander instantly and killed him without delay.

“Commander Ling!”

“Commander Ling!”

.....

The commanders nearby began to cry out grievously at the death of their friend.

Chang Wuji and Khafir both sighed before giving each other a knowing look. Both of them had a resolved face as they both floated into the sky toward the five Heaven Saint Masters. They

would both rather die in battle than be resigned to their fates as slaves.

The Heaven Saint Master from the Pingyang Kingdom looked at Chang Wuji with a look of utmost loathing, “Chang Wuji, Khafir, you two truly wish to die? Then allow me to help you on that path! Comrades, let us combine our strengths and kill them completely!”

“Fine with me. I’ve heard rumors say that Chang Wuji has a Heaven Tier Battle Skill; just in case anything unexpected happens, let us fight together.” The elder from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom spoke.

Soon after, the Five Heaven Saint Masters flew at the two others with an intent to kill.

Chang Wuji and Khafir were both expressionless, but their hearts were steeled with their resolve.

Just at this crucial moment, another force of tremendous energy could be felt coming from far away. The only thing that could be seen from far away was the fact that there were five Heaven Saint Masters that were enveloped with a brilliant spectrum of light as they flew over.

At the sudden appearance of these five, even the Pingyang and Hidden Dragon Kingdom Heaven Saint Masters stopped in surprise as they looked at the incoming figures.

“Did the Blue Wind Kingdom already finish breaking through the eastern stronghold and sent people to assist us?”

“Not possible, the Blue Wind Kingdom wouldn’t be arriving from that direction!”

The Hidden Dragon Kingdom Heaven Saint Masters began to talk among each other for a moment before turning grim and looking to the five newcomers.

Quickly, the five Heaven Saint Masters stopped a hundred meters away. There were four elders and a single middle-aged person. Leading the front was an elder with a pure white magical beast in hand whose curious eyes continuously observed its surroundings.

By now, each one of the Heaven Saint Masters from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom were on guard since these five newcomers were all complete strangers. They didn’t know a single one of them, meaning that they were not from around here.

Chapter 407: Strong Assisting Army (Three)

The Hidden Dragon Kingdom looked at each other first and then the group. They knew neither if they were friends or foes, or even if they were just random travelers.

“We are the Hidden Dragon Kingdom, where might your group be from?” A Hidden Dragon Kingdom Heaven Saint Master asked with a polite voice, already sensing just how strong they were.

“We are from the Qinhuang Kingdom.” The middle-aged man spoke.

“Qinhuang Kingdom?” Several of the men from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom looked confused for a moment since they had never heard of such a Qinhuang Kingdom.

Suddenly, an elder from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom realized something and spoke out in awe, “The Qinhuang Kingdom, the very same one as one of the Eight Great Powers on the Tian Yuan Continent, the Qinhuang Kingdom?”

Immediately, every single person was in awe. Even Chang Wuji and Khafir both looked at the five men from the Qinhuang Kingdom in surprise.

Within the Tian Yuan Continent, the Three Great Empires reigned supreme among the strongest nations within the continent. Each and every single one of the three were terrifyingly powerful, and under the Three Great Empires, there were the

Eight Great Powers with influence that was just as awe-inspiring. The Qinhuang Kingdom were one of these Eight Great Powers and had a wide influence that allowed it to remain at the top of the pyramid.

The elder with the tiger cub in its hand nodded, “Correct, we are the Imperial Advisors of the Qinhuang Kingdom.”

After verifying their identity, the Hidden Dragon and Pingyang Kingdom immediately began to compliment and flatter them since they knew that an Imperial Advisor of the Qinhuang Kingdom was surely a very high status.

Within the Eight Great Powers, the Imperial Advisors of the Qinhuang Kingdom were especially amazing. Only those with an outstanding talent within their generation would be able to become one, and they were formidable opponents to those within the same level of strength. Furthermore, each one had at least a single Heaven Tier Battle Skill, meaning their level of military might was beyond the Heaven Saint Masters gathered here.

Now knowing the identity of these five, Chang Wuji and Khafir were both astounded. They never would have thought that they would meet five Imperial Advisors from one of the Eight Great Powers, this was truly a rare encounter.

They didn’t say anything since the Imperial Advisors were most likely just passing through the area. After all, the quarrel between the Gesun Kingdom and Hidden Dragon Kingdom was beneath the notice of such a kingdom. As one of the Eight Great Powers, the Qinhuang Kingdom had many vassal states that were already

stronger than the Gesun Kingdom. It could even be said that every single one of the vassal states could defeat the Gesun Kingdom if need be.

Smiling, the four Heaven Saint Masters from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom began to greet the Qinhuang Kingdom Imperial Advisors respectfully in hopes that they could somehow form some sort of relationship with them. If they could pull this off, then they would gain many benefits from such a friendship.

But the men from the Qinhuang Kingdom looked around without a smile. With a simple glaze around himself, the elder holding the tiger cub spoke, “Is this the stronghold of the Gesun Kingdom?”

Everyone was confused on why such a high ranking noble from the Qinhuang Kingdom would ask such a question. Despite their confusion, no one dared ask why. Instead, the Pingyang Kingdom Heaven Saint Master spoke, “Correct, that is the northern fort of the Gesun Kingdom.”

“Who are you?” The elder with the white tiger cub asked.

“This one is Xiong Baotai from the Xiong family of the Pingyang clan.” The Heaven Saint Master smiled.

Instantly losing interest, the elder with the tiger cub looked to the pale faced and seriously injured Chang Wuji and Khafir, “Then you must be the men from the Gesun Kingdom.”

Khafir and Chang Wuji looked at each other with confusion as they tried to figure out just why an Imperial Advisor from the Qinhuang Kingdom would ask such a thing. Their Gesun Kingdom was far beneath the notice of such a great kingdom, and the Imperial Advisors wouldn't even bother with such a tiny conflict as this one.

“Correct, we are from the Gesun Kingdom.” Chang Wuji spoke. Although their kingdom was on the verge of destruction, he did not wish to offend anyone.

Still holding onto the tiger cub, the elder finally let out a kind smile, “It seems that we came just in time then. By the order of our Imperial Protector, the five of us are here to provide assistance for the Gesun Kingdom. If there is anything you need, then we will follow your orders.”

At the words of the Imperial Advisor, everyone was immediately stunned as if they had heard something unbelievable. Both the Hidden Dragon and Pingyang Kingdom Heaven Saint Masters both instantly blanched as their faces grew dark. They never would have thought that the Gesun Kingdom and the gigantic power that was the Qinhuang Kingdom would have a friendship between them to the point where the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom would even send five Imperial Advisors to help assist them. This was an earth-breaking piece of information that would stun anyone.

An Imperial Protector was a status that left no doubt on people's mind regarding their power. With an Imperial Protector standing right behind the Gesun Kingdom, then even the four kingdoms

fighting against it would obediently retreat.

That was because the ire of the Qinhuang Kingdom was far too much for them to try and provoke. While each one of the kingdoms had two million soldiers and a decent amount of Heaven Saint Masters, it was nothing in comparison to the Qinhuang Kingdom who would only need a handful of elite soldiers to completely overwhelm them.

Chang Wuji and Khafir were speechless and utterly dazed by this response. They could have sworn that they misheard something; these five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom were here to assist them? Furthermore, they were ordered to by an Imperial Protector?

Then, the two felt suspicious. Just how did the Gesun Kingdom establish a friendship with one of the Imperial Protectors of one of the Eight Great Powers?

“We’re going!” The four Heaven Saint Masters from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom had no other alternatives. With a low growl, they began to retreat while the Pingyang Kingdom’s Heaven Saint Master followed behind without hesitation.

But the elder with the tiger cub suddenly gave a look to the men behind him, signalling them silently. Immediately, they chased after the five Heaven Saint Masters.

The Heaven Saint Masters blanched before one of them spoke out impatiently, “Honored Imperial Advisors, we have no grievances

with you, why must you chase after us?” There was a hint of panic in his voice.

They had received no verbal response. Instead, the four Imperial Advisors burst into action and the nine began to fight in a spectacular fashion. At this moment the soldiers from the Pingyang Kingdom had begun to feel the aftermath from the extreme ripples of energy above, killing the masses in large amounts.

Those who were able to become an Imperial Advisors were the elite among the elite and had many skills that allowed them to easily fight against those of the same level. Even a Third Cycle Heaven Saint Master could kill a regular Fourth Cycle Heaven Saint Master, despite it being a five versus four match, the Qinhuang Kingdom held the upper hand and were winning against the five.

Chang Wuji and Khafir were now staring at the battle with eyes wide open. They could only describe this sensation they were feeling as inconceivable, as if they were dreaming instead of living. In the middle of nowhere, the Gesun Kingdom had suddenly obtained a strong assisting army along with the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom.

As for the walls of the stronghold, many of the gray armored soldiers had their fighting spirits roused once more. Their eyes lit up with emotion before turning sharp like swords as they began to shake with excitement.

The battle in front of them was extraordinarily fierce and caused

waves of Saint Force to splash over the battlegrounds. Not too long after, the Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang and Hidden Dragon Kingdom were injured, and shortly after that, they were captured.

“Seal their inner Saint Force.” An elder called out before melding his fingers into a seal and then using a strange technique to seal the five’s Saint Force.

With their strength sealed, the five Heaven Saint Masters had gone ashen with fear. Now that their strengths were gone, they were like a group of sitting ducks with no chance of escape.

The four Imperial Advisors took the five sealed men to the elder with the white tiger cub. Everyone had attributed him to be both the strongest and the leader of the group.

Flying over to Chang Wuji and Khafir, the elder with the tiger cub spoke, “This elder is named Xiao Tian. From here on forth, we are yours to command for whichever purposes you need us for, so don’t hold back. These Hidden Dragon Kingdom people are yours as you see fit.”

Chang Wuji and Khafir were both paralyzed with emotions. Profusely thanking the five Imperial Advisors, they later sent the five sealed Heaven Saint Masters from the opposing kingdoms to the guillotine to cut off their heads. Afterward, a total of 9 Heaven Saint Master heads hung from the walls of the northern stronghold.

These Heaven Saint Masters had the blood of countless of soldiers from the Gesun Kingdom. They had also killed two experts from the eastern stronghold, making their sins utterly unpardonable. If they weren't killed, then the people within the kingdom would bear a grudge for all eternity.

Within the stronghold, the commanders of the northern stronghold all gathered together in order to pay their respects to the five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom.

Four hours later, the Imperial Advisors had all split ways. Xiao Tian carried the tiger cub with him to the eastern stronghold while the four others split into groups of two headed toward the western and southern stronghold.

Before leaving, they had left behind several Radiant Spirit Pills so that Chang Wuji and Khafir could both recover their strength and continue protecting the northern stronghold.

Chapter 408: Valiantly Storming The Stronghold (One)

The five Heaven Saint Masters from the Qinhuang Kingdom didn't stay at the stronghold for too long. As per the decree from the Imperial Protector, they were to assist the Gesun Kingdom against any hostile action, so they would figure out the situation of the kingdom before splitting paths. After knowing what to do, the Imperial Advisors split paths in order to move to the other three strongholds.

The northern stronghold in the Gesun Kingdom would be defended by Chang Wuji and Khafir after using the Radiant Spirit Pill given to them to recover their health. Thanks to the pills, their health had been quickly stabilized and their bodies healed at a fast rate.

The Pingyang Kingdom's Heaven Saint Masters killed one by one, had been a huge detriment to the opposing armies morale. Without any further motivation, the army drew back and out of distance.

Presently, the situation within the northern stronghold had been resolved, but with the four united kingdoms still against them, danger was still imminent.

At this moment, the Pingyang Kingdom had an unexpected guest. After some time, Jian Chen had finally arrived at the imperial palace and strode in expressionlessly.

Despite the kingdom being involved in a war, the palace was

filled with people without any anxiety to be seen.

“Halt, who goes there!” As soon as Jian Chen entered through the palace gates, two guards appeared to stop him.

Jian Chen’s eyes flashed once as an azure and violet Sword Qi shot forth from his fingers and instantly shot through the throats of the guards.

Without a sound, the two guards fell to the ground dead.

The other people within the palace immediately looked on in surprise, “How brazen! Are you here to cause trouble, arrest him!” Thirty imperial palace guards instantly appeared from both sides. There was no hesitation in their actions as they simultaneously rushed at Jian Chen with their Saint Weapons.

With a calm look still, Jian Chen raised a finger, causing another jet of Sword Qi to appear on it. Stabbing at the thirty guards, he managed to pierce through each and every single one of their throats, causing a small finger sized hole to appear in them. Blood instantly splayed in the air like the image of a flower.

Without even able to cry out in pain, the guards all fell to the ground in a flash of blood and qi. As they lay on the ground, their blood began to pool underneath their bodies.

Immediately, a whistling sound could be heard as one of the palace guards began to sound the alarm. This alarm was long and

panicked, meaning it was the highest possible warning throughout the kingdom.

Not too long after, a wave of hurried footsteps could be heard coming from within the palace as if there was a battle taking place inside. At the same time, the closed gates to the palace slowly swung open as a couple of armored soldiers stepped out in formation. Each one was expressionless, but their eyes contained a frosty glare as if barely holding their honed killing intents as elite soldiers.

Right in front of this squadron of elite soldiers, a white armored middle-aged man came riding forward on a Class 3 Magical Beast mount. His eyes swept across the dead bodies of the thirty guards and then right onto Jian Chen. With a wave of his hand, he barked out an order, “Arrest him!”

The soldiers behind him immediately rushed forward in an attempt to hen Jian Chen in.

Sneering, Jian Chen waved his fingers, allowing Sword Qi to gather once more. Even against such a formidable amount of Sword Qi, none of the soldiers had any hesitation and continued on. But before they could respond to Jian Chen’s next move, he had already stabbed several of them through the throats.

In an instant, another fourteen soldiers fell to the ground.

The middle-aged man on top of the Class 3 Magical Beast Mount narrowed his eyes before forming a three meter long yellow spear.

Leaping down from his mount, he charged toward Jian Chen and stabbed toward his throat with his spear.

The middle-aged man was a First Cycle Earth Saint Master, meaning his strength was someone that was absolutely beneath Jian Chen's notice. With a wave of his finger, a jettison of Sword Qi shot forward and slammed against the man's long spear.

“Ding!”

Following a crisp sound, the middle-aged man's body began to violently shake as the Sword Qi that slammed into him forced his body to go numb from shock. Flying back through the air, he met the ground and was dragged back several meters.

Another blade of Sword Qi formed on Jian Chen's fingertips and immediately flew toward the man's throat before he could even get back up.

“Hou!” The black panther that was the man's mount immediately let out a powerful snarl before charging toward Jian Chen.

The Sword Qi hardened on Jian Chen's finger as he took notice of the panther. As soon as it got closer to him, his right hand flickered into motion, instantly beheading the panther's head with the Sword Qi blade on his finger.

There were about two hundred elite soldiers gathered here, but

when they saw this display of strength, they were instantly terrified.

“Quick, sound the war drums!”

“Sound the war drums!”

The remaining soldiers instantly realized that Jian Chen wasn't someone they could defend against and turned around to run back into the palace.

“Dong dong dong dong dong!”

The war drums began to sound throughout the palace with a strong echo, allowing everyone within the palace to be able to hear them.

Upon hearing the war drums, every single person within the palace was confused. They had already forgotten just how long it had been since they had last heard the war drums. After several seconds, they immediately began to react to the war drums and began to panic.

Squadrons of armored soldiers began to appear throughout the palace as they rushed toward the palace gates. Even the hidden experts within the palace didn't dare delay their movements as they approached the gates as well.

The two gigantic bronze lions standing in place next to the palace

gates began to raise into the air due to Jian Chen's control. With a burst of azure and violet, they flew at the walls of the imperial palace.

“Bang!” Following two loud explosions, the palace walls began to crumble away after being destroyed by the two bronze lions, revealing two large holes.

Chapter 409: Valiantly Storming The Stronghold (Two)

“Bang!” Following two loud explosions, the palace walls began to crumble away after being destroyed by the two bronze lions, revealing two large holes.

Without stopping to take a rest, he levitated the same two bronze lions and began to destroy the surrounding walls. In a flash, the nearby walls to the city were beginning to crumble. Already, the entirety of the wall had been compromised and reduced to rubble.

This caused the entirety of the palace to be truly shocked as squadrons of elite soldiers continued to charge forth. The experts hidden away in the palace led the charge toward the source of the destruction with cold glares.

“Where is the scoundrel that dares to act in such a manner toward our Pingyang Kingdom?”

“To dare cause trouble in our Pingyang Kingdom’s palace, you must be tired of living!”

“Intruder, speak your name!”

“How audacious! Even death won’t pardon your crimes of destroying our imperial city!”

.....

Mixed in with the furious cries of soldiers, twenty Earth Saint Masters flew toward Jian Chen's position with their Saint Weapons in hand—ready to attack him.

Following two large explosions, the two gigantic bronze lion statues flew in a graceful arc toward the incoming people. At the same time, the rubble of the city walls began to levitate in the air before pelting the twenty Earth Saint Masters with blinding speed.

These stones were reinforced by the azure and violet Sword Qi, meaning their offensive strength was enough to injure Heaven Saint Masters. Against such a strike, a group of Earth Saint Masters would be powerless to prevent the stones from destroying their bodies. Even with their Saint Weapons already poised to attack the stones, they did no damage at all.

Not even within several breaths, the twenty Earth Saint Masters had died in battle. In the eyes of Jian Chen, only Heaven Saint Masters had a chance of fighting with him. Earth Saint Masters may be high leveled experts within the continent, but to him, they had utterly no chance at all in even harming or getting close to him.

The sounds of heavy footsteps could be heard as the elite squadron of soldiers came pouring in like a tidal wave. There were at least a thousand people that quickly hemmed Jian Chen within a ring and glared heavily at Jian Chen.

“Sire, who are you and why are you destroying the palace of our Pingyang Kingdom?” One of the elders riding on a Class 3 Magical Beast spoke with a serious expression.

Jian Chen looked past the elder and at the gold and red imperial palace without answering his question.

But when the elder saw the twenty dead Earth Saint Masters on the ground, he grew deathly serious and grim. Sizing up the young age of Jian Chen, he couldn't help but feel a little skeptical. If such a youngster was able to eliminate twenty Earth Saint Masters, that would be utterly inconceivable.

Then a realization hit him. An Earth Saint Master wouldn't be able to kill twenty Earth Saint Masters so quickly, this was the work of a Heaven Saint Master! Could this youngster right in front of him truly be a Heaven Saint Master?

At this question, the elder tried to calm his heart down. If what he thought was true, then this person in front of him had a talent that was utterly terrifying.

“Sire, just who might you be? Why must you destroy our Pingyang Kingdom's imperial palace?” The elder asked carefully once more, desperately hoping to find a way to not be an enemy to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen looked to the imperial palace and spoke softly, “From here on out, this imperial palace will cease to exist within the Tian Yuan Continent.”

Hearing this, the elder couldn't help but explode with anger, "How arrogant! Our Pingyang Kingdom has survived within the Tian Yuan Continent for hundreds of years, just how could a child destroy it?"

Jian Chen spoke no words and opened his hands, allowing the fire element within the world to gather within his hands and forming a bright red ray of light. In a flash, a rich firewall had formed around Jian Chen's body while also raising the temperature to be unbearable.

Paling, the elder quickly cried out an order, "Retreat!" This elder was not a Heaven Saint Master, but he had a clear understanding of their strengths. Despite all of the guards gathered here being the elite soldiers of the kingdom, they stood no chance against a Heaven Saint Master.

At this command, all of the surrounding soldiers immediately began to run away from Jian Chen.

It was already far too late. The fire surrounding Jian Chen's body exploded outward, transforming into a bright wall of fire that expanded throughout the area and washed over the sky with its high temperatures. The sky soon became a scorching area with no one able to breathe inside it.

The plumes of fire quickly made its way around the area, engulfing many soldiers within its path. With its high temperatures, the fire quickly brought the iron armor to a fiery red

before turning it into molten iron.

Countless of soldiers caught by this attack began to cry out in a miserable howl. The elder on the other hand fortunately escaped from the attack and could only watch with dazed eyes.

At that moment, two formidable powers flew from the palace with a furious roar. Two Heaven Saint Masters could then be seen floating over head with a furious look at the scene.

“Who are you, why are you attacking the Pingyang Kingdom?” One of the Heaven Saint Masters glared at Jian Chen menacingly. Despite Jian Chen killing many of their soldiers, he had to make sure of the situation carefully.

A bubble of the wind element surrounded Jian Chen, allowing him to float up into the air to meet the two Heaven Saint Masters at their level.

“I am from the Gesun Kingdom. Today, I will make your Pingyang Kingdom pay a heavy price for your crime.” Jian Chen spoke calmly but with a hint of steel to it. His killing intent was plain to see from him.

Upon hearing his response, the two Heaven Saint Masters looked at each other in surprise; since when did the Gesun Kingdom have such a talented individual as this one? They had never heard of such a person before.

Chapter 410: Underground Labyrinth

Upon hearing his response, the two Heaven Saint Masters looked at each other in surprise, since when did the Gesun Kingdom have such a talented individual as this one? They had never heard of such a person before.

Without mincing words, Jian Chen's hands grabbed at the sky. Almost instantly, two giant swords of fire materialized in his hands before shooting straight for the two Heaven Saint Masters.

The final two Heaven Saint Masters of the Pingyang Kingdom decided to no longer use words to talk after realizing that Jian Chen was a member of the Gesun Kingdom. A fight was unavoidable at this point, and unless one of the two sides died, there would be no end. Deciding not to hold back, the both of them instantly brought out their Saint Weapons to block the fire swords.

With a clanging sound, the fire swords were shattered apart and filled the sky with their residual flames. The two Heaven Saint Masters chose to use a layer of Saint Force to protect their bodies instead of dodging. They charged into the sea of flames toward Jian Chen.

Still expressionless, Jian Chen hovered in midair while watching the two Heaven Saint Masters. Despite the flames licking away at their bodies, he was still able to clearly see them within his mind thanks to his omnipresence ability.

A bright essence of pure azure and violet light began to glow on

top of Jian Chen's fingers before solidifying to become a sword. Adopting a blitzkrieg strategy, he formed the Origin energy in his hand to end the fight as soon as possible.

As soon as the Origin energy solidified, the two Heaven Saint Masters reemerged from the sea of flames headed toward Jian Chen. Both of their Saint Weapons had a large amount of pressure radiating from them as they shot toward him. By a tacit agreement, both Heaven Saint Masters had agreed to use their Earth Tier Battle Skills on him.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed brightly; although he had lost his Saint Force, the Chaotic Force had changed his body so that it was now way stronger than before. Even his speed had received a large boost after the Chaotic Force. A flash of azure and violet could be seen before Jian Chen's right hand slammed the Origin energy against both Saint Weapons of the Heaven Saint Masters.

Upon contact, a tremendous ripple of energy flew out from where the three weapons struck against each other in every direction. Jian Chen and the two others were sent flying back because of the result.

When the two Heaven Saint Masters finally stabilized themselves, they both instantly spat out a mouthful of blood. With a terrified gasp, they looked down at the Saint Weapon in their hands.

Right in front of them, a ragged jag could be seen on their Saint Weapon. When a Saint Weapon was injured, the owner would receive a large amount of damage as a result.

Looking from their weapons to each other, both Heaven Saint Masters turned to look at Jian Chen in an awestruck fashion. Then, one of the two immediately cried out, “Carry out the highest safety warning!”

From farther away, near the imperial palace, there was a group of soldiers watching the battle take place. Among this group was an elderly man wearing a purple and gold dragon robe; the very moment he heard the words of the Heaven Saint Master, his eyes narrowed.

This purple and gold dragon robed elder was the king of the Pingyang Kingdom. By his side were his personal bodyguards, but when each one of them heard what the Heaven Saint Master called out, their faces turned sour.

“The highest safety warning? Your Majesty, quickly, into the labyrinth!”

“Escort His Majesty to the underground labyrinth, now now now!”

.....

The bodyguards besides the king began to whisper to each other frantically before surrounding the king and bringing him away from sight in a flash.

Within the sky, Jian Chen started to use the Origin energy of the Sword Spirits to limit the attacks of both Heaven Saint Masters. By now, they were no longer able to do anything but desperately fend off the strikes before finally being killed by Jian Chen.

With the death of the two, there was no longer anyone capable of stopping him. Descending to the ground, Jian Chen stretched out his omnipresence for a circumference of fifteen kilometers. Step by step, Jian Chen drew closer to the biggest hall within the central palace.

Not too long after, Jian Chen was surrounded by countless of soldiers once more like moths to a flame. These soldiers were all a hundred meters away from him with looks of dread on their faces. Their legs staggered away from him as if afraid of charging toward their death.

Jian Chen was not the type to continue with a massacre like this. Walking forward, he finally came to the deepest part of the central palace and walked in while the soldiers stood behind anxiously. Not a single one of them dared to follow him in.

Jian Chen's slaughter of the two Heaven Saint Masters had been seen in full detail by each of the soldiers here, scaring them to the point of utter panic. Even as elite trained soldiers, they had long since been intimidated to the point of wanting to run away as far as possible.

Although this was the very first time Jian Chen had been in the imperial palace of the Pingyang Kingdom, he had a good grasp on the inner arrangements of the place. Walking straight to the

throne room, Jian Chen noticed that there was a hidden button right next to the throne. With a screeching sound after being pushed, the throne began to move back before revealing a two meter wide hole that seemed to have a set of stairs leading downward.

“Hmph, no matter where you shoot off to, don’t think that you can escape from me.” Jian Chen snorted before descending into the hole.

The inside of the cave was extremely dark and every thirty meters there was a night pearl illuminating the way through the darkness with a weak glow.

After descending for what seemed to be a thousand meters, Jian Chen finally reached the deepest point of the place. There was no more earth to be seen here, instead, only steel could be found.

Continuing to make his way forward, Jian Chen walked down the passageway. This place was an underground labyrinth fashioned completely out of cold hard steel. Even if the earth above it were to collapse, this labyrinth would be completely unaffected by it.

With the assistance from his omnipresence, the entire labyrinth was mapped out so that nothing was hidden from Jian Chen. However, he felt something strange—the entire labyrinth seemed to be alive. Within, the steel walls could be automated to move about freely and change the layout of the entire labyrinth so that an originally free path would become a dead end. With this, one would be stuck walking in a circle forever and would be doomed to

die in here.

At this thought, Jian Chen couldn't help but click his tongue in annoyance. It boggled his mind to think just how long it would take to create such a complicated labyrinth with a function like this.

Strolling down the paths with ease, Jian Chen simply swatted down the paths that blocked his path with the Sword Qi to advance.

If a Heaven Saint Master were to be stuck down here, even they would be stuck down here for some time, but this place was of no obstacle to Jian Chen.

Suddenly, a gray smoke began to fill up every single pathway of the labyrinth. In a flash, the labyrinth was filled with a poisonous fog that even a regular antidote would fail to cure. Although it would fail to kill a Heaven Saint Master, it would still do a certain amount of damage after being infected.

Seeing the poisonous mist within the labyrinth, Jian Chen couldn't help but feel a little contempt. With his Thousand Immunity body, there was practically no poison in the world that could affect him.

Without any delay in speed, Jian Chen continued to walk down the pathways while cutting holes through whatever passageway moved to block his path.

Currently, within the deepest parts of the labyrinth, the king of the Pingyang Kingdom and thirty of his most loyal followers could be seen huddled together with grim expressions.

Their current position was the safest part of the labyrinth and was protected by four steel walls about ten meters wide in thickness. Even a Heaven Saint Master would find difficulty in breaking through them, and there was also a large surplus of food that was enough for a hundred people to live for several years, making this place incredibly safe.

“Just who is this terrifying person if two of our Imperial Advisors were unable to stop him?” The king spoke with a grief stricken face.

“Your Majesty, your servant believes this person must be from the Gesun Kingdom. Previously, I heard that during the battle between our kingdom and the Gesun Kingdom, they had an expert declare retaliation upon us.” A guard spoke.

The king nodded his head faintly, “I heard that as well, but do you think that person will be able to find this place?” The king spoke with worry.

“Your Majesty, please don’t worry. This labyrinth is extremely complex and can even change its layout a countless different permutations along with many different traps. Unless there is a traitor, there would be no way for the man to find this place.” Another guard spoke. These were his most devoted followers who placed the king as a high importance.

“Your Majesty, please do not worry. Our experts defending the strongholds will be here soon and force that man away from here without any hope.” Another guard spoke. But what he didn’t know was that every single one of the Pingyang Kingdom’s Heaven Saint Masters had already died since the news of their death from the strongholds had not yet been heard here.

.....

Jian Chen continued to cut away obstacle after obstacle until at last, he had arrived at the deepest part of the labyrinth where a resplendent but thick steel wall could be seen.

Seeing this steel wall, Jian Chen let out a cold smile before forming the Origin energy on his fingers. The Origin energy grew ten meters long in length before immediately cutting through the steel wall as if it were tofu.

Chapter 411: Seize The King

Within the northern stronghold of the Gesun Kingdom, it was temporarily quiet. Every soldier was starting to treat their wounds while a few Radiant Saint Masters continued to treat everyone as much as they could with their Radiant Saint Force. On the wall, several of the bandaged soldiers were out patrolling the area; with the heads of nine enemy Heaven Saint Masters mounted on the wall, the morale of the soldiers was at an all time high.

On both sides of the wall, many blacksmiths could be seen at work trying to mend it with a variety of items laid out a meter around them. As they stripped away the damaged pieces and replaced them with newer ones.

Outside the stronghold, several soldiers from the Gesun Kingdom were digging holes and burying the bodies of the dead soldiers in it. Right about now, the army from the Pingyang Kingdom were fifteen kilometers away and stood completely still without making any intentions of moving forward. After seeing the Heaven Saint Masters die right in front of them, they were far too shocked to continue attacking.

Within the stronghold, thirty armored commanders were convened together with a serious expression.

“Everyone, I’ve just received a messenger pigeon from the other three forts. As of now, the enemy army has broken through them and are now making their way toward the imperial city. We have taken serious casualties, and a Heaven Saint Master has died at the hands of the enemy with the other Heaven Saint Masters taking

heavy damage. As it is, we are in a dire situation.” An elder spoke grimly.

Everyone’s faces hardened as they listened. With the other three strongholds breached, if there was no more further attempts at stopping them, the imperial city would be attacked and the Gesun Kingdom would truly be over.

“In my opinion, even with the Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom helping us, it will be of no use. The difference in strength between both sides are too vast, and with just five people, it won’t do much.” Another commander spoke.

“I hope that the Imperial Advisors’ strength will be enough to intimidate the enemy. It is in my belief that they won’t dare offend the Qinhuang Kingdom or else risk a million elite soldiers from the Qinhuang Kingdom destroying their kingdoms.”

“I don’t believe the situation is that simple to resolve. Everyone knows that the Qinhuang Kingdom is a large distance away from us; there isn’t a significant relationship between the two kingdoms either. I bet that the enemy will believe that the five Imperial Advisors are faking their identities and are only just hired help for the Gesun Kingdom.”

“You have a fair point, I can see that scenario happening. Despite the Qinhuang Kingdom’s magnificent power and prestige, it won’t matter much to our situation if our imperial city is invaded. Our defense of this stronghold would be of no use and would just lead to our surrender.

The commanders began to talk among each other passionately as everyone spoke about their perspective on the matter with a tone of panic.

“What about this. We will send several squadrons to the other three forts to provide assistance. Everyone, what do you think?” An elder proposed.

Hearing this, everyone’s eyes narrowed before another person spoke. “But our soldier reserves are currently three million strong with practically everyone injured or tired. Furthermore, there are countless of mercenaries with absolutely no discipline at all. I believe we should send the vanguards over to the other forts only.”

“This is our only possible solution, I agree to this proposal.”

“That’s correct. This is our only course of action now that the northern stronghold has been stabilized. The Pingyang Kingdom is down eight Heaven Saint Masters with only two of them protecting the imperial palace. I can bet that they won’t make any rash moves and will move their army to the other three strongholds. While we cannot defend against the attack, we can at least delay them.”

.....

After a fierce deliberation, the commanders finally came to a conclusion. The strongest and uninjured commanders would lead two million soldiers and split into three paths toward the

strongholds. Even the Radiant Saint Masters were split into groups of three.

Not too long after, the two Heaven Saint Masters in the northern stronghold obtained new information. Before Chang Wuji and Khafir could fully recover, the two immediately traveled to the eastern stronghold with the rest of the Changyang clan members.

With two million soldiers leaving, the northern stronghold was all but empty now. All that was left were several hundred thousand; however, many of them were injured and/or disabled.

The two million soldier strong army standing right outside the northern stronghold had a dozen of its commanders gathered together with a furious look. Many of the commanders here had a senior that was one of the Heaven Saint Masters that were killed.

“General Hong, what are you hesitating for? There’s only the crippled and injured left in the stronghold. If you can signal the invasion, then we will be able to successfully invade the stronghold! Then, those Heaven Saint Masters of the Gesun Kingdom will lose their heads in revenge for our ancestor.”

“No. Our Pingyang Kingdom has already lost a devastating amount of power as a result of those eight Heaven Saint Masters dying. Our strength isn’t even a half of what it used to be; therefore, we should be thinking about how to defend ourselves from the Gesun Kingdom instead of how to invade it.” An armored elder spoke seriously. The Pingyang Kingdom had lost eight Heaven Saint Masters, these were the pinnacle fighters of their nation, and so their deaths made their kingdom utterly powerless.

At the elder's words, another person opened his mouth. "General Hong is correct. Right now our Heaven Saint Masters are down to two—both of them are back within the imperial palace. If the Hidden Dragon Kingdom, Blue Wind Kingdom, and the Andreas Kingdom were to invade the Gesun Kingdom, who will guarantee us that they will not take advantage of our weakness and turn on our own kingdom?"

"Could you mean that the death of our ancestor won't be avenged?" Another commander spoke with a heavy glower.

"Don't worry. This time, the Gesun Kingdom will surely fall. Those Heaven Saint Masters will die soon as well. When they die, your ancestor will be avenged. Don't tell me you wish to try and kill a Heaven Saint Master with your Earth Saint Master strength?" General Hong spoke coldly.

At this, the general with the slain ancestor sighed. He knew that he did not possess the strength to do such a thing.

The army of the Pingyang Kingdom had no reason to attack the Gesun Kingdom's stronghold. All they could do was to stand thirty kilometers away and wait.

Not too long however, the Pingyang Kingdom's stronghold finally came with some information from the imperial palace. The report said that an unknown Heaven Saint Master had entered the borders of the Pingyang Kingdom and had started to lay waste to the imperial palace.

The moment this piece of information was announced to everyone, the commanders let out aghast looks before quickly ushering the army back as quickly as they could.

.....

In the underground labyrinth, the king of the Pingyang Kingdom and his several bodyguards were looking closely at a sealed space where a jade table could be seen. This jade was an oddity within the continent, and was called the Jades of the Motherly Twins. There were two pieces to this set, and in the case one of them broke, then the other piece would disintegrate quickly afterward.

One of the jade pieces was located in the underground labyrinth while the other was in a top secret location. Only a select few knew of its existence, and once the danger to the kingdom was removed, then the men on the outside would destroy the jade piece and notify the hidden king.

Right now, every single one of the bodyguards and the king were desperately waiting for the jade table to shatter into pieces.

Suddenly, the king and his bodyguards could hear a strange noise heading in their direction. As they turned to look, the steel wall protecting them suddenly began to glow with an azure and violet ray of light.

Everyone immediately paled in fear and despair as they looked at the lights. They didn't know just what they were, but a deep

premonition began to well up within them, “What is that?” Even the king found it hard to maintain his calm composure.

Not a single person answered the king however. Hidden away in their spots, they could only stare intensely at the hole in front of them.

The azure and violet gleams of light began to move around before spreading out all over the steel wall. As the light washed over the walls, cracks could be seen spreading throughout the steel material.

“No, he’s breaking the walls even more!” One of the soldiers cried out in pure fear. The steel wall was built to be ten meters thick and could withstand even a Heaven Saint Master. But right now, it had already been smashed apart by their enemy. Just how strong was this invader?

The soldiers and king began to stagger back in fear as they watched the two lights continue to destroy the steel wall in front of them.

“Impossible, this isn’t any regular wall to be destroyed! Is our enemy a Saint Ruler?” The king couldn’t hide any of his trepidation now with his voice struggling to stay coherent.

“Bang!”

At the moment the king had spoken, another explosion could be

heard as pieces of the wall came flying off before crumbling to the ground. A fierce shockwave could be felt as each steel piece slammed into the ground, and the wall suddenly gained a two meter tall hole.

The crisp sounds of footsteps could be heard walking toward them. A figure dressed in a white robe with blood on it slowly came into view. This person wasn't old by any means and could be no older than his early twenties. There was barely an inch of hair on him, but there was a regal air to his figure.

The king and the other soldiers all looked at the figure in fear while their legs continued to bring them backward.

“Wh... who are you?” The king asked.

Jian Chen said no words and stalked toward the king with his cold eyes piercing straight into him. The king of the Pingyang Kingdom was a senile old man with a purple and gold dragon robe and crown; he had even a noble air to him, but under the piercing eyes of Jian Chen, he was absolutely cowed.

Striding forward, Jian Chen was soon at the corner the group was hiding in.

“Protect the king!” One of the guards cried out before throwing away his fear and charging at Jian Chen.

With one man leading the charge, the others dared not fall

behind. With one final breath of hesitation, they too flew at Jian Chen.

Chapter 412: Pillaging The Treasury

Without any rush, Jian Chen formed a bright blade of Sword Qi on his finger and completely massacred all of the Great Saint Masters. From this group, there were only three Earth Saint Masters that were fortunate enough to survive the initial attack.

“Your Majesty, please escape! We will hold him off!” The three Earth Saint Masters were by no means cowards. They were willing to throw away their lives in order to try and stop Jian Chen from attacking their king.

But the king only looked at the three soldiers willing to die for him with remorse. He had no intentions of running since he knew that escaping now was futile and would only expend energy needlessly.

“Stop!” The king suddenly called out to the three soldiers powerlessly. Looking to Jian Chen with a grieved look, he spoke, “This king has already been forced into a state where I cannot run away. If you could please tell me just who you are, then I will be content to die.”

Jian Chen stared passively at the king for a moment before speaking, “Who I am is not important. Just know that I am from the Gesun Kingdom.”

“As I expected, you really are from the Gesun Kingdom.” The king sighed before looking back to Jian Chen. “It seems this king’s decision on joining the other three kingdoms to attack the Gesun

Kingdom was the wrong choice to make. I had been 90% sure that the Gesun Kingdom wouldn't have such a hidden talent who could storm my Pingyang Kingdom's imperial palace and cause me to be end up like this. Ai~~~” The king looked even more ragged than before as if he had spontaneously aged.

“This king has already fallen, do as you seem fit as punishment, whether that is to kill or torture me. This king can only humbly request that you forgive these soldiers; they are innocent of my crimes.” The king pleaded humbly.

“Your Majesty! This servant's only mission in life is to protect your wellbeing! We three do not fear death!” The three soldiers immediately protested, kneeling in front of him and Jian Chen without concern for their life.

The king shook his head, “This war is a sin that I must bear alone. The decision of going to war does not fall upon your shoulders. Furthermore, you have your own family to take care of.”

Upon being reminded of their families, the three soldiers immediately stiffened with their eyes filling up with tears.

The look in Jian Chen's eyes grew dark for a moment. When the king had mentioned family, Jian Chen couldn't help but think to his own family.

The king pleaded to Jian Chen once more, “Everything is the mistake of this king. I will call my armies back immediately, so

please spare my three guards.”

Jian Chen looked to the pale three soldiers kneeling nearby. They had already been injured by his initial attacks, so Jian Chen hesitated for a moment. “I will forgive them, but if they dare try to exploit the Gesun Kingdom in any way, I will not be so kind then.”

The king let out a sigh in relief. Each one of the three guards had been with him for twenty years at the very least and had protected him without question. Although he was their king and they were his servants, they had a deep friendship with each other. Thus, the king had naturally tried his best to insure that the three guards would not die with him. The king knew that Jian Chen was a Heaven Saint Master, so sending these three Earth Saint Masters would accomplish nothing but their deaths.

Instead of killing the king, Jian Chen grabbed him by the shoulders and took him away, leaving behind the three guards still kneeling with miserable looks.

“Your Majesty!” The three guards began to tear up as they watched their king get dragged further and further away. Although they wished to go with him, they lacked the power to do so.

Jian Chen quickly left the underground palace with the king, re-emerging into the palace hall. By now, there were many armored men of high status along with other officials gathered nearby.

Seeing Jian Chen walk out, the palace grew tense with anxiety as

several men took out their Saint Weapons. Even if it cost them their lives, they wanted to stop Jian Chen since they knew that soon, the army attacking the border would return.

But when a certain purple and gold robed elder came walking out, everyone was stunned. It didn't take much to tell that the king had been captured by Jian Chen.

Seeing all of the gathered high ranking officials here, the captured king could only sigh before quickly ordering them to stand down. Then, without needing to be ordered to by Jian Chen, the king immediately issued out an imperial edict to bring back all of the soldiers stationed by the Gesun Kingdom's northern stronghold.

After the edict, the king turned to Jian Chen, "What do you wish for this old king to do now?" Jian Chen's strength had already caused the king to give up any chance of escaping. He knew that if he didn't cooperate, his entire army would suffer. The palace would be washed with the blood of his people; an event like this was common enough within the continent.

"Take me to the treasury!" Jian Chen spoke.

At this, everyone's face blanched before a blunt elder spoke, "Impossible! The treasury is where the root of our kingdom's finances lie, if it is robbed, then our kingdom would..."

"Pcht!"

The elder immediately grew silent as Jian Chen's azure and violet

Sword Qi shot out and struck through his head, killing him instantly.

“Prime minister...!”

Countless of people began to mourn out for the death of this person while others glared furiously at Jian Chen.

“Grandfather!” A few young military officers cried out in grief. Then pulling out their Saint Weapons, they cried out in a righteous fury, “Fight me to your death!” And with that, they charged straight toward Jian Chen.

“No! Retreat, all of you!” The king barked, but unfortunately he had spoke far too late. Jian Chen instantly moved into action, shooting his Sword Qi straight through their throats and splashing the halls with their blood.

“Get back, everyone get back! He is not someone you can face against!” The king spoke. These people within the kingdom were all the highest ranking spot holders of the kingdom. Without their existence, then the Pingyang Kingdom truly would be gone in all but name. With renewed fear, he turned to Jian Chen before the rest of the people would be killed, “This king will take you to the treasury! Everyone, stand down or be beheaded!”

Afterward, the king of the Pingyang Kingdom guided Jian Chen to the kingdom’s treasury. Right behind them, the entire crowd of officials and soldiers followed with anxious faces.

Quickly, Jian Chen and the king arrived at the treasury. By the order of the king, the soldiers immediately opened the gates and allowed them entry.

The treasury was situated underground in the middle of the palace and was split into several different areas where items of every shape and size could be seen.

Jian Chen had the king first show him where the monster cores were being held. It was an expansive area with several different boxes laid out. There was a strange energy that could be seen flowing from the boxes, and when opened, several dozen Space Belts could be seen arranged inside.

Sweeping past them, he disregarded the boxes that contained the Class 1 and Class 2 Monster Cores since there were far too many to be counted.

Arriving at the later boxes, Jian Chen picked up a Space Belt. Each one of these Space Belts had several words written on them denoting just how many monster cores there were in each one.

“500 Class 3 Monster Cores.”

“621 Class 3 Monster Cores.”

“1000 Class 3 Monster Cores.”

“600 Class 4 Monster Cores.”

“530 Class 4 Monster Cores.”

.....

Each one of the Space Belts had been categorized between Class 3, Class 4, and Class 5 Monster Cores with at least five hundred cores within them. There was at the very least, sixty or seventy thousand Class 3 Monster Cores, ten thousand Class 4 Monster Cores, and around four hundred Class 5 Monster Cores.

Looking at the numbers written on the Space Belts, even Jian Chen couldn't help but sigh at the extraordinary amount. The amount here had far exceeded what he had anticipated and had left him tongue-tied.

However, when he thought about how the Pingyang Kingdom had well over 700 million people, he began to calm down a bit. This was the treasury of the entire kingdom, and if he were to take out several piles of monster cores, it would cause no big ripple among the kingdom. Perhaps this depository of monster cores was the result of dozens of years of collection.

Jian Chen decided to take every Space Belt into his Space Ring; even the Class 1 and Class 2 Monster Cores had not been spared. Since he had several Space Rings with sufficient space, there was no harm in taking them all.

Seeing how Jian Chen was taking every single Monster Core, the king had a look of absolute anger, but even if he wanted to cry in

grief, he wouldn't be capable of shedding a tear. With a mental sigh, he knew from this moment on; if the Pingyang Kingdom did not collapse, then it would most certainly fall in power for a very long time.

Afterward, Jian Chen arrived at the area of the treasury where the money was contained. After cleaning up the entire place, Jian Chen now had a large sum of purple coins. If he calculated the sum, there would probably be well over a hundred million purple coins in total since this was the liquidated assets of the entire kingdom.

Chapter 413: The Return

By now, Jian Chen had already plundered the entirety of the treasury. The Pingyang Kingdom was not financially unstable now nor had the entire economy halted, and this was better than killing every single high ranking official and able bodied person. After all, these officials were still the strongest in the kingdom and without them, there would be no one to supervise the fallout from the looting. In such a politically, financially, and physically unstable state, it was truly a terrifying situation to be in, especially in a world that revered strength as power.

After taking all of the purple coins, Jian Chen turned around and began to look into every single remaining thing of interest left in the treasury.

Soon enough, Jian Chen left the treasury and walked outside where a large group of strong looking soldiers and officials stood still, not fearing to stand their ground.

“Sire, you’ve cleaned out the treasury and ordered the troops to return from the borders, shouldn’t you release His Majesty?” A general cried out in anger.

Jian Chen smiled, “Who said I would let him go? He has caused millions of people from my Gesun Kingdom to die; if I were to let him go, those who have died in this war would never be able to rest in peace. Those parents who lost their children will never forgive me for this wasted opportunity.”

Jian Chen's response caused everyone else to instantly go into an uproar. "Do you wish to execute His Majesty then?! Do you not fear the wrath of us all? Or the entire might of the army invading your Gesun Kingdom?!"

Jian Chen's eyes narrowed dangerously as killing intent began to leak out of him, permeating the area. With an icy voice, he spoke, "Do you wish to see whether or not I will slaughter everyone in this palace down to the last dog?"

At this, the generals froze up, fearing to say anything that could make the matter worse. In their eyes, a hint of fear could be seen as they realized the consequence of their words. If Jian Chen were to truly massacre all of the inhabitants of the palace, then there would be no one here able to stop him. After all, he was an individual that had easily killed two Heaven Saint Masters.

Without speaking anymore words, Jian Chen grabbed the king by his shoulder and flew into the air. In an instant, he disappeared into the sky, causing everyone to look at him go with wide eyes, shocked at how their very own king had been taken prisoner. Even worse, they had no power to stop it.

The group of generals stared angrily at the speck that was Jian Chen with their eyes smoldering with hatred. After a long moment, they could only sigh with pessimistic expressions.

Although their Pingyang Kingdom was not considered a superpower, their population of 700 million was not a small amount either. But on this very day, a single youth had been able to storm into the palace and take the king right in front of

everyone's eyes. No matter how much they would try to scrub and wash, this was a mark of humiliation that would never fade.

Jian Chen continued to fly through the air with the king in hand. He had originally planned to kill every single human in the palace, but the words the king had said in the underground labyrinth had resonated with him. They allowed him to remember that even the soldiers had their own children and parents. Although killing him would quite literally only take a moment to think about, this one thought would also lead to many orphans being created, and just as many parents seeing their own children die before them. Because of this and what elder Xiu had spoken to him about, back in the village, Jian Chen had changed his mind. Instead of starting a massacre, he had given up on the idea. Furthermore, Jian Chen did not wish to have the blood of innocents on his hands.

Continuing to fly through several villages, it took them another two hours before Jian Chen and the king arrived back at the northern stronghold. Then, in front of the surprised looks of all the soldiers on the stronghold wall, they descended.

As soon as Jian Chen descended, a group of injured soldiers immediately sprung up to surround him with anxious eyes. Each one was afraid that Jian Chen was an enemy.

One of the generals left protecting the stronghold immediately rushed on over to take charge of the anxious situation. All of the experts of the stronghold had just left, and a new Heaven Saint Master suddenly arrived! If this was an enemy, then there would be no way for them to stop this man from overtaking the entire stronghold.

The elder's eyes swept over Jian Chen for a moment before quickly landing upon the king of the Pingyang Kingdom with a startled look. "The king of the Pingyang Kingdom? Just what reason are you here, state your reason for arrival." The general's eyes hardened as he took on an unwelcoming look to the two newcomers.

Knowing that the general was misunderstanding the situation, he waved his hands, "The general misunderstands, I have captured the king of the Pingyang Kingdom. He is nothing more than a prisoner now."

"What, the king of the Pingyang Kingdom is your prisoner?" The general was confused, but shocked.

"Correct, he is now our prisoner. Where might the five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom be?"

At the mention of the five Imperial Advisors, the general looked shocked once more before thinking with a panicked hurry, "Could sire know the five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom?"

"Those five and I came here from the Qinhuang Kingdom together. We only split roads half way here; while they assisted the kingdom, I went to the neighboring Pingyang Kingdom." Jian Chen spoke.

The general immediately smiled with a great big smile on his

face. “Could you be the youth that killed the four Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom?”

Jian Chen nodded, “Correct, that is me.”

With this confirmation, the general’s face split into a smile and immediately loosened from his tense state; even the look he was giving Jian Chen changed. When the soldiers realized that this youth was no enemy, they too let out sighs in relief and also smiled. They welcomed any allied Heaven Saint Master since they were extremely crucial in such a moment. It was in a battle that their true worth came out and inspired soldiers with their strength.

The only one with a sour expression was the king of the Pingyang Kingdom. The situation had grown far more dire than he had thought; he had no idea that the Gesun Kingdom had somehow managed to become friends with one of the Eight Great Powers: the Qinhuang Kingdom. For that kingdom to even be willing to dispatch Imperial Advisors to help was already bad news for their enemies. Furthermore, to hear that his four Heaven Saint Masters that were sent here were killed was a devastating blow.

“How many Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom died?” Despite being a captive, the king of the Pingyang Kingdom couldn’t help but ask still. A Heaven Saint Master was an extremely important factor to a kingdom. A loss of just a single one was already a tremendous blow that the Pingyang Kingdom couldn’t afford to take.

The general of the northern stronghold began to laugh out loud,

“My dear king, allow me to explain this to you. Three days ago, senior Chang Wuji was able to kill two of your Heaven Saint Masters with his Heaven Tier Battle Skill. Later, senior Chang Wuji had also been able to come back from the Pingyang Kingdom’s fort with the heads of four more Heaven Saint Masters. Then, he later killed another with his battle skill. The last one had been killed along with the others from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom, thanks to the Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom. Their heads now adorn the stronghold walls!”

Hearing this, the king of the Pingyang Kingdom began to sway slightly before falling to the ground. His Pingyang Kingdom had ten Heaven Saint Masters, and eight of them had been killed as a result of war. If he added the two that died back in the palace, then that meant all ten of his Heaven Saint Masters had been killed. This was a monumental loss for the kingdom, one that the king barely avoided fainted from after hearing the news.

The general’s eyes gleamed as he looked at the king before cupping his hands and bowing to Jian Chen. “Fellow brother, in what way might you suggest punishing this king here?”

Jian Chen waved his hands and spoke, “Do as you please with him.”

With a great big smile, he called out to several soldiers to tie up the king until further notice with an enthusiastic voice.

Afterward, the general explained the situation to Jian Chen. Despite being treated like a guest, Jian Chen managed to have every single remaining high ranking officer come and greet him.

Once they realized that he was the mysterious entity that had killed four Heaven Saint Masters and brought back the king of the Pingyang Kingdom as a captive, they all looked at Jian Chen with adoration.

Sitting on a stool, Jian Chen looked at the nearby gates with a complex look. His eyes could reveal a glint of anticipation as well as some anxiety.

The general was very good at discerning body language and so he was curious at what caused such a reaction from Jian Chen. Without giving away his curiosity, he smiled, “Fellow brother, might I ask if you are an Imperial Advisor from the Qinhuang Kingdom?”

Absentmindedly, Jian Chen nodded his head before speaking, “General, is there anyone from the Changyang clan here?” With a confused look, the general shook his head, “I’m afraid to disappoint, but because of the situation in the other three strongholds, the Changyang clan has all been mobilized. Even the two Heaven Saint Masters from this stronghold were relocated to help mediate the problems.”

Hearing this, Jian Chen had a disappointed look. “Then where might the young lord of the Changyang clan be?”

At this question, the general couldn’t help but look at Jian Chen oddly. “The young master of the Changyang clan had his limbs severed. He was escorted back to Lore City to recover with several people this afternoon.”

Jian Chen's question caused the general to feel skeptical; the Gesun Kingdom and the Qinhuang Kingdom had no relations to each other as far as he knew. But today, the Qinhuang Kingdom's Imperial Advisors had come by to provide assistance for them. Furthermore, this youth was also an Imperial Advisor but had also some sort of connection to the Changyang clan. Connecting the two together, the general couldn't help but think, could this youth in front of him be responsible for the Qinhuang Kingdom coming to the Gesun Kingdom for assistance? Although he was skeptical, the general didn't ask too many questions. He knew it wasn't his place to ask.

Upon hearing that the Changyang clan had left the area, Jian Chen could barely contain his disappointment. The general could see the range of emotions flashing through his face and could use that to confirm his suspicions.

Chapter 414: Hurry To The West

Although he was skeptical, the general didn't ask too many questions. He knew it wasn't his place to ask.

Upon hearing that the Changyang clan had left the area, Jian Chen could barely contain his disappointment. The general could see the range of emotions flashing through his face and could use that to confirm his suspicions.

“Imperial Advisor, although our northern stronghold is stabilized, the other three strongholds are still in dire straits. The enemy is nearly at the imperial city, meaning our Gesun Kingdom is in mortal danger. If you could assist us, our Gesun Kingdom will survive this ordeal!” The elder pleaded. Although Jian Chen's strength wasn't something he was clear on, Chang Wuji's words and Jian Chen's capture of the Pingyang Kingdom's king was more than enough for him to trust Jian Chen's ability.

His words caused Jian Chen to look grim with hesitation. Then with another sigh, he began to inquire about the state of the other three strongholds. That same night Jian Chen left, headed to the western stronghold, since it was the closest one from his current location and the most precarious one as well.

Although Jian Chen wanted to go back home now that he was in the Gesun Kingdom, there was a war to fight. Without delay, he knew he had to help the Gesun Kingdom resolve this issue, so he resisted the urge to return home for a moment longer. When everything was stabilized, he would go back home.

The northern stronghold wasn't all that far away from the western stronghold. After four hours of traveling, Jian Chen arrived at his destination, but the Hidden Dragon Kingdom had already invaded the area and the stronghold had the banners of the enemy kingdom flying overhead. Over a million soldiers were garrisoned inside while steady streams of supplies and soldiers were streaming toward the Gesun Kingdom's imperial city.

The army of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom had already broke through into the Gesun Kingdom's territory. By now, the stronghold was only serving as their temporary supply station, so there were no Heaven Saint Masters there.

Jian Chen was at least a thousand meters in the air and was concealed by the darkness, so the soldiers down below wouldn't have been able to detect the fact that a Heaven Saint Master was overhead.

Without any more hesitation, Jian Chen wrapped himself with the wind element before continuing to fly farther into the Gesun Kingdom.

An hour later, Jian Chen arrived at a Second Class City. By now, it had been completely occupied by the army of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom's Army and the flags from the Gesun Kingdom had been replaced with the Hidden Dragon Kingdom.

Jian Chen's eyes gleamed brightly for a moment with a noticeable light before heading in the direction of the path the army was traveling.

After flying for several minutes, a single cannon shot could be heard before a bright burst of light could be seen. A single Magical Crystal Cannon had exploded, shooting a burst of magic through the dark sky before impacting the ground with a loud bang. With this loud bang, the Hidden Dragon Kingdom and the Gesun Kingdom were ushered into another battle.

Not even bothering to conceal himself, Jian Chen instantly shot past the Hidden Dragon Kingdom's army tents and toward another city.

The soldiers that had evacuated from the western stronghold were now holed up in a First Class City and relied upon the superior walls it boasted in order to defend themselves from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom.

Jian Chen's figure shot over the walls of the First Class City, but before his legs could even land on the ground, a dozen of arm thick crossbolts shot toward him. Each one of the Gesun Kingdom soldiers thought him to be an enemy, so they did not hold back in trying to kill him.

With a single thought, Jian Chen forced the crossbolts to stop three meters away from him and float harmlessly in midair. Afterward, they lost any source of support and fell back down onto the city walls with a loud clanging sound.

Suddenly, two Heaven Saint Masters flew forward in a burst of red and yellow light. But when they saw Jian Chen's figure, their

faces had looks of joy to them before hurriedly cupping their hands, “We pay our respects to the Imperial Protector.”

These two men were Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom called Dongyi Junbai and Cao Keqin, a Fourth Cycle Heaven Saint Master and a Third Cycle Heaven Saint Master.

Both of these Heaven Saint Masters were known to the soldiers on the city walls, so when they saw the two paying their respects to Jian Chen, they instantly realized that he was not an enemy. Straight away, a relieved look could be seen on their faces as they stared at Jian Chen with new looks of interest.

Noticing just how pale both Heaven Saint Masters were, Jian Chen grew serious, “Are you two injured?”

The two nodded their heads, before Dongyi Junbai spoke, “Imperial Protector, the two experts located at the western stronghold were already killed by the Hidden Dragon Kingdom. Only one expert remains alive with serious injuries.

However, at this point in time, his fighting strength isn’t even at half strength, moreover, the Hidden Dragon Kingdom has five Heaven Saint Masters. Not too long ago, the two of us went against those five; while they were forced back, the both of us were injured as a result.”

Jian Chen nodded his head and headed inside one of the more luxurious inns in the city. This inn was previously for private usage, but because of the battle, it had been temporarily

repurposed for the use of the army. Transformed into a strategy room, Dongyi Junbai, Cao Keqin and the injured Heaven Saint Masters from the Gesun Kingdom were the ones providing leadership over the soldiers in this area.

With the Imperial Protector personally coming here, every single high ranking officer paid their respects to Jian Chen. Even the injured Heaven Saint Master stopped his healing treatment in order to go see Jian Chen without saying a word.

Although Jian Chen looked to be around twenty years old, his status was still quite high ranking. With both the Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom revering him, none of the others could see him as a mere twenty year old youth. Within the Tian Yuan Continent, secret methods to recover one's youth were not impossible.

Many of the officers rose up to greet Jian Chen with loud respectful greetings in a careful manner as if afraid of saying the wrong thing. Even the Heaven Saint Master looked at Jian Chen with a respectful but enthusiastic look.

Among the chatter, Jian Chen recognized this Heaven Saint Master as someone from the imperial palace. He was once a commander named Tian Xing. However, after making the breakthrough to become a Heaven Saint Master, his status had immediately elevated, promoting him to an Imperial Advisor of the Gesun Kingdom.

After giving several words of greeting to everyone, he immediately assumed the leading position and began to converse

with everyone about the situation.

“Imperial Protector, the enemy army triumphs us in terms of number, meaning our own army will lose without a doubt. If we wish to score a victory, then we must completely annihilate the enemy Heaven Saint Masters.”

“Correct, the Heaven Saint Masters are the pillars of support for the enemy side. If they were to die, then those soldiers would be irrevocably affected by their loss. And if they were to all die, then our soldiers would feel less pressure than before. As a result, it may be possible for us to turn the tides and deliver a crushing victory.”

Several commanders began to give their own perspective of the situation.

“Imperial Protector, the enemy side has five Heaven Saint Masters. Two Second Cycle, two Third Cycle, and a single Fourth Cycle Heaven Saint Master. If we join together and use our Heaven Tier Battle Skills, then we may be able to kill them all in one blow.” Cao Keqin proposed.

“I agree. Cao Keqin and I were able to fight the five of them to a standstill. If we were to add the Imperial Protector to the mix, then we would be able to kill them all without a problem.” Dongyi Junbai agreed.

Hearing the two Imperial Advisors speak, the commanders sitting around the table were all stunned. If the five enemy Heaven Saint Masters were to all truly be killed, they would be able to

transform a crushing defeat into a stunning victory.

Jian Chen nodded his head slightly at this, making everyone believe that he too was thinking of the same plan and wished to do so. But then Jian Chen slowly stood up. “Dongyi Junbai, Cao Keqin, you two go down and recover your strength. After you are healed, head for the eastern stronghold.”

“Imperial Protector, do you plan to go against the five Heaven Saint Masters by yourself?” Cao Keqin spoke with surprise.

“Imperial Advisor, the enemy has five people! Although they do not possess a Heaven Tier Battle Skill, but their combined might is still no easy force to contend with. The three of us could easily kill them.” Dongyi Junbai spoke seriously.

Jian Chen shook his head, “There’s no need. I will go alone. In this moment, the other two strongholds are in bigger danger than this city, thus you two need to hurry to help out.”

Jian Chen’s words stunned the entire table in silence. For him to go against five Heaven Saint Masters by himself, this Imperial Protector had to be truly strong! To have an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom personally come to help out the Gesun Kingdom, everyone was so happy that they felt as if they were dreaming.

At his words, Cao Keqin and Dongyi Junbai spoke no more and went down to recover their wounds.

Afterward, Jian Chen left the inn and flew in the direction of the stronghold. By now, the five Heaven Saint Masters from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom were injured, meaning killing them would be an easy task.

Chapter 415: The Midnight Battle

It was an extraordinarily dark night, one wouldn't be able to see their hand even if they looked right at it. The dark clouds completely hide the moon and plunged the earth into a world of darkness. There was no moonlight to be seen.

The battle down below was extremely fierce. No matter where one looked, all one would be able to see would be a sea of torches as the Gesun Kingdom and the Hidden Dragon Kingdom clashed. Each and every second another person fell, leading to the ground being dyed red with blood and the city walls to be riddled with holes. A little farther away, a pile of bodies could be seen stacked on top of each other like a mountain.

Bang! Bang! Bang!....

The Magical Crystal Cannons fixed atop the city walls continued to sound off, sending bursts of magical power with each explosion. Each shot impacted a dense group of soldiers, killing dozens with each one. Some of the enemy soldiers lost their limbs or were reduced to nothing but charcoal, leaving them all in either deep pain or death.

The Hidden Dragon Kingdom and the Gesun Kingdom had been fighting for an entire day now. Both sides had lost a catastrophic amount, totalling up to well over 200,000 soldiers lost in this battle alone.

“Charge...”

“Kill...!”

The roaring of the soldiers could be constantly heard as another wave of 10,000 soldiers from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom charged at the wall.

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh...”

Countless bolts began to fly through the air and struck down the enemy soldiers one after another. Their piercing power was far too strong, and they were able to penetrate through several soldiers at once. With great big cries, soldiers fell to the ground in droves.

But the crossbows could only fire several more barrages before coming to an end. After such a long and intensive battle, the Gesun Kingdom had already used up all of their bolts and the monster cores for their Magical Crystal Cannons. The bolts they were firing now were created from the artisans and blacksmiths throughout the war. This meant that they could only shoot a few barrages before they would run out again.

Suddenly, an explosion could be heard from the other side of the city wall before a part of the wall suddenly collapsed. The wall collapsed burying countless soldiers underneath the rubble and a hole was now exposed.

“Bang!”

Another explosion could be heard as yet another blast from a Magical Crystal Cannon was fired straight at the city gates. The already slightly deformed gates were instantly blown back, crushing several soldiers right behind them.

The loud roars of soldiers rang through the air as the army of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom began to flood past the gates, into the damaged city.

Immediately rallying up an army of soldiers to protect the city gates, the soldiers of the Gesun Kingdom tried to fend off the invaders so they could not gain access to the city. In a flash, another battle broke out with the vanguards of both sides slashing and stabbing at each other fiercely.

At that moment, a faint azure light streaked forward before coming to a halt several meters above the city walls. As soon as the light appeared, a large, powerful aura began to cover the entire area.

Faced with so much power, the space around the light began to distort. Almost as if the air was being removed from the atmosphere, the fighting soldiers down below began to feel as if there was a large boulder placed on top of their chests, making it hard for them to breathe.

The power released by a Heaven Saint Master would be hard for an Earth Saint Master to be able to withstand. These soldiers were only ordinary civilians, so when the aura suddenly appeared, both sides were brought to a temporary ceasefire. Unable to even look up, their faces began to grow red from the exertion of trying to

move.

Jian Chen floated in mid air before looking up at the sky. A loud whistling sound could be heard throughout the area. Suddenly, the clouds thinned as if they had been blasted away from the sound, revealing the many stars hidden behind them.

The soldiers down below were affected as well. The loud thunderous sound vibrated their eardrums, making them ring long after.

“Heaven Saint Masters of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom, come out to die!” Jian Chen thundered. Enveloping himself with the wind element, he flew across the sky like an azure shooting star in the direction of the barracks of the enemy.

As if responding to Jian Chen’s challenge, five large ripples of power exploded through the air before colliding against Jian Chen. In the next moment, five figures began to float through the air.

Back in the city, the still recuperating Dongyi Junbai and Cao Keqin both landed on top of the walls with their eyes gleaming with lightning. Their eyes looked capable of illuminating the darkness and allowed them to see wherever they looked in a crystal clear manner. Even the heavily injured Tian Xing was unable to sit around and met them on the city walls. The three of them were truly curious to see just how strong the Imperial Protector was in order for him to be able to kill five Heaven Saint Masters by himself. Aside from those three, the generals of the Gesun Kingdom gathered around as well, concentrating deeply on the battle yet to come.

Jian Chen's figure was like an arrow that had been shot toward the incoming five Heaven Saint Masters with a great amount of killing intent.

"Hmph, you say such words, but you've never even measured yourself to us." A loud voice could be heard as a Heaven Saint Master from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom called out in contempt.

Without another word, Jian Chen's eyes gained an electrifying glow to them as he continued to shoot toward the five Heaven Saint Masters. A glow of azure and violet Sword Qi could be seen from his fingers, and killing intent leaked from his entire body. In a flash, he began to form the Origin energy with the sole intention to kill the Heaven Saint Masters as soon as possible.

"Since you've come here to die, allow me to do you the honors." A Heaven Saint Master spoke as he charged at him with his own Saint Weapon.

Beneath them, the multitude of soldiers had forgotten about the enemy in front of them. Instead, every one of them looked up to the sky to watch the intense battle overhead. These soldiers felt an undeniable attractive force toward the Heaven Saint Masters, since each one of them knew in such a high stakes battle, whichever side won would directly impact the outcome of this overall battle.

Three men quickly met in midair as two Heaven Saint Masters slashed at Jian Chen with their Saint Weapons without mercy.

The Origin energy sword that was in Jian Chen's hand quickly shot forward, clashing with the two other Saint Weapons. Upon contact, a great explosion could be heard as the Saint Force flew off from the two Heaven Saint Masters and covered all three men within the shockwave.

The two Heaven Saint Masters from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom were naturally unaware of the Origin energy of the Sword Spirits. So when the two sides made contact, the Heaven Saint Masters immediately found themselves at a loss and their Saint Weapons earned a new jagged crack. Because of this, they too felt themselves injured; with a look of shock, their mouths began to bleed blood.

Taking advantage of their stupefied shock, Jian Chen's hand shot forward once more. The Origin energy streaked through the dark night once more, catching one of the two Heaven Saint Masters off guard. In the next moment, his head was cut off and his soul instantly vanquished by Jian Chen.

At this moment, the other Heaven Saint Master regained his bearings just in time to see his comrade die right beside him. Frightened, he gave up the idea of fighting Jian Chen and tried to fly back toward the other three Heaven Saint Masters, "Everyone forward! Be careful of his Saint Weapon and make sure yours doesn't touch his!"

At the cry for help, the three other Heaven Saint Masters that were originally intending on just watching were surprised. But without hesitation, they instantly leaped into the fray and began to fight Jian Chen as a team of four.

With the four Heaven Saint Masters against him, Jian Chen continued to wave his Origin energy made sword around. The azure and violet Sword Qi continued to shine brightly in the night sky, dancing along with the Origin energy.

The four Heaven Saint Masters were now been cautious about crossing swords with Jian Chen. Thus, their strikes avoided Jian Chen's weapon, always making sure to dodge it, ultimately bringing them to a state of annoyance.

“Advanced Earth Tier Battle Skill–Gale Massacre!” An explosive voice called out as a Heaven Saint Master began to use his battle skill.

The wind in the air began to pick up quickly before enveloping Jian Chen in a giant gale. Within the cyclone of wind, a bright blade of wind appeared before cutting apart at Jian Chen from every angle.

Seeing the restricted Jian Chen, the other three Heaven Saint Masters quickly began to use their battle skills as well.

“Advanced Earth Tier Battle Skill–Abyssal Sword Law!”

“Third Secret of Water Control–Water to Ice Creation!”

“Fifth Form of the Heavy Sword — Void Splitter!”

With the four shouts, the four Heaven Saint Masters finally used

their Earth Tier Battle Skills in an attempt to lock Jian Chen in place with their pressure.

With a snort, Jian Chen's eyes began to gleam as he began to control the wind around him. With his stronger thoughts, he was able to tame the great winds and shot the Origin energy of the sword straight at the other three battle skills.

“Bang!”

Following a loud explosion, a ripple of energy washed over the area with a destructive force far stronger than the gale. There was no force that could stop it, and the soldiers underneath were heavily affected, many of the barracks of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom were damaged.

“Protect the city walls!” Dongyi Junbai cried out before he and Cao Keqin activated a barrier of Saint Force which appeared over the city walls.

By now the First Class City had been struck many times over by many energy waves and other damaging objects. With so many people on it, if it were to collapse, the casualties would be horrendous.

Chapter 416: Killing Five Heaven Saint Masters One After Another

Just as Dongyi Junbai and Cao Keqin finished spreading out their Saint Force to protect the city walls, there was a strong ripple of energy that diffused over the walls from the impact of the four Heaven Saint Master's battle skills. Combined with the fact that it had not been all that far away, the barrier put up by the two began to sway, causing the two to find it difficult to maintain.

Although they were both Heaven Saint Masters of a high level, the energy required to protect the walls was far too much for them to handle. If Jian Chen had been fighting the four any closer than they were now, even Dongyi Junbai and Cao Keqin would not be able to protect the city walls.

With the five men fighting in midair, not a single of the five were able to defend against the energy shockwave. Each one of them continued to fly back due to the blast, but the blast itself was not of any extreme danger to them. Since each one of them were flying in midair without any support, it was hard to maintain stable footing.

The four Heaven Saint Masters flew back with some blood coming out from their mouths. With pale faces and heavy wounds, each one of them looked down at their Saint Weapons only to see the jagged parts of their blades from where Jian Chen's Origin energy had struck.

“What power does he possess for it to be this terrifying?”

“Be careful, no matter what you cannot allow your Saint Weapon to come in contact with his own weapon.”

The Heaven Saint Masters continued to call out in warning to each other while trying to hold back their fear.

Jian Chen’s eyes had already transformed to glow azure and violet in color. His left eye flashed with violet while his right eye shined with azure. This sight made him look like a phantom who did not have the eyes of a regular human.

Unexpectedly, all of the bloody bolts and pieces of rubble on the ground began to levitate with a strange power. Floating up, they began to glow azure and violet in color. Like moths to a flame, they instantly shot toward the Hidden Dragon Kingdom’s Heaven Saint Masters like bolts of lightning.

Still completely intoxicated with the damaged parts of their Saint Weapons, the Heaven Saint Masters hadn’t even realized what was happening underneath them. Caught off guard, their bodies were riddled with holes, causing them to cough out copious amounts of blood.

Upon being inflicted with such pain, each one of the four Heaven Saint Masters let out a cry of shock and looked down only to be aghast at the things coming at them.

“Blast it all, what’s all this?” One of them couldn’t help but curse out loud. Without any hesitation, he flew into the air and began to rotate the Saint Force around his body as a way to protect his body

from the flying objects down below.

When the bolts and shattered pieces of stone made contact with the protective covering, it only managed to shake for a moment before the covering began to crack. At this stage, the Saint Force only managed to slow down the advances of the bolts and stones.

“Earth Armor!” The earth attributed elder roared as he began to collect all of the earth element within the world around his body to form a sturdy armor. Since it was made from the sturdiest earth element, its defensive properties were extremely strong and could withstand the attacks coming at him.

Jian Chen’s left hand spread out open in the air, causing three thick bolts to hover besides him for a moment. The azure and violet Sword Qi began to envelop the three even more before spiralling toward the earth armor elder with a faster speed than before.

The elder’s ears began to twitch as he discovered the source and hastily moved to protect himself from the three bolts with his Saint Weapon.

Ding ding ding!

Three clear sounds could be heard as the elder knocked away the three crossbolts. However, the ferocity of the crossbolts was strong enough to cause the elder’s body to waver and fly back. At the same time, Jian Chen’s right hand had formed the Origin energy once more. With a flash of light, it quickly flew toward the elder’s

head right in between his eyebrows.

At such a close distance, the elder was unable to dodge. Without any other choice, he could only use his own Saint Weapon to try and block the attack.

Both sides collided against each other as the elder's Saint Weapon earned a new jagged chip and he lost another mouthful of blood. With this, his fighting strength was greatly hampered.

Taking advantage of this, Jian Chen struck out once more with the Origin energy straight through the elder's head, extinguishing his soul straight away.

Jian Chen's left hand was like lightning as it took the elder's Space Ring from his hand. Then turning back to the other three, he slashed out at them once more. By now, his Origin energy served to replace the blade of the Light Wind Sword.

“Pcht!”

Another Heaven Saint Master had his head separated from his shoulders. He tumbled through the air but was suddenly enveloped in a bubble of air and flew away from the area.

“Fifth Form of the Heavy Sword — Void Splitter!”

“Third Secret of Water Control — Water to Ice Creation!”

The remaining two Heaven Saint Masters used their battle skills once more in hopes of killing Jian Chen so that the beheaded Heaven Saint Master could escape and recuperate later.

Jian Chen let out a sneer in disdain before flashing his Origin energy sword. Blocking the two attacks, he let another bolt shoot straight at the escaping Heaven Saint Master. With a shot through the space between the eyebrows, the man had his soul destroyed, causing him to die completely.

“Bang!”

Another squall of energy exploded outward as the Origin energy smashed against the two other battle skills. Engulfing the three men, the Saint Force continued to spread further away.

Jian Chen’s eyes flashed once more as he continued to control several bolts, shooting them toward the remaining two Heaven Saint Masters. At the same time, Jian Chen began to glow with an azure light as the wind element surrounded his body. Flying straight out of the energy shockwave, he flew toward the two Heaven Saint Masters and cut off their heads while they were distracted with the bolts. In the next moment, he destroyed their spirits with a stab through their heads.

The five Heaven Saint Masters of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom had been completely annihilated.

Back over at the Gesun Kingdom’s city. Dongyi Junbai, Cao

Keqin and Tian Xing had been utterly amazed. Each one looked at the levitating Jian Chen without a word to be said.

After a while, Tian Xing had let out a sigh as he muttered, “The Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom is truly strong. I never would have imagined that within such a short amount of time, five of the Heaven Saint Masters from the Hidden Dragon Kingdom would be killed. With such a strength like this, then even a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master would pose no challenge to him.”

At this, Dongyi Junbai and Cao Keqin let out a sigh as well; neither of the two could believe just how strong Jian Chen was. They were fully aware of the circumstance behind him and that he wasn’t as old as everyone thought he was. He was truly a young man that couldn’t even possibly be thought to be older than thirty.

“I never imagined that the Imperial Protector’s strength would exceed our anticipations that much. His talent is truly something to be feared.” Cao Keqin spoke with a tremble to his voice.

Dongyi Junbai let out a sigh as well as he spoke in a quiet voice to Cao Keqin to hear. “The Imperial Protector was able to become a Heaven Saint Master at such a young age; that alone was enough to amaze us. But I never anticipated that he would be able to kill five Heaven Saint Masters so quickly. Perhaps in some amount of time, the Imperial Protector will become a true Saint Ruler; who knows what method he uses to cultivate?” At the mention of Saint Ruler, Dongyi Junbai had an envious look on his face.

Jian Chen continued to float in the midnight air; waving his

hand, several Space Rings began to float up to him before he took them into his hand. Collecting them, Jian Chen began to stretch out his omnipresence before locating the commander in charge of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom's army.

Chapter 417: Leaving For The East

Shrouding himself with the wind element, Jian Chen transformed into a bright ray of azure light headed in the direction of the commander of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom.

Upon seeing Jian Chen fly over, the generals of the army instantly paled as one of them shouted out, “Crap, he’s heading for the commander!”

“Protect the commander!”

“Run away, commander!”

As several generals cried out in warning, a man in armor, who looked around sixty years old, began to run away with several other men protecting him.

The surrounding army began to remember just where they were. Despite five Heaven Saint Masters being killed and their morale taking a hit, they were still invigorated enough to fight and protect the commander’s retreat.

Seeing the hurried reactions of the enemy army, Jian Chen could only snort in contempt. Those generals were only Earth Saint Masters in strength, there was just no way for them to be able to protect the commander of the army like that.

In an instant he drew far too close. With his finger, the Sword Qi

began to jut out before instantly killing all of the Earth Saint Masters around. Without remorse, Jian Chen took advantage of the chaos to grab the shoulder of the commander and bring him back to the city that housed the Gesun Kingdom soldiers right in front of everyone's surprised eyes.

Although there were plenty of Earth Saint Master generals, they were no match for a Heaven Saint Master. They could only watch as their commander was carried away with a vehement glare.

When Jian Chen dropped the commander onto the city walls, the soldiers of the Gesun Kingdom all let out a victorious war cry. Many of them had begun to cry with tears.

The difference between the two armies in terms of numbers and amount of experts had been far too wide. Thus, the Gesun Kingdom soldiers felt pressured by the Hidden Dragon Kingdom and could only rely on the terrain for support. At first, everyone had thought that the Gesun Kingdom would lose, causing many soldiers to fall into despair.

What no one could have imagined was the fact that in such a short amount of time, the tides would turn almost instantaneously. The five Heaven Saint Masters of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom had been killed and the commander of the army had been captured. This was a joy that every soldier from the Gesun Kingdom couldn't contain.

As for the soldiers of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom, they had fallen into disarray and became unmotivated. The Heaven Saint Masters were unbelievably strong experts and were their moral

support. With those moral supports gone, they were no longer ferocious and unafraid of death. Even their generals had been stupefied and shocked. The death of those five Heaven Saint Masters was an undeniably tremendous blow for their kingdom. Combined with the fact that their commander was gone, this situation had gone from a simple snowstorm to a snowstorm with a hailstorm on top of it.

On top of the damaged city walls, many of the high ranking military officers began to congratulate Jian Chen with loud and happy voices. Although Jian Chen looked around twenty years old, not a single one of them thought he was actually that young and believed that he was actually several hundred years old.

Despite being captured by Jian Chen, the commander of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom was in no way afraid. Staring angrily at Jian Chen, he spoke, "Imperial Protector? Just which kingdom are you an Imperial Protector for? Since you stuck your nose into the affairs of our four combined kingdoms, are you not afraid that we would crush your affiliated kingdom?" The death of their five Heaven Saint Masters was too heavy of a blow for the Hidden Dragon Kingdom, thus the commander felt an inextinguishable hatred for Jian Chen.

At this remark, everyone from the Gesun Kingdom could only jeer in laughter at the commander. Compared to the Qinhuang Kingdom which was one of the Eight Great Powers, the four allied kingdoms were nothing more than a piece of tofu that wouldn't even last for a single hit.

"Careful there commander. Speak to the honored Imperial

Protector with your most respectful voice, otherwise, you risk the wrath of the Qinhuang Kingdom upon your kingdom.” A general laughed.

Hearing this, the commander of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom instantly blanched in fear. “Qinhuang Kingdom? Don’t tell me you are speaking of one of the Eight Great Powers, that Qinhuang Kingdom?”

“Correct!” The general spoke mockingly and proudly. To be able to have the Qinhuang Kingdom’s support was something that the Gesun Kingdom could say was a good thing.

The commander sneered unconvinced. “Don’t think that you can scare me. I know all about your Gesun Kingdom. Just how would it be possible for your Gesun Kingdom to attract the friendship of such a powerful kingdom like the Qinhuang Kingdom? Hmph, to naively think that I would be frightened by such an obvious lie. Do you take I, Xi Yunfei, to be a three year old child?”

Furious, the general of the Gesun Kingdom immediately bowed to Jian Chen, “The enemy army’s strongest have all been killed, just what should we do next, sire?”

The other generals didn’t dare dilly dally behind and assumed respectful bows toward Jian Chen.

Handing over the commander of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom to the generals, Jian Chen turned to Dongyi Junbai and Cao Keqin. “You two hurry up and rest then head over to the southern

stronghold.”

“Right away!” Dongyi Junbai and Cao Keqin instantly replied. Their opinions of Jian Chen had changed drastically to the point of reverence.

Whatever happened next was beneath Jian Chen’s concerns. He had done what needed to be done, the rest would have to be taken care of by the Gesun Kingdom’s generals.

Returning to his inn to rest up for now, he blocked up the door so that none of the officers or chiefs that were trying to get to know him could get in.

That same night, the city walls rang with noise as the generals continued to use words to intimidate the Hidden Dragon Kingdom’s army and called out for their retreat. The highest ranking officer of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom had already been captured by the Gesun Kingdom, irritating many soldiers of the enemy side.

The death of their five Heaven Saint Masters and the capture of their commander was something that caused the morale of the Hidden Dragon Kingdom soldiers to hit rock bottom. Their fighting strength waned off which forced the generals to discuss their plan of action. They deliberated for a moment before finally signalling a full retreat. They knew that since they had no more Heaven Saint Masters, in the case that the Gesun Kingdom were to use their Heaven Saint Masters to fight the army, there would be no one to stop them. In the end, all they would be doing is marching to their deaths.

Jian Chen's arrival blunted the danger that the Gesun Kingdom was facing for the time being. This feat caused many of the generals to feel complete respect. They had wanted to toast him, but he had declined.

With the danger gone temporarily, the Gesun Kingdom soldiers began to nurse their wounds for the time being. Many artisans and blacksmiths continued to repair the damage around the walls so that they could protect themselves from the next invasion.

By the afternoon of the second day, Cao Keqin and Dongyi Junbai had been fully healed by the ten Heaven Saint Masters looking after them. With their wounds fully healed, they immediately followed Jian Chen's command to fly to the southern stronghold.

It was remarkably calm afterward. Jian Chen stayed for another two days so that the wounds of Tian Xing would be fully healed before he left to the eastern stronghold. The Hidden Dragon Kingdom had nine Heaven Saint Masters. Four of them had been killed at the northern stronghold and another five over at this stronghold; this meant that the Hidden Dragon Kingdom had no more Heaven Saint Masters to spare. With Tian Xing as the sole remaining Heaven Saint Master, there was no threat to the Gesun Kingdom at this moment.

The distance between the eastern and western strongholds was extremely vast and was basically the entire length of the Gesun Kingdom itself. With so many kilometers in between, it would take Jian Chen six to eight hours before he would arrive at his destination.

The eastern stronghold had been attacked by the Blue Wind Kingdom. Chasing after the stragglers of the Gesun Kingdom, the Blue Wind Kingdom had encroached deeply within the Gesun Kingdom's territory.

After flying for four hours, Jian Chen stopped about 3000 kilometers away from the eastern stronghold. That was because not too far away from him at a giant city, a dozen Heaven Saint Masters were currently fighting intensely with a sound that shook the heavens itself.

Jian Chen's eyes continued to stare deeply at the fighters so that he could make the combatants. In the next moment, his eyes narrowed in coldness.

In total, there were fifteen men fighting. It was eleven people against four. Among the four, Jian Chen recognized two of them: Khafir of Kargath Academy and Xiao Han the Imperial Advisor. The other two he didn't know, but they had to be from the Gesun Kingdom. The difference between the two sides was massive. Three of the Gesun Kingdom fighters were heavily injured and bloody, leaving Xiao Han to fight with five people by himself. Thus, his injuries were the most severe out of the four of them. A single hole could be seen in his chest with blood flowing freely from it.

At this sight, Jian Chen's eyes frosted over as killing intent began to radiate from his body before he flew toward the fight. At the same time, several stones began to levitate from the dozen people fighting. Glowing brightly with azure and violet light, they flew at

the eleven Heaven Saint Masters and gave the remaining four men less pressure to deal with.

“Imperial Protector!” Xiao Han cried out with relief.

Chapter 418: Sneak Attack

Seeing the surprised look on Xiao Tian's face, the group from the Blue Wind Kingdom immediately knew that Jian Chen was related to the Gesun Kingdom. However, their expression didn't change too much as they knew that the difference between the two sides was far too huge for a single person to make much of a difference.

But the Gesun Kingdom men were all joyous. Being an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom must mean that, that person had a tremendous amount of power. Possibly enough for him to beat back the rest by himself.

The sand and stones in the air continued to fly at the Heaven Saint Masters from the Blue Wind Kingdom, much to the disdain of those very same Heaven Saint Masters. Ignoring them, they only allowed a shroud of Saint Force to cover their bodies to protect themselves from them before charging straight at the newest arrival with merciless stares.

Suddenly, the sands that were traveling at them instantly penetrated through their Saint Force and perforated every single one of their bodies full of holes.

The group of Heaven Saint Masters from the Blue Wind Kingdom instantly grew shocked. They quickly threw up another barrier of Saint Force to protect their bodies. They then pushed out the sand, and were no longer careless with the sand that invaded the air. They tried to protect their bodies from the widespread attack, but still found it difficult to defend against. Their Saint Force constantly wavered from the attempt to do so and looked as if they

were in danger at any given moment.

At the same time, a strong amount of pressure filled the air before transforming into a bright gleam of fire that gathered and wrapped around Xiao Tian's head.

“It's a Heaven Tier Battle Skill! Quick, don't let him use it!”

“A Heaven Tier Battle Skill? He actually had one?!”

The eleven Heaven Saint Masters were quickly sent into disarray as they gawked at Xiao Tian. Knowing just how strong a Heaven Tier Battle Skill was, their elderly faces grew pale and immediately ignored Jian Chen as their opponent. Ignoring the azure and violet sands that were attacking them, they all immediately flew for Xiao Tian in an attempt to kill him before he could use his battle skill.

Seeing the eleven Heaven Saint Masters come charging at him, Xiao Tian let out a cruel sneer. With a low roar, the pressure in the world instantly tripled, locking everyone in place before waving his hand violently.

The bright red ray of light instantly flashed once before the sword in Xiao Tian's hand exploded with fiery light and washed over the eleven Heaven Saint Masters. There was a faint crack in the sky that could be seen from where the sword trailed behind. This was the might of a Heaven Tier Battle Skill; so strong that it could break the limits of the world itself and could fracture the sky.

The eleven Heaven Saint Masters desperately tried to use their own strongest battle skill. However, their highest one was only an Advanced Earth Tier Battle Skill, a far cry away from a Heaven Tier Battle Skill.

“Bang!”

Following a loud explosive bang that seemed as if the horizon itself had exploded, a shockwave rang the ears of everyone around. For a short moment, everyone was unable to hear anything that was happening around them.

Shortly afterward, an extremely massive amount of energy capable of toppling mountains rolled into the world with terrifying power. With all of the energy billowing outward, the entire ground beneath them began to crack into a series of spider webs before the earth was pressed deeper down, folding into itself.

Xiao Tian’s Heaven Tier Battle Skill was of no low rank, and combined with his Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master strength, the total power was at a terrifyingly high volume. The berserk energy could be seen exceeding several kilometers as hundreds of soldiers from the Blue Wind Kingdom were destroyed by the energy without any chance of survival.

Even the First Class City behind them took a generous amount of damage. Several parts of the city walls collapsed, burying some soldiers underneath the rubble and causing a terrific amount of damage. Several of the buildings and homes within the city toppled over, leaving the city in a mess.

Even Jian Chen's body was sent flying back for several kilometers before he could stabilize himself. He could only see a bright flash of fire in front of him, nothing else.

Spreading out his omnipresence, Jian Chen noted with some joy that the flames did not affect his ability. After spreading it out fifteen kilometers around the fallout, he easily spotted everyone's position. Thanks to the battle skill, everyone had been offset from their original positions.

Because of the collaborated effort of the eleven Heaven Saint Masters, they did not die from the Heaven Tier Battle Skill. At most, they were heavily injured and had pale faces, but nothing life threatening.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed brightly as he began to control the fire element to form three separate arrows made of pure fire. With a whistling sound, they began to travel toward the closest three Heaven Saint Masters.

As the arrow flew through the air, Jian Chen followed close behind in the direction of the next closest group.

The three Heaven Saint Masters were all heavily injured and weren't expecting any attack to come directly after that battle skill. Unable to evade the attack or even detect it, the three arrows slammed into their heads. With an explosive bang, their heads exploded, killing them instantly along with their souls.

Seeing just how easily they were killed, even Jian Chen thought that it would have been harder to do so. However, he had to concede that right now was the perfect time for a sneak attack. Unwilling to miss another opportunity, he formed another three arrows made of fire before shooting them for the next three Heaven Saint Masters.

All of the Heaven Saint Masters were deeply injured and the fallout from the battle skill had still not yet stabilized, hampering their vision still. Their situational awareness was at their lowest point along with their strength. Thus when Jian Chen unleashed his attack, they were killed without a problem.

In a single moment, Jian Chen had killed six Heaven Saint masters without their notice. However, Jian Chen still continued to summon another three arrows to bring down the next trio of enemies.

By this point the energy from the battle skill had died down. Jian Chen's fire arrows were no longer an undetected presence and immediately flared up on everyone's radar. A single elder took notice and cried out, "Be careful everyone!" Before bringing up his Saint Weapon to defend himself.

Hearing the startled shout, everyone instantly went on guard. But out of the three people that Jian Chen had targeted, only two of them managed to bring up their Saint Weapons in time while the weaker third one succumbed to the arrow and died.

Using the opportunity from the battle skill to strike, Jian Chen had covertly killed seven Heaven Saint Masters in the blink of an

eye. This was by far a monumental blow to the Blue Wind Kingdom who only had four Heaven Saint Masters remaining, who had all been heavily injured by Xiao Tian.

Xiao Tian's figure began to waver in midair before he closed his eyes and began to plummet downward. Because of his serious wounds and his usage of the Heaven Tier Battle Skill, he was all out of Saint Force. Combined with his blood loss, he was already on the verge of fainting.

Startled, Jian Chen ignored the remaining few Heaven Saint Masters and instantly flew to Xiao Tian.

The Blue Wind Kingdom had only four heavily injured people left while the other side had a mysterious youth with a strange power. After such an outcome, they had no desire to stay and fight. Mustering the last of their energy, the remaining four men all fled the area, instantly disappearing from sight.

Jian Chen only glared at them icily without making an attempt to follow them. Instead, he flew to Xiao Tian and immediately took out several Radiant Spirit Pills from his Space Ring and fed them to him.

At this moment, the three Heaven Saint Masters from the Gesun Kingdom all flew toward Jian Chen curiously. Although they hadn't met Jian Chen before, they had heard what Xiao Tian had called him.

To be called an Imperial Protector by Xiao Tian of the Qinhuang

Kingdom, that was by no means a low status.

Among the three, Khafir had a vacant look on his face. He had learned of the relationship between the Gesun Kingdom and the Qinhuang Kingdom back at the northern stronghold about how it was all because of this Imperial Protector. Xiao Tian had called this youth an Imperial Protector. Was he truly the one helping the Gesun Kingdom?

But no matter how much Khafir looked at the youth, he could not make the connection between the two and thus felt a little confused.

Despite the confusion weighing heavily on his mind, Khafir could only speak, “Honored Imperial Protector, I represent the Gesun Kingdom wholeheartedly when I thank you for your assistance. Are elder Xiao Tian’s injuries serious?”

Slowly standing up, Jian Chen looked at the headmaster of Kargath Academy with a series of mixed feelings. Several years ago, the headmaster had been an entity that he could barely hope to reach and could only stand to look up at. But now, this figure he had looked up to was now speaking to him in an extremely courteous manner. This was a feeling Jian Chen would never get used to.

“He is quite heavily injured, but it is nothing life threatening.” Jian Chen spoke.

“Honored Imperial Protector, why not bring Imperial Advisor

Xiao Tian back to the city, we'll have the strongest Radiant Saint Masters treat his wounds." Khafir spoke.

Jian Chen nodded his head, "That will do!"

Chapter 419: Interference Of The Qiangnan Kingdom

After the impact between Xiao Tian's Heaven Tier Battle Skill and the eleven Heaven Saint Masters, the First Class City known as Benevolence City had several kilometers of their wall collapse. Not only were the casualties high, but if they did not spend several months rebuilding the wall, the city would be doomed for sure.

In this battle, the three Heaven Saint Masters from the Gesun Kingdom and Xiao Tian were all badly injured. But compared to the loss of the Blue Wind Kingdom, the Gesun Kingdom's injuries were inconsequential. With seven Heaven Saint Masters dead and the remaining four fleeing from the city, the Blue Wind Kingdom's army had no desire to stay behind as well. The loss weighed heavily on their morale, and without any Heaven Saint Masters to protect them, the army didn't dare continue the invasion.

Benevolence City was a First Class City with the city lord's mansion thirty kilometers away from any given entrance to the city. The commander of the army defending the city walls adopted the same methods from the western stronghold and transformed a nearby inn into a temporary strategy room.

Within the inn, the Gesun Kingdom's Radiant Saint Masters were hurriedly trying to heal the four heavily injured Heaven Saint Masters.

Jian Chen's status as an Imperial Protector was very high rank, therefore the general treated Jian Chen extremely well along with the commander of the army.

After a brief conversation with them, Jian Chen understood the current situation of the eastern stronghold. At times, he inquired about the Changyang clan but to his disappointment, instead of coming to the eastern stronghold, they were at another stronghold. Thus, Jian Chen's attempt at seeing his family was fruitless once more.

At this moment, Jian Chen had a serious look on his face, "General Liu, how many Heaven Saint Masters does the Blue Wind Kingdom even have? There were eleven Heaven Saint Masters at the eastern stronghold, does that mean they sent every single one of them to attack?" General Liu was the highest ranking official of the eastern stronghold.

General Liu sighed for a moment before revealing a concerned look, "Honored Imperial Protector, this is an answer I do not have. From the eleven Heaven Saint Masters you saw, five of them were from the Qiangang Kingdom."

"Qiangang Kingdom!" Jian Chen growled with a dangerous glint as he spoke, "Could it be that the Qiangang Kingdom has decided to throw their lot into this war?"

General Liu nodded grimly at Jian Chen, "That may be true. Although the Qiangang Kingdom has sent no army over, five of the Heaven Saint Masters you saw today were indeed from their kingdom."

With this answer, Jian Chen went silent for a moment as he

began to think. Occasionally, the glint in his eyes flashed ominously.

“General Liu, do you think you can tell me how many experts the Qiangnan and Blue Wind Kingdom have and which ones were killed today?” Jian Chen’s voice was oddly monotonous.

Nodding, general Liu replied, “Honored Imperial Protector, after inspecting their clothes, we have determined that three of them are from the Qiangnan Kingdom while the remaining four are from the Blue Wind Kingdom. The Blue Wind Kingdom should have eight Heaven Saint Masters, meaning there should theoretically be four left. The Qiangnan Kingdom also has eight Heaven Saint Masters, meaning there should be five left.”

Jian Chen nodded his head as he pondered, “You needn’t worry about those Heaven Saint masters then. I will take care of them. General Liu, if there is nothing left to discuss, feel free to head out first.”

Without any hint of disappointment on his face, the general stood up from the table and bowed to Jian Chen. “Yes, honored Imperial Protector. If the Imperial Protector needs anything, please call upon Liu Mou.” With that, general Liu walked out of the room.

“Bang!”

Just as general Liu was about to leave the room, the door swung back open before falling off its hinges. In the next moment, a white

blur shot into the room and onto Jian Chen's chest.

For a moment, Jian Chen was stunned, but a rare smile greeted his face as he began to caress the white figure that was buried against his chest.

The sudden white figure that had appeared in the room was the white tiger cub he had nearly forgotten about by the edge of the Qiangnan Kingdom.

Seeing how Jian Chen was familiar with the white tiger cub, the initial anger that was on general Liu's face instantly disappeared. He had seen Xiao Tian bring the cub, so he was not unfamiliar with it.

"Honored Imperial Protector, seeing how the door is broken, I shall send someone over to fix it straight away." General Liu spoke before leaving the room.

"Mrrrrrowrrr..." The tiger cub had tears in its eyes as it looked at Jian Chen with a look of sorrow. Both of its claws sank into Jian Chen's clothes, rendering the clothes nearly useless; both actions were a sign of its dissatisfaction with Jian Chen.

Continuing to pet the head of the tiger cub affectionately, Jian Chen spoke a word of apology to it softly. Then, as if to console the cub, he took out several thousand year ginseng for the tiger cub to eat.

The tiger cub was confused momentarily before brightening up. As if forgetting about its unhappiness, it gobbled up the ginseng with a happy purr before yawning when it was finished. In a few moments, it fell asleep on Jian Chen's lap.

Seeing the tiger cub in such a cute fashion, Jian Chen couldn't help but smile fondly. It had only been now that he had realized just how deep the tiger cub had come to like him.

In a flash, three days went by. During three days, Jian Chen continued to feed the tiger cub several heavenly resources in hopes that it would mature even faster. Jian Chen had not forgotten elder Xiu's words and tried to hasten its growth as soon as possible.

Jian Chen knew that elder Xiu was not a person of empty words. Perhaps in the near future, there would definitely be some trouble for the tiger cub.

After three days, Xiao Tian and the three other Heaven Saint Masters were fully recovered from their wounds. Upon seeing Jian Chen, the three Heaven Saint Masters from the Gesun Kingdom naturally gave him their heartfelt gratitude.

"Imperial Protector, it is a good thing you came at the time you did. Otherwise, my life would have been ended here." Xiao Tian laughed without any lingering fear in his voice.

"Xiao Tian, in such a situation, even if you could not beat your enemies, I have full faith that you would at least be able to run away." Jian Chen laughed. Being an Imperial Advisor of the

Qinhuang Kingdom was completely different than being an Imperial Protector of any regular kingdom. They were carefully selected and were worlds beyond those of the other kingdoms. It was only if they were up against an entity of unbelievable power that they would die easily.

Jian Chen knew that Xiao Tian was several hundred years old and was a Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master. His talent could only be described as terrifying and was virtually close to breaking through to the Saint Ruler realm. Jian Chen didn't believe that Xiao Tian didn't have some sort of life saving trump card since not a single Imperial Advisor would die that easily.

After speaking with the other men for a while, Jian Chen arrived at the crux of the problem. "By now, the Gesun Kingdom has been attacked by the Qiangnan Kingdom as well. With the two sides combined, they have nine Heaven Saint Masters which is a major problem to the Gesun Kingdom as a whole. Xiao Tian, defend the eastern stronghold for the next few days in case they try for another invasion."

"Honored Imperial Protector, are you going to be leaving?" Xiao Tian spoke with a slightly hesitant voice.

Jian Chen nodded, "I will personally go to the Qiangnan Kingdom. Now that they have meddled in our war, we cannot let them off easily." Jian Chen's eyes flashed with a bright glow of killing intent. If he was not in this fight, Chang Bai would be in danger.

Chapter 420: Disturbance In The Inn (One)

Upon hearing of Jian Chen's plan to go to the Qiangnan Kingdom by himself, the three Heaven Saint Masters of the Gesun Kingdom were amazed. They didn't understand the situation at all, with Jian Chen being an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom, just what made him so angry at the Qiangnan Kingdom? Although the Qiangnan Kingdom had indeed interfered with the war, this was not something that could warrant Jian Chen's current plan.

Despite feeling confusion, they didn't dare ask due to Jian Chen's status and could only suppress their questions.

"Honored Imperial Protector, please allow me to go with you." Xiao Tian spoke. Since Jian Chen was not yet at the Saint Ruler realm, he was afraid that trouble might come for Jian Chen.

Jian Chen shook his head, "No need, I alone will be enough. Xiao Tian, be sure to protect this city well just in case the Blue Wind Kingdom strikes again."

Xiao Tian revealed a helpless look on his face at such a response, "Then the Imperial Protector must take care of himself. Although the Qiangnan Kingdom has lost several men, they still have plenty more."

With that, Jian Chen left Benevolence city by himself. Flying a thousand meters into the air, he began to fly toward the Qiangnan Kingdom. Wrapped around his chest was the cat sized white tiger cub.

Originally, Jian Chen hadn't planned on bringing the tiger cub, but the cub had been unmoveable when he left earlier, therefore he had no other choice but to bring the cub along. He had faith in his strength to go against the Heaven Saint Masters and was also confident in protecting the cub at the same time.

In a flash, the day transformed into night. Within a Second Class City in Qiangnan Kingdom, the previously bustling streets finally began to lessen in density and people.

By the city gates, a high ranking officer looked up at the setting sun and spoke to the people beneath him. "It's time, close the gates."

Immediately, a dozen men began to push the gates shut.

"One moment!" A loud cry could be heard right outside the city gates as a white figure could be seen shooting past. In the next moment, a young youth with a white tiger cub could be seen entering the city before the gates closed.

The guards had not bothered to even stop the youth. They spend entire days looking after men and magical beasts of all shapes and sizes. Thus, they had gained a discerning eye, and from what they could see, this youth was extremely strong; he was at the very least a Heaven Saint Master.

This youth was Jian Chen. It was already night time, and Jian Chen had no desire to enter the Qiangnan Kingdom late at night.

Thus, he planned to rest up for the night and continue early in the morning.

Carrying the quiet tiger cub, Jian Chen walked along the now cold streets while looking for any open inns. Most of them had been filled to the brim with reservations without any opening.

At that moment, Jian Chen entered a smaller looking inn, “Shopkeeper, is there a room for the night?”

“Yes yes yes, how many rooms does sire want?” Immediately, a twenty year old youth came walking out from the back with a smile on his face.

Seeing the appearance of the youth, Jian Chen looked slightly stunned for a moment as a familiar face floated up into his mind. However he quickly cleared his mind of any wandering thoughts and said, “Your best room would suffice. Bring along a plate of roasted beef as well.” Jian Chen waved his hand and handed a single gold coin to the youth.

Taking the gold coin, the youth smiled widely at him, “Dear customer, please sit down and I’ll have a meal served up straight away.” With that, he quickly walked into the back of the inn.

Looking at the youth walk into the back of the inn, Jian Chen began to think for a moment before sitting down at a nearby table. His mind couldn’t help but think back on the appearance of Kendall from his past.

“Honored customer, your meal has arrived.” Not too long later, a single voice snapped Jian Chen out of his thoughts as the very same youth brought a large platter of roasted beef onto Jian Chen’s table.

“Mrrr...” The cub let out a happy cry as it leaped onto the table and began to devour the meal.

Seeing the white tiger cub’s actions, Jian Chen couldn’t help but force out a smile, “I’ll have another platter of roasted beef then.”

“No problem, honored customer!” The youth smiled enthusiastically before walking back to the kitchen.

Jian Chen began to look around the inn, taking notice of how small it was. There were only twenty or so tables adorned around the inn, but they were clean and sparkled with bright light. At another table, a middle-aged woman that seemed to be the shopkeeper looked intently at her abacus as she tallied up the day’s finances. The sounds of the abacus could be heard clacking continuously while the male youth stood off somewhere else. Aside from the three of them, there seemed to be no one else around.

At this moment, several burly looking men came walking into the inn. With a loud voice, one of them spoke, “Proprietress, it’s time. Hurry up and hand over what you owe.”

At the man’s voice, the woman calculating her finances with the abacus looked up at the men with an embarrassed expression. For a while, she spoke several words of hesitation before taking out a

stack of silver coins. “Dear gentlemen, this month’s business has been quite rough. We can barely manage our living expenses and can’t even afford any hired help. This is all we can give for this month.”

“What is this, 135 silver coins? Do you think we’re looking for a meal? We don’t care about your business, you owe us three gold coins a month!” The man cried out in anger as he prepared to cause trouble.

Without any other choice, the woman took out another stack of silver coins helplessly. In total there were 300 silver coins.

Counting up the coins to make sure there wasn’t any shortage in the stack, the men left without any further trouble.

As they left, the youth came walking out with a platter of roasted beef, “Mother, did they come to collect their fees again?”

“That’s right.” The middle-aged woman sighed with a helpless and worried expression.

“Mother, we can’t go on like this. We only earn so much per month, with these costs, we can’t afford to even live.” The youth spoke indignantly.

The woman sighed once more, “There’s no other options. We have no one to help us, no matter where we go, it’ll be the same.”

At this, the youth's head dropped down in resignation.

“Shopkeeper, why might they be collecting a fee? Could it be all the stores here have to pay a tax?” Jian Chen suddenly asked from his table.

The youth began to wipe one of the tables with a towel before lifting his head to speak up, “There's obviously a protection fee. Each month they force us to pay three gold coins. Even our small store can only earn several gold coins a month, but combined with the five gold coin tax to the city lord, there's not much left. We can only make do as is.”

“Do all the stores have to pay this tax?” Jian Chen continued to ask.

Shaking his head, the youth said, “The tax from the city lord is a mandatory thing for all stores, but these men are from a mercenary group. They've formed their own group within the city and have a specialized group to go after those stores without any powerful backers to have them cough up protection tax.”

Jian Chen was silent for a moment. He knew that something like this was a common event, especially in a world where the strong ate the weak. Those without power would always be bullied by those with power. This was just another natural law of the world.

“Shopkeeper, are there any more rooms for the night?” Suddenly, another voice called out from outside as a white robed youth came walking in.

Seeing the new customer, the youth quickly came up to greet him with a smile, “Yes yes yes, there’s definitely room. How many rooms might the honored customer need?”

The other youths behind him began to look around the place before narrowing his eyes in dissatisfaction. “This inn is quite lacking, is this place even suitable for the young lord?”

“We came here too late, all the other inns are completely filled up. This place should do for now.” Another person spoke.

“How about this, shopkeeper, we’ll reserve the entire inn. Throw out all those unrelated men.” A youth spoke arrogantly.

Hearing this, the waiter and the shopkeeper had embarrassed looks on their faces. Clearing her throat, the woman spoke, “Honored customers, our inn has plenty of room and should be enough for your needs.”

“Spare me your words. I told you to do what I ask, or are you afraid our Yangji Sect will not pay?” The white robed youth spoke out haughtily.

Upon hearing the name of the Yangji Sect, the shopkeeper’s face instantly fell. Without any other look, she walked up to the second floor and began to explain the situation to the guests. In the next moment, the second floor burst into a cacophony of anger and curses.

“F*ck, is this how your inn does business? I’ve already paid money, just how can you cheat me like this! Do you want your store to close down? I’m from the Bloodsting Mercenary group!” From the second floor, a roar could be heard. But in the next moment, the voice instantly changed, “What? The Yangji Sect? Nevermind, I didn’t say a word.”

With that, a burly looking man quickly walked out of the inn.

Afterward, a steady stream of men quickly walked out of the inn. Although many of them were indignant, when they heard the name of the Yangji Sect, they could only tighten their throats and walk out of the inn obediently with some fear.

Quickly, the inn was completely cleaned out, leaving behind only the man and magical beast noisily eating the roasted beef in front of them without a care in the world.

“Honored customer, I am truly sorry but you will have to find a new inn for the night. The roasted beef will be free of charge; we sincerely hope that the honored customer will forgive us.” The youth returned the gold coin back to Jian Chen with an apologetic look.

Chapter 421: Disturbance In The Inn (Two)

“Honored customer, I am truly sorry but you will have to find a new inn for the night. The roasted beef will be free of charge; we sincerely hope that the honored customer will forgive us.” The youth returned the gold coin back to Jian Chen with an apologetic look.

Jian Chen looked at the youth for a moment without making any movements to take back his gold coin. Then, he turned around to look at the youth from the Yangji Sect. “Just how much money do you plan to give to this inn?”

Hearing this, the youths from the Yanji Sect all looked at Jian Chen with a cold look. Their eyes began to gleam dangerously to the point where if a timid person were to be the center of their attention, they would have fainted.

“Kid, who are you?” One of the youths spoke out with a dark expression. He had taken Jian Chen’s words as an attempted challenge.

The other men from the Yangji Sect began to glare icily at Jian Chen. They didn’t know just where Jian Chen had come from since the entire Qiangang Kingdom had heard about the Yangji Sect. Very few men would not know about the sect whose eyes had spread throughout the entire kingdom. Very few could contend with the Yangji Sect, so they were worried that he may belong to one of those groups.

Jian Chen let out a small smile, “You don’t have the qualification to ask for this one’s name, nor have you answered my question. How much do you plan on giving this inn?” Jian Chen had a slight arrogant tone to his voice as if he hadn’t bothered to care about the Yangji Sect at all.

The youth and the shopkeeper had troubled looks on their faces. Each one knew that there would be no way for the Yangji Sect to take this lying down. In the case that a fight were to break out, their shop would be the one taking damage.

The youth and shopkeeper initially moved to plead with Jian Chen, but after realizing that Jian Chen was no ordinary person from his aura, they stopped where they stood. As a shopkeeper and waiter, they saw many different people everyday, making them able to discern a person by glance alone. In their minds, they knew that Jian Chen was no ordinary person; therefore, trying to plead with Jian Chen would have been useless unless they wanted trouble.

The men from the Yangji Sect were all prideful. Each one of them had a powerful group supporting them, so Jian Chen’s words stung their pride. Taking out a purple coin, one of the youths spoke out, “I’ve a purple coin to give to the inn, do you have any problems with that?”

A single purple coin was worth a hundred gold coins. This was practically half a year’s worth of pay, meaning a purple coin was a large sum of money for one single purchase.

The shopkeeper and the waiter were shocked at the large sum of

money. With a mutual look, the both of them were greatly moved.

Jian Chen put down the platter he had been eating from. With a single movement, he took out several purple coins from his Space Ring, “Then here’s ten purple coins to rent out the inn. You may leave now.” Jian Chen wasn’t one to show off, but these men in front of him were not pleasant people. He decided to take such unusual actions against them.

Seeing the ten purple coins on the table, the men from the Yangji Sect were infuriated. One of them even bursted out in anger, “Kid, do you wish to make trouble for our Yangji Sect? You must not like living!”

“Wisen up and get the f*ck out of here. Even if you have money, that doesn’t mean we won’t spare your life!”

“If you don’t wish to die, then get out! Offending our Yangji Sect is something even the prince can’t do.”

The youths began to cry out in anger as they slowly made their way toward Jian Chen.

Jian Chen didn’t bother to look at them anymore and continued to eat his meal. “If you cannot bring out the money, then please leave. I’ve already reserved the inn, I don’t welcome you here.”

“You’re taking quite the risk here!” One of the youths shouted angrily as he and another person prepared to slam their fists into

his head.

With a look of disdain, Jian Chen's chopsticks instantly shot toward the two men that came at him with blinding speed.

Shua! Shua!

Two cries of pain could be heard as the two chopsticks skewered through their fists, causing them to be unable to open their fists. The pain was so intense that they couldn't help but gnashed their teeth together furiously.

Jian Chen's movements shocked the other Yangji Sect men who all looked on in fear.

"You actually dare to attack our Yangji Sect? You're tired of living!" A youth roared.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed dangerously as he waved his hand, causing the two chopsticks to come flying back. In an instant, he stabbed them straight through the throats of the one that spoke, killing him instantly.

Jian Chen's action stunned the entire group to the point where one person began to stutter, "Y-yo-you actually killed a member of our Yangji Sect?"

"If you wish to live, then get out of the inn. Otherwise, I'll kill you all here." Jian Chen spoke with a tone so icy that even a bucket

of ice water would seem hot in comparison.

The group couldn't help but feel extremely vexed at Jian Chen's words, but they had no other choice but to leave the inn dejectedly.

"Halt, take this body out with you." Jian Chen spoke as he pointed at the corpse on the ground.

With the others unwilling to do it, one reluctant person took the body and left the inn with the group.

After the Yangji Sect left, the entire inn was a deathly calm silence. The inn's shopkeeper and the waiter only looked at Jian Chen timidly, not knowing what he was planning to do next.

Jian Chen threw the chopsticks in his hands and spoke, "Shopkeeper, since I've reserved the inn, these ten purple coins are yours." Then without waiting for the shopkeeper to respond, Jian Chen took the satisfied tiger cub up to the second floor.

The sky was already quite dark now, and while Jian Chen was only in a Second Class City, he could hear the sounds of a carriage slowly roll through the streets. In the next moment, several more magical beast mounts could be heard charging toward the inn from every angle. With just one look, anyone could tell that these men were very rich.

At that moment, the youths from before came running toward the carriage. They were from the Yangji Sect, and on their backs,

the corpse of their dead friend could be seen hanging.

“Young lord, please help us take revenge. There is a man that dared challenge our Yangji Sect’s power and undermined it. Furthermore, he has killed our fourth youngest!”

“Young lord, our fourth youngest has been killed. There must be justice for this, otherwise, where would our Yangji Sect be able to stand afterward?”

As the youths approached the carriage, they began to cry out with furious expressions.

“What has happened, explain the situation to me.” A middle-aged man on a magical beast mount asked.

Shortly after that, the youths added oil to the fire by exaggerating the story to the man. They spoke of how Jian Chen had completely pushed around the Yangji Sect, causing the other men on the mounts to be furious and their eyes filled with killing intent.

“Young master, that man is far too brazen. We must definitely teach him a lesson so that he knows the consequences of messing with our Yangji Sect.” One of the riders spoke.

“Definitely, young master, we surely have to give a good lesson to whoever spares no face for our Yangji Sect.”

“Does he think our Yangji Sect is an easy target to bully? To kill a disciple of our Yangji Sect... why if news of this were to spread, then our Yangji Sect wouldn't have enough face to remain in the Qiangang Kingdom!”

Many guards immediately spoke their disapproval and anger at the situation.

“Everyone should calm down. If that mysterious youth is truly this strong, then he must be an Earth Saint Master at the very least. In that case, we cannot afford to act rashly. Tomorrow, third uncle will be coming to visit, wait for him to come and we shall see just how strong this youth is. Then we'll see how justice is served.” The middle-aged man spoke calmly.

This man clearly held a large amount of power, as his words caused everyone else to stay quiet.

A voice could be heard from within the carriage, “Uncle Zhou, your words seem to ring true. That man seemed to have killed one of our own with chopsticks, meaning his strength is quite vast. If we were to try and capture him now, our losses would not even compare to our gains. Let us wait for tomorrow so that third uncle can look for him instead.”

“Yes, young lord.” Every guard spoke in agreement.

.....

The second morning, Jian Chen immediately left the inn and continued on toward the Qiangan Kingdom's imperial palace.

Meanwhile the shopkeeper looked at the purple coins given to her after Jian Chen had left. She couldn't even contain her joy at the large sum of wealth in her hands, but before she could even enjoy it for long, a large group of men instantly stormed into the inn...

Chapter 422: Havoc In The Imperial Palace

Jian Chen had long since left the inn and flew into the air toward the Qiangnan Kingdom's imperial palace. He was completely oblivious to the trouble he had brought upon the inn's mother and son.

Two hours later, Jian Chen finally arrived at the imperial palace. Slowly descending 500 meters to the ground, his legs planted themselves firmly on the palace halls.

The Qiangnan Kingdom had been in a glorious era of prosperity. Despite being far from being called one of the Eight Great Powers, they were still an extremely strong nation with a majestic status and a rich history that spanned a thousand year. That was several hundred years difference compared to the Gesun Kingdom.

But then calamity had fallen on the Qiangnan Kingdom. Just narrowly avoiding annihilation, their powers had weakened and were unable to rise again, becoming nothing more than a silent kingdom. Thus, despite how glorious the imperial palace of the Qiangnan kingdom tried to be, it paled in comparison to the Qinhuang Kingdom. Though, compared to the neighboring kingdoms, this palace would still be quite impressive.

Jian Chen continued to fly over the rooms of the palace before finally heading to one of the biggest halls which appeared to be locked. With a wave of his right hand, the fire elements in the world began to gather before transforming into a twenty meter long sword of fire for Jian Chen. Flames flickered away with high temperatures, giving off a bright warm glow as it raised the

temperature around it.

“There’s someone in the sky, it must be a Heaven Saint Master!”

“Not good, he’s planning to attack the imperial palace, call out the Imperial Advisors!”

“It’s an enemy, bring out the Imperial Advisors to deal with him quickly!”

The guards patrolling the imperial palace immediately noticed the bizarreness of the situation and began to cry out in alarm to warn the elite soldiers of the palace.

With another wave of his right hand, the fire sword in front of him disappeared in a blink of light before shooting into the giant palace hall.

“Bang!”

As the bright red flames exploded out from the palace halls, the iron gates began to melt down to the ground and washed over the floors of the palace. Every nearby soldier immediately started to back away in fear of touching the molten iron.

Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong!

A loud drumming sound could be heard throughout the palace as

the strongest of the Qiang Kingdom began to gather toward the area Jian Chen was located.

The previously quiet palace immediately turned noisy as countless soldiers came flooding out like water. Their movements were swift, but the moment they saw Jian Chen floating in midair, they were shocked. A Heaven Saint Master was an entity they could not face.

Using the energy of the world, Jian Chen began to control the fire element to form a sword once more. Throwing it at the largest palace hall, he was planning on completely destroying the palace.

At that moment, a large formidable amount of Sword Qi came flying out like lightning and struck the flame sword. Dissipating due to the blow, flames began to spread out through the air with sparks covering the palace air like mist. No matter where a person turned, there was only fire. Each area that was touched by a piece of the sword now had a hole a meter deep.

A white figure man with his hair tied up came descending down from 500 meters in the air with a furious look.

“Sire, just who are you, and why are you trying to destroy the imperial palace?” The elder stared angrily at Jian Chen.

“I am from the Gesun Kingdom with the express purpose of destroying you.” Jian Chen spoke.

The elder had a shocked look on his face as Jian Chen's words registered in his mind. "What did you say, you're from the Gesun Kingdom? Impossible! We know every single expert within the Gesun Kingdom, and you're not one of them. Just who are you, spare us your false words!"

Jian Chen sneered at the elder before turning to the innermost part of the imperial palace, "Qian Yun, come out and accept your death." Jian Chen snarled with a boom that resonated throughout the palace, scaring everyone that heard it. Qian Yun was a member of the royal family and was even the senior of the king of the Qiangang Kingdom. His identity was so majestic that many people didn't even dare to speak his name.

Within the depths of the palace, a white robed scholarly man could be seen sitting on his bed. His left sleeve draped down uselessly without an arm to wrap around, meaning that the person wearing these robes was missing his left arm. And right in front of him were three middle-aged men that stood in a respectful pose, but there was a furious look on their faces.

"Ai!" The elder sitting down on the bed sighed. "He really did come. This is the calamity that follows after a Heaven Tier Battle Skill. If it were not for my greedy heart, none of this would have happened."

"Teacher, is that outsider truly a person from the Gesun Kingdom? Was it he that cut off your left arm? One of the middle-aged man spoke with furious eyes.

"With four kingdoms uniting to fight a single kingdom, he came

to our Qiangan Kingdom instead of protecting his own kingdom, how preposterous is that! Does he take our Qiangan Kingdom to be a kingdom of no one?”

“Teacher, this anger of mine cannot be reprieved. It would only be after I dismember his body that I will finally be at peace with myself.”

All three of the men tried to speak out to the elder with justifications to fight the newcomer.

With a gentle sigh, the elder replied, “Don’t bring up this issue again. That man’s strength is far too strong, even with four Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom, we were unable to injure him in the slightest. Not only that, we were severely injured by him. Our Qiangan Kingdom is not as strong as it was before, this is an enemy we should not have offended. You three shall stay here while your teacher goes out.” Before he finished speaking, the elder transformed into a bright white light and disappeared from the chamber they were in.

“Impossible! Just how could the teacher and four other experts not be able to cause a scratch? Not even a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master would be able to have such a strength like this.”

The words of their teacher stunned the three men into utter shock and silence.

On the outside, the one-armed Qian Yun stood by the other Heaven Saint Master’s side and stared at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen's eyes stared coldly at Qian Yun, "Qian Yun, for a moment, I didn't think you'd appear. I did tell you before, you shall bear witness to the destruction of the Qiang Kingdom."

The two elders looked extremely angry at Jian Chen's words, the elder to the side of Qian Yun had even begun to leak killing intent. "Do you take yourself to be a Saint Ruler? To say such words, be careful not to lose your tongue!"

Qian Yun stretched out an arm to block the other elder as if to stop his speech. Turning to Jian Chen, he spoke, "Sire, I've told you before, my actions have nothing to do with the Qiang Kingdom. If there's an issue, then take it up with me and not the others. If my Qiang Kingdom enters this conflict, it will spell trouble for the Gesun Kingdom."

Sneering, Jian Chen spoke, "Hmph, you say it's unrelated? Your eyes must be blind. Yesterday several Heaven Saint Masters of your kingdom united with the Blue Wind Kingdom to attack the eastern stronghold of the Gesun Kingdom. Do you mean to say that they are not from your Qiang Kingdom?"

"There is no way something like this would happen." Qian Yun quibbled. But the elder to his side tugged at Qian Yun's garments with a low whisper, "When your left arm was cut off, His Majesty wanted to avenge you. Joining forces with the other kingdoms, he asked several Heaven Saint Masters to suppress the kingdom."

"What, you actually did such a thing?" Qian Yun was aghast.

Clearly he had not known about the Qiangang Kingdom's actions toward the Gesun Kingdom. His face contorted into anger, "Troublesome, how troublesome! Why did you not discuss such a matter with me first?"

The elder next to Qian Yun sighed. "Although we had the power to help the Blue Wind Kingdom attack the Gesun Kingdom, the end result was that three of our Heaven Saint Masters were killed. Furthermore, their bodies weren't brought back and the remaining two were heavily injured."

Hearing this, Qian Yun looked extremely troubled. This was a tremendous loss for their kingdom; each Heaven Saint Master was a pillar to the kingdom and directly tied to their power.

"Hmph, now you have nothing to say. Today I shall destroy the imperial palace of your kingdom." Jian Chen sneered as killing intent appeared in his eyes. With a single thought, the energy in the world began to form fire around his body in heavy concentration. In a flash, it transformed into three different blades of fire that began to destroy the imperial palace.

"Stop!" The two Heaven Saint Masters cried out as they shot out their hands. Three different Sword Qi blasts flew forward to stop the flame swords. With explosive bangs, the fire swords were ripped apart and set the entire palace alight with a bright glow.

"Sire, this is nothing more than a misunderstanding. Our Qiangang Kingdom does not wish to interfere with your war, please stay your hand." Qian Yun spoke. He was well aware of Jian Chen's strength, so to protect the kingdom from falling into

disaster, he couldn't help but plead out loud to him.

“Wishful thinking!” Jian Chen taunted. If the enemy had not been afraid of Jian Chen's strength, they would have chased Jian Chen out of the palace a long time ago.

“Since you stuck your nose into something that doesn't concern you, then I will kill you.” Jian Chen whispered. The azure and violet Origin energy began to grow in his right hand before solidifying into a meter long sword that shot toward the two men.

Seeing the azure and violet glow, Qian Yun had a fearful look on his face as he cried out, “Be careful, he has a strange energy aiding him, do not let his sword clash with yours!”

Chapter 423: Cave Of The Saint Ruler

After hearing Qian Yun's warning, the other elder nodded his head and formed a meter long machete. With a wave of his hand, the blade came swinging down toward Jian Chen.

At the same time, Qian Yun had taken out his sword to attack him as well.

Jian Chen waved his own sword, causing the Origin energy to come flying out from the blade like a wave toward the two men. Brandishing his right hand, the Origin energy traveled toward the two elders with an azure and violet trail.

Heeding Qian Yun's advice, the other Heaven Saint Master made sure he didn't touch the azure and violet Origin energy coming at him. Retrieving his weapon, the elder leaped back for a moment before charging at Jian Chen with his machete flying at him in quick succession.

Jian Chen's Origin energy completely smashed through the projectile Sword Qi sent by the elder and washed over the area with the remaining energy, ravaging the place with dust. Smoke filled the air and things in the palace were sent flying about due to the energy.

“All Devouring Sword Qi!” Qian Yun bellowed as his sword began to flash bright with power. In the next moment, a meter long piece of Sword Qi came stabbing through the sky before speeding toward Jian Chen.

An oppressing amount of pressure could be felt as the Sword Qi came out, locking Jian Chen into place. This one move from Qian Yun was evidently an Earth Tier Battle Skill.

Moving his body to dodge, Jian Chen saw that the All Devouring sword Qi had locked onto him. He couldn't shake off the skill, meaning that Jian Chen could only try to destroy it.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed once as he began to bend the fire element in the world to his control. Three swords materialized from the fire and began to bring the temperature of the area to a boiling point.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

The three blades zoomed through the air toward the All Devouring Sword Qi battle skill from Qian Yun.

“Bang!”

The two sides met with a loud explosion and blasted the entire area with the impact. Flames burst out everywhere in a spectacular sight, destroying parts of the palace and killing several nearby soldiers who were too close to the blast.

In the chaos of the palace, even the elite trained soldiers could easily lose their lives here. Diving for shelter to hide behind, the soldiers tried their best to survive.

Wrapping himself with the wind element, Jian Chen began to charge at Qian Yun with his Origin energy sword at the ready.

Qian Yun looked at Jian Chen for a moment before turning to look at the extremely damaged palace. Without hesitation, he flew away from the palace to lead Jian Chen away.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed with the azure and violet glow once more with each color appearing in both eyes, giving him a bone chilling glare to whoever could see it.

Suddenly, the pieces of stone began to fly up into the air and shoot straight at Qian Yun with frightening speed.

Qian Yun had seen Jian Chen's strength for himself when he was at the Pingyang Kingdom's stronghold, so he didn't dare belittle Jian Chen. Saint Force began to rush out of his body to serve as a protective shield to protect himself against the stones.

The azure and violet stones chased after Qian Yun with a terrifying amount of power. As they impacted against his Saint Force, the shield shook once before repelling the stones in succession.

Jian Chen's Origin energy transformed into an azure light that began to surround all of the stones he had shot before. In a flash, they flew back toward Qian Yun and stabbed in between his eyes with the Origin energy aiding them.

Now that he was surrounded by the stones, Qian Yun had no other choice but to use his Saint Weapon to try and block Jian Chen's strike.

“Ding!”

With a clear crack, Qian Yun's Saint Weapon received two new jagged holes, causing Qian Yun to spit out a mouthful of blood.

As soon as his first strike landed, Jian Chen chased after him with a second strike, his Origin energy transforming into a stunning ray of light that was aimed between Qian Yun's eyes with deadly precision.

Qian Yun's face fell as he realized that he would have to use his Saint Weapon to defend himself once more to cover his retreat.

When the Origin energy slammed into Qian Yun's Saint Weapon, another crack became visible. Following another mouthful of blood, Qian Yun's protective barrier could no longer be sustained and disappeared instantly. As soon as it dropped, the floating stones nearby perforated into his body and stained his body with blood.

Qian Yun could only let out a howl of pain before dropping down from the skies.

“Qian Yun!” The other elder cried out in shock before chasing

after Qian Yun's body.

Jian Chen sneered as his killing intent spiked once more. Pointing his finger, all of the floating stones turned around and flew at the remaining elder.

Shouting out loud, the elder burst with Saint Force and used it to repel all of the incoming stones coming at him.

Jian Chen's left hand unclenched, materializing a sword made from fire. With a flick of his hand, the intensely hot sword shot toward the elder's barrier in an attempt to destroy it.

“Bang!”

After the smoke cleared away, the elder could be seen with blood dripping down from his pale face before falling down to the ground along with Qian Yun.

Jian Chen's body flew down after the two with his Origin energy sword shooting for the two. His eyes were icily cold with killing intent apparent in them. It was clear to see that Jian Chen did not plan on letting the two go.

Seeing Jian Chen pursue them, the elder with Qian Yun had a desperate look on his face. After this exchange, he finally understood how strong Jian Chen was and how futile it was for him to try to defend himself against him.

“This is the consequence of your Qiangang Kingdom meddling in this war. Today your imperial palace will perish and your Qiangang Kingdom will fall.” Jian Chen spoke.

“Halt!” A panicked voice called out as a large group of people came rushing toward them. Judging from their clothes, they were all high ranking men, and the middle-aged man leading the charge was wearing an eye-catching dragon robe of purple and gold.

When the group saw the two heavily injured men, they all turned extremely grave in the face. The man with the dragon robe knelt in front of Qian Yun and asked, “Royal ancestor, are you alright?”

Qian Yun lay on the ground powerless with a vacant look toward the sky. “This is all my fault. If I had not coveted Chang Wuji’s Heaven Tier Battle Skill so much, then today’s events never would have happened.”

“Royal ancestor, don’t say such words. This is the fault of our Qiangang Kingdom being weaker than before.” The man wearing the dragon robe grew sad before turning to meet Jian Chen, “Senior, I know you came here in regards with the Gesun Kingdom. I, the King, will proclaim that our Qiangang Kingdom will no longer meddle with the Gesun Kingdom. So please forgive my ancestor for this slight.”

There was a cold smirk on Jian Chen’s face as he spoke, “Your words are of no use. Today I shall flatten your imperial palace and destroy what the Qiangang Kingdom stands for.”

Jian Chen's words caused everyone to grow serious. By now, no one doubted that Jian Chen's words were serious. After defeating two Heaven Saint Masters, an individual like this would be able to do as he said. There was no one left in this group that could go against an entity that could bend the world's energy to his will like a Heaven saint Master.

Every person gathered here belonged to the higher echelons of the Qiangnan Kingdom and supported the kingdom with their skills. If they were to all die, then the Qiangnan Kingdom would truly be killed off in name.

Growing troubled, the king of the Qiangnan Kingdom tried thinking of a solution. With a bright gleam of his eyes, he spoke, "Senior, if you spare my Qiangnan Kingdom, then I will tell you a secret."

At this, Qian Yun instantly knew what the king was speaking about. Panicking, he spoke, "No! You mustn't tell him that!"

"Royal ancestor, if our Qiangnan Kingdom were to disappear, then what is the point of us safeguarding this secret?" Even the king's face had a helpless look to it, evidently he too did not wish to tell anyone this secret.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed curiously, "What secret is that?"

"We know of the location of the cave of a Saint Ruler. Senior, if you promise to spare our Qiangnan Kingdom and promise to not make any excuse to attack our kingdom again, then I will tell you of its location." The king spoke with an anxious look.

Upon hearing of the fact that there was a cave of a Saint Ruler, Jian Chen's heart couldn't help but skip a beat. The killing intent began to recede from his body as he began to calm down.

With some hesitation, Jian Chen's spoke, "If the location of this Saint Ruler's cave is of some ravaged area, would I not be falling for a trick of yours?"

"Absolutely not!" The king had a serious look on his face. "The owner of this cave belonged to an Imperial Protector of our Qiangang Kingdom a thousand years ago. At the end of his lifespan, he died while meditating in the cave. But before he died, he had laid down an array to protect the cave's entrance, meaning that no one has ever been able to enter the cave for a thousand years."

Chapter 424: Kendall?

“Absolutely not!” The king had a serious look on his face. “The owner of this cave belonged to an Imperial Protector of our Qiangnan Kingdom a thousand years ago. At the end of his lifespan, he died while meditating in the cave. But before he died, he had laid down an array to protect the cave’s entrance, meaning that no one has ever been able to enter the cave for a thousand years.”

Jian Chen was silent for a moment as his eyes shined brightly, but a look of hesitation still remained on his face. He was deeply intrigued by the words of the king, and if his words were true and there was a cave of a Saint Ruler, there would definitely be a Ruler Armament and skeleton within the cave.

These two distinct things were filled with the energy of a Saint Ruler who died in a seated meditation. Every Saint Ruler at the Ninth Heavenly Layer would leave behind a tremendous amount of energy within their skeleton and would also leave behind their Saint Weapon. Both of these were priceless treasures within the Tian Yuan Continent and even the strongest clans wouldn’t have such an item.

However, there was a huge barrier in the words of the Qiangnan Kingdom’s king in regards to the cave. With no one being able to enter for a thousand years, Jian Chen couldn’t guarantee that it would remain in its pristine state after so long. If there was another expert that had managed to enter and take away the precious goods within it, it would be his loss.

Seeing Jian Chen’s hesitation, the king instantly knew what he

was thinking about and grew anxious. Whether he could protect the Qiangang Kingdom or not depended on if Jian Chen was interested enough in this Saint Ruler's cave.

“Senior, the cave of a Saint Ruler would most definitely contain many precious items that even I am not aware of. I use this secret in exchange for the safety of my kingdom. You are at no disadvantage for this, and this is a secret that only the king of the Qiangang Kingdom and the royal ancestor knows. If you kill the both of us, then you will never know the location of the Saint Ruler's cave.” The king spoke anxiously, trying to convince him quickly.

Jian Chen continued to debate with himself for an even longer amount of time before at last succumbing to his curiosity. Agreeing with the Qiangang Kingdom's king, he spoke, “If what you tell me about the cave is true, I will agree to spare your Qiangang Kingdom.”

“Senior, you must promise me that you will not make trouble for my Qiangang Kingdom in the future. As long as my Qiangang Kingdom is safe, I will tell you the location of this cave.” The king was no idiot and spoke again to make sure of the safety of his kingdom. He was worried that after Jian Chen entered the cave, he would later find some other excuse to attack the Qiangang Kingdom.

Jian Chen naturally understood the king's concerns and nodded without hesitation, “I will agree to your conditions.”

Hearing this, the king let out a sigh in relief. Although the cave of

the Saint Ruler was top secret, it did not supercede the importance of his kingdom. There was no need to safeguard a secret if it meant his kingdom were to be destroyed. Furthermore, this cave had a strong array formation that prevented anyone from entering. Qian Yun had tried to enter many times before but to no avail. Thus this secret was one they could not use or had no need of. If they couldn't use it or collect the treasures within it, it was a useless thing to protect and negligible in comparison to their kingdom.

Afterward, Jian Chen followed the king into his study and was given a map. "Senior, the location of the cave is located here. There will be an array formation protecting the cave from entry. I entrust this map to you and hope that you will abide by our agreement."

Jian Chen took the map and looked it over carefully. He realized that instead of the cave being located at the center of the kingdom, it was in fact several hundred thousand kilometers southwest in a mountain range.

Putting away the map, Jian Chen spoke, "I hope that you are not lying to me. If I find out this map is false, I will not forgive this mistake."

"Please do not worry, senior. This map is definitely authentic. My royal ancestor has visited this cave many times before but was never able to enter." The king swore.

Jian Chen wasted no words with him and left the area. He benefitted greatly from the Qiang Kingdom. He had no idea that he would be able to obtain such a secret that was the cave of a Saint

Ruler. This was a secret that would make every clan on the continent fight over to obtain.

After Jian Chen had left, the pale faced Qian Yun walked into the room with a badly bruised look. There was blood all over his clothes, completely voiding him from his previously scholarly look.

The king of the Qiangnan Kingdom looked at Qian Yun with concern, “Royal ancestor, are you fine?”

Qian Yun sat down in a nearby chair and spoke dimly, “Ai, this sin of mine has involved the Qiangnan Kingdom, regrettably.”

“Royal ancestor, please do not say such words. Our Qiangnan Kingdom did not have enough people to protect it, that’s all.” The king spoke in consolation.

Qian Yun sighed, “Qian Feng, The cave of Khenaton has been revealed, meaning we no longer need to safeguard its secrets. The array formation will do its job. Even a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master would find it difficult to enter it, we cannot allow this to just be given to the Gesun Kingdom. When I am healed, I shall go report this to the clans.”

“Royal ancestor, would this not anger that expert?” The king spoke in concern.

Hearing this, Qian Yun’s eyes flashed coldly, “This is a secret we

cannot tell those clans foolishly, but I will exchange it for that man's life."

.....

After Jian Chen left the imperial palace, he began to travel back to the Gesun Kingdom. Although he had originally come here with the intent of destroying the palace, instead he had profited from this venture for the future.

An hour later, a small city could be seen, this was the Second Class City Jian Chen stayed in last time.

Seeing the Second Class City, Jian Chen couldn't help but think back to the inn he had stayed in and the shop owner. At that time when he first saw the mother and son, he had felt that the two looked quite similar to someone he had seen before.

As Jian Chen floated overhead, he began to descend down into the city right in front of a crowded street.

The originally noisy street instantly became quiet. A Heaven Saint Master appearing on the streets caused a giant tremor of shock throughout, causing everyone to stare at Jian Chen. There was surprise and respect reflected in their eyes. Out of the 700 million population of the Qiangnan Kingdom, there was only eight Heaven Saint Masters. Thus, the chances of a Heaven Saint Master coming to this Second Class City was extremely rare; it would be lucky if one came every hundred years. So when Jian Chen descended down from the skies, everyone couldn't help but be

surprised.

Jian Chen looked around for a moment before wrapping himself up with the wind element and disappearing from the streets in a fast blur of speed.

It had only been a little over two hours since Jian Chen had left the city so it didn't take long for Jian Chen to arrive back at the inn he had stayed at.

Walking into the inn, Jian Chen was stunned at what he saw. The inn was in disarray with all of the tables and stools broken into splintered pieces with bloodstains everywhere. Sitting at one of the counters, the shop owner of the inn was holding her head between her hands while crying out in grief. On her clothes, several footprints could be seen.

Quickly walking forward, Jian Chen squatted down to where the shop owner was. "Shopkeeper, what has happened? Who did all of this?"

Tilting her head up, the shop owner's puffy red eyes were brimming with tears. Upon recognizing Jian Chen, her face registered him with shock and fury before quickly restraining her emotions. Immediately kowtowing her head to him, she pleaded, "My lord, I beg of you, you must help my son. Please help rescue my son!"

Jian Chen helped the shop owner up and spoke, "Shopkeeper, what happened here?"

“My lord, this was the work of the Yangji Sect. After being bullied last night, the Yangji Sect came back earlier today for revenge. As they were smashing up the place, my son tried to stop them but was taken back with them as a result.” The shop owner cried out in grief.

Hearing this, Jian Chen’s face grew grim as he realized the folly of his actions. Because of him, the inn had been involved.

“My son, my poor child! You cannot let anything happen to you! You are of my flesh and bone, if you die before your mother, then your mother doesn’t wish to live any longer! Kendall, wretched Kendall, where did you go?! After leaving for so many years, our child has been taken by the Yangji Sect! You conscience lacking Kendall, if you don’t return, then don’t even bother thinking about your wife and child!” The shop owner wailed with helplessness.

Upon hearing the name of Kendall, Jian Chen immediately froze up as he looked at the shop owner in alarm. “What did you say? Kendall, did you just say Kendall?”

Chapter 425: Saving A Life

The grieving shop owner did not take note of the abnormality in Jian Chen's words and continued to bawl, "My lord, I beg of you, you must save my only son! If anything happens to my child, then I have no desire to live anymore!" The shop owner was an ordinary citizen with no strong backing, meaning the Yangji Sect had no problems dealing with her. Right now she could only hope that Jian Chen would help her. She knew that he did not fear them, meaning he had some sort of power or background.

Jian Chen grabbed onto the shoulders of the shop owner and stared carefully at the shop owner. "What did you just say, Kendall? Are you talking about Kendall the mercenary? Could you be his family members?" Jian Chen's body began to tremble with emotion. The family of Kendall had always been his biggest regret, and weighed on his mind heavily. At several points, this regret had ate away at Jian Chen's mind, but now that he had finally news on Kendall's family, Jian Chen couldn't help but feel overjoyed.

Reacting to Jian Chen's words at last, the shop owner wiped away her tears and spoke to Jian Chen skeptically, "My lord, do you know of my Kendall? He is my husband and father to my Sans."

Jian Chen sucked in a sharp breath of air before trying to calm himself. Closing his eyes slowly, he couldn't help but think back to uncle Kendall's appearance before slowly bringing his hands up from the shop owner's shoulders.

Suddenly, the energy of the world began to rush into the inn

before forming a brilliant glow of light around Jian Chen's hands. In a moment, the entire inn was filled with this energy.

Looking at the magical glow that Jian Chen seemed to be doing, the shop owner had never seen such a sight before. She could only stare with wide eyes as Jian Chen's act of magic continued to captivate her.

Not too long after, the face of a man could be seen in the light. By using his control of the world energy, Jian Chen was able to use the energy of the world to recreate a picture of Kendall's face.

Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes and looked at the shop owner. Just as he was about to speak, the shop owner cried out in shock, "Kendall, that is my Kendall! My lord, have you seen my Kendall?" The shop owner was beside herself with joy. She had not seen Kendall for many years now and was still deeply concerned for him.

Upon seeing the shop owner's recognition of Kendall, Jian Chen finally confirmed the mother's identity. Trying to stay calm, he spoke to confirm it one more time, "Aunty, please look carefully, is this truly your husband?"

"There's no doubt, no doubt at all! He is my Kendall! My lord, have you seen my Kendall? Do you know where he is? Why has he not come home in so many years and callously left his wife and child alone to fight for their own survival?" The shop owner cried out once more with a new wave of tears.

Jian Chen's attitude toward the shop owner drastically changed now. Hastily holding the shop owner up, he spoke with concern, "Aunty, please sit down first. Are you wounded, did they do anything to you?" Jian Chen's tone became warmer, and when he looked at the footprints on her clothes, Jian Chen felt a righteous fury wash over his entire body. Right now, the woman in front of him was the family of Kendall. The family he had bitterly searched for so long. Jian Chen would not stand for any wrongs or abuse that happened to them.

"My lord, please, have you seen or know where my Kendall is? Why has he not return home?" The shop owner dearly missed Kendall and continued to ask about his whereabouts.

"That is..." Jian Chen's face fell as he began to stutter, not knowing what to say. How could he say that Kendall exchanged his life for Jian Chen's when the Golden Fur Tiger King had chased them through the Magical Beast Mountain Range? Or even that Kendall's skeleton could no longer even be found?

After a split moment of hesitation, Jian Chen immediately changed the topic, "Aunty, we can talk about this later. Let me save your child first."

"Yes yes, please save my Sans. He is my only son, he cannot have anything happen to him! My lord, I beg of you, please save him!" The mother pleaded once more, deeply hoping that Jian Chen would help her.

Jian Chen's face grew serious as he asked, "Aunt, where did the Yangji Sect take Sans. I'll bring him back."

“The Yangji Sect took him somewhere, but I don’t know where.” The shop owner cried.

Thinking for a moment, Jian Chen responded, “Then, aunty, let’s find one of the Yangji Sect. In such a short amount of time, they shouldn’t have left the city.” Jian Chen quickly took her outside.

Seeing how willing Jian Chen was to help her, the shop owner was overjoyed. When she realized that Jian Chen was just a single person, she couldn’t help but feel some doubt. “My lord, the Yangji Sect is one of the strongest sects in the Qiangnan Kingdom. They have many people, so we should get some people to help first.”

Jian Chen smiled, “Aunty, you needn’t worry. I will definitely bring Sans back, so come with me.” Jian Chen pulled at her to follow.

“One moment then, I need to lock the inn...”

The Yangji Sect was extremely well known in the Qiangnan Kingdom. Practically everyone within the kingdom knew of them. By now, it hadn’t even been four hours since the Yangji Sect came, so Jian Chen could easily ask the people on the streets for their whereabouts.

Quickly taking the shop owner to the temporary residence of the Yangji Sect, Jian Chen and the mother could only see a large and luxurious inn.

“Dear customers, would you like a room for the night or a meal?” As they entered, a waiter of the inn immediately greeted them with a curious look as he saw the footprints on the shop owner’s clothes. Seeing how sorry she looked, he didn’t know whether to drive her out, since she didn’t seem like a guest who could even afford a meal here.

Ignoring the waiter, Jian Chen spread out his omnipresence to cover the entire inn. In a flash he discovered the location of the people from the Yangji Sect and took the shop owner with him.

“Honored customers, might I ask how to serve you?” The waiter spoke as he moved alongside the two with a nod of his head.

Jian Chen tossed a gold coin to the waiter, “There’s nothing, go back to your own tasks.”

The Yangji Sect were all residing within their own special courtyard. Jian Chen walked along a passageway to get to this courtyard before being finally stopped by two middle-aged men at the doors.

“Sire, this is the territory of the Yangji Sect. Without permission, you may not enter.” A man said.

“Yangji Sect, I’ve been looking for you.” Jian Chen’s eyes flashed brightly as the energy of the world gathered in his hands. With the speed of lightning, he slammed his hand against the two men’s chests.

The two men were Saint Masters in strength, meaning they were ants in the eyes of a Heaven Saint Master like Jian Chen. They simply had no strength and could only be blasted ten meters back with a trail of blood escaping their mouths.

“Aunty, let’s go in.” Jian Chen spoke as he walked in.

The shop owner quaked with fear as she followed behind Jian Chen. She looked at Jian Chen in a new light now. She hadn’t thought that this youth, who wasn’t much different in age to her son, would be strong enough to send two decently strong men flying without a problem.

“How audacious, who dares cause trouble here?”

Right as Jian Chen entered the courtyard, a low shout could be heard. Ten uniformed men came charging forward to greet both Jian Chen and the shop owner.

Jian Chen’s eyes swept across the group with a cold smile. However, the woman behind him was not as calm and collected as he was. She couldn’t help but look down at the ground with an extremely timid expression as if she couldn’t stand looking at them.

“Kid, who are you. Why have you come into our Yangji Sect’s territory?” A middle-aged man spoke with a chilly voice.

Jian Chen's hands folded against his chest, causing the tiger cub to leap onto his shoulder. With a bright look, the cub began to look around the area.

“Have your boss come on out.” Jian Chen spoke expressionlessly and with a detached voice.

The middle-aged man grew furious, “Impudence! Youngster, who do you think you are to talk to us this way. Do you not see us at all? Arrest him and await the third master's orders.”

“Yes!” The group replied as twenty men brought their Saint Weapons out, one after another, to charge at Jian Chen.

Snorting, Jian Chen looked to a nearby tree. Twenty leaves from the tree broke away and shot toward the group with blinding speed.

At that moment, the previously weak leaves instantly transformed into sharp pieces of steel, spearing the throats of the twenty men.

The twenty men from the Yangji Sect hadn't even traveled a few steps before falling to the ground dead.

Chapter 426: The Killing Intent Skyrockets

Jian Chen's actions quickly killed the Yangji Sect men with quick stabs through each of the twenty men's throats, leaving the rest of the men all stunned. The remaining few men thought themselves fortunate that they did not charge at Jian Chen, otherwise they would have been the ones laying on the ground instead.

Everyone from the Yangji Sect was utterly shocked and tried to hide the fear in their eyes. Although Jian Chen was many years younger than them, the method he had used to kill the twenty men had shocked them.

"Sire, just who are you?" The first person spoke, his voice began to treat Jian Chen with a more respectful voice.

"Call out your leader immediately, otherwise, I will kill you all." Jian Chen spoke coldly.

"You..." The middle-aged man growled. The Yangji Sect were a high symbol of power within the Qiangnan Kingdom. Even the prince of the kingdom could not easily get away with mocking them. Thus, this cavalier attitude of Jian Chen toward his Yangji Sect was something that infuriated the man, but he didn't dare do anything due to his weakness.

"What has happened, why is there such a commotion?" At that moment, a deep sounding voice could be heard as a long-haired, black robed man came walking into the courtyard. The man's face was steadfast and looked to be around fifty years old. In his eyes, a

bright glint could be seen.

“Third teacher!”

“Third teacher!”

.....

Upon seeing this man, every single person bent down in a respectful bow toward him.

The third teacher walked up to the group and was immediately informed by the middle-aged man, “Third teacher, you’ve come just in time! Not only has he caused trouble, but he has killed twenty of our disciples, this is an unforgivable crime!”

Ignoring what the man had said, the newcomer looked at Jian Chen for a moment as if studying him. Turning grim, the man had taken notice that despite Jian Chen looking around twenty years old, he was an extremely unusual person.

“Sire, who are you, and why have you crossed paths with my Yangji Sect?” The third uncle spoke with a dark expression.

“Third teacher, why spare words on this man? He has killed twenty disciples, just how could we forgive him for this?” The middle-aged man standing beside the third teacher gnashed his teeth in anger as if trying to convince him.

The third teacher lifted a hand to calm the man before turning back to wait for Jian Chen's response.

Jian Chen's hands remained crossed against his chest and ignored the third teacher. Only the woman standing right behind Jian Chen could be heard quaking in fear, but even she remained quiet.

"Earlier today, your Yangji Sect abducted someone. Bring him out here immediately, otherwise, do not blame me for being unkind." Jian Chen spoke with an icy tone.

The third teacher's expression suddenly changed to grow dark as he spoke, "Sire, are you aware of the consequences your words may bring you? My Yangji Sect is not an entity you can easily provoke."

"I don't care what sect you belong to. Return the person back to me and kneel down in apology. Otherwise, you and your men will never leave this place alive." Jian Chen spoke. Since they had taken the son of his uncle Kendall, there was no way he would forgive such an action.

"How brassy!" The third teacher roared in anger. "You who don't know the immensity of the earth and the heavens! Why don't you show me your potential then!" With that, the man materialized a blue machete in his hand and shot toward Jian Chen with lightning quick speed.

Sneering, Jian Chen revealed a cold smile as he pointed a finger at the man. Instantly, an azure and violet colored Sword Qi shot from his finger and toward the incoming third teacher.

“Ding!”

A cracking sound could be heard as the azure and violet Sword Qi accurately stabbed into the third teacher’s machete. The power within this finger sized attack was so strong that it caused the third teacher’s forward momentum to come to a grinding halt before instantly blowing him back through the air. Somersaulting backward, the man landed on his feet several meters away from his original position.

With some difficulty, he stabilized himself, but his facial expression afterward was very troubled as he looked at Jian Chen. His own strength was decent as an Earth Saint Master, but to think that he would have been pushed back by a single shot of Sword Qi.

Then, the third teacher realized something and gasped in shock, “You... you’re a Heaven Saint Master.”

As soon as everyone heard this, they were aghast with shock and their eyes popped wide open with surprise.

“I will count to three, if I do not see the person you took, don’t think about escaping with your life.” Jian Chen spoke coldly without any more patience.

“Qu-quick, bring that guy out.” This time, the third teacher’s voice was not as steadfast as before and quickly barked out an order.

Even the other men from the Yangji Sect didn’t have the same bravado as before. Flashing a quick look of terror at Jian Chen, several men instantly scampered to go bring the man Jian Chen was looking for.

Quickly, a bloody figure was brought out by the Yangji Sect. His hair was messy and his body was filled with wounds from a whip; even his clothes were on the verge of tearing apart.

When the woman standing behind Jian Chen saw the bloody figure, she let out a shriek of horror and charged bravely straight through the men and toward the youth with a great cry, “My Sans! My dear son, how could such a thing happen to you! Ah, my poor poor child...!”

When the third teacher saw the state the child was in, his face had instantly fallen. He never would have thought that the proprietress of a smalltime inn would somehow manage to have a connection to a Heaven Saint Master and thus he had not spared the whip with their captive. But now that the youth was in such a state, he nervously waited to see if Jian Chen would be angered.

The Yangji Sect let the youth go, and with fear, they turned to look at Jian Chen before silently walking back.

Jian Chen’s dark face looked at the state of the youth and

squatted down to take a closer look at his wounds. Instantly, a large amount of killing intent exploded from Jian Chen and flooded the entire courtyard.

Jian Chen's eyes frosted over as his killing intent skyrocketed, "Yangji Sect, I, Jian Chen, will destroy every single one of you."

Chapter 427: Killing The Yangji Sect

Upon hearing Jian Chen's declaration of destroying the Yangji Sect, everyone within the sect became furious.

Despite everyone fearing Jian Chen's immense strength, the third teacher couldn't help but cry out, "Sire, the Yangji Sect has deep roots in the Qiang Kingdom some even with the royal family. You should think about the words coming out of your mouth before you speak them!"

"I will have you all slain here today." Jian Chen spoke as even more killing intent exploded out from him. All of the nearby trees began to shake and explode before transforming into wood splinters that shone with an azure and violet glow. Traveling through the air, the wood splinters suddenly found themselves shooting straight for the Yangji Sect.

Out of the entire Yangji Sect men gathered here, only the third teacher was an Earth Saint Master. Everyone else were Great Saint Masters and below, meaning there was absolutely no way for them to defend themselves against a Heaven Saint Master. Without any resistance, each person was instantly riddled with holes.

Even the Earth Saint Master found it extremely hard to defend against. The wood splinters found it extremely easy to pierce through his Saint Force defenses and instantly spear through his body in various different places.

In an instant, more than a dozen Yangji Sect men had died

without a problem. Their blood stained the ground below them and had even spread into the air to create the bloody stench of death.

“My child, ah my poor child. Wake up! Don’t scare your mother like this. If you die, then your mother doesn’t wish to live either!” The woman continued to cry, not even noticing the bloodbath that occurred around her.

Jian Chen’s killing intent slowly receded from his eyes as he walked toward the shop owner. “Aunty, don’t worry. He is still alive; he just fainted from his wounds.” Jian Chen spoke with some remorse. He had checked his wounds earlier, and while they were not life threatening, his inner Saint Weapon had been utterly destroyed. In accordance to the continent, that would mean the youth would never be able to cultivate and would forever remain an ordinary man without strength.

Upon hearing Jian Chen’s words, the shop owner’s eyes lit up as she spoke up in hope, “Is that true? My lord, will my child live?”

Jian Chen nodded his head, “Aunty, let us take Sans home. Sans is the child of Kendall, whatever revenge that is planned, I will take it all and allow the Yangji Sect to come to justice.”

The shop owner was moved by his words and thanked him over and over again, “My lord, I thank you truly. My dear benefactor, for as long as this woman lives, I will work as hard as an ox to repay you...”

Jian Chen immediately stopped the woman there and spoke, “Aunty, do not say such words. Uncle Kendall has treated me with such kindness in the past, it is only right that I help you. Let us take Sans home first.”

Afterward, Jian Chen took the bloody son and the mother back to the inn. Before they left, the woman noticed that the courtyard was littered with corpses, and caused her to be frightened out of her mind. Although she had seen people die before, there was far too many dead bodies here for her. The Yangji Sect stood at the top of the Qiangnan Kingdom in strength and so the woman couldn’t help but worry.

When Jian Chen left the fancy inn, the bloody figure of the youth attracted the attention of everyone. After they left, the waiter immediately ran off to the courtyard where the Yangji Sect were. Upon seeing the dead bodies littering the courtyard, his face instantly paled before running off to notify the shop owner of the inn.

Not too long after, a white robed youth with an expensive looking fan came running into the courtyard along with several bodyguards. This youth was the young master and the second son of the patriarch, meaning his identity was extremely well known and could stand on the same level of the prince of the kingdom. He had originally gone out with several bodyguards for a stroll and had coincidentally evaded the massacre.

When the second son of the Yangji Sect saw the bloody sight, his face instantly paled. After being told of what happened by the waiter, he immediately ran as fast as he could back to the Yangji

Sect without delay. Even the body of his third teacher was left back at the courtyard.

The massacre of more than a dozen men from the Yangji Sect was an enormous piece of information that could not be silenced. In a flash, the news had traveled throughout the entire city, even to the mercenary groups residing there. As they traveled, they spread the news even more, resulting in almost everyone knowing what had transpired.

But Jian Chen was unaware to the news of the outside world. The only thing he cared about right now was the recovery of the son.

Putting the son on the bed, he immediately took out a Radiant Spirit Pill for the youth to eat. As soon as the pill was swallowed, the son's wounds began to heal at an accelerated rate. Although his wounds were heavy, the pill's quality was even higher, so the wounds began to heal right in front of their eyes.

Not too long afterward, Sans recovered to consciousness. But he was still extremely weak; despite the Radiant Spirit Pill curing his wounds, his Saint Weapon had been shattered. This meant that without any Saint Force, recovering his strength would be a difficult thing to do in short amount of time.

However for the sake of his recovery, Jian Chen was not stingy with his Radiant Spirit Pills and took out two more. With three pills used, the recovery rate of the youth was astonishingly fast, and had even driven away the weakness from having his Saint Weapon shattered.

However, even after recovering, Sans was not happy. He was well aware of what had happened to his body. With his Saint Weapon gone, he had degenerated to become a cripple that would forever remain at the bottom of the Tian Yuan Continent.

Jian Chen understood his feelings and said to him, “Sans, please don’t feel sad. Although you have lost your Saint Weapon, your future will be better than before. I will take your revenge and exact it on the Yangji Sect for you.”

“Benefactor, I cannot thank you enough for rescuing me, but the Yangji Sect is far too strong. It is not worth offending them for my sake.” Sans was quiet when he spoke, indicating his sadness.

“My lord, I truly thank you for rescuing my Sans, but my child is correct. The Yangji Sect is far too strong for you to offend.” The shop owner said through her tears. She and her son were the commoners of society and the Yangji Sect left a strong impression on them. Neither one wished for Jian Chen to come across any danger for them.

Then, the shop owner spoke to her son, “Sans, we should leave this place and go to a faraway village to live our lives there. It would be better there than to live here in fear and poverty.”

Before Sans could reply, Jian Chen beat him to it, “How could I let that happen? Aunty, Sans, come back with me to the Gesun Kingdom, I will let you live a happy life without danger. The Yangji Sect will not escape my ire, San’s revenge will be enacted

through me, otherwise, I would not be able to face uncle Kendall.”

Upon hearing Jian Chen’s words, Sans immediately froze up, his sadness scattered away from his eyes. “Benefactor, you know my father?”

Jian Chen nodded his head, “Sans, I will tell you about your father later, but right now we should focus on your health.”

“I’m fine now, but I feel no energy in my body.” Sans spoke feebly.

“Sans, you should rest up for now, tomorrow, I will take revenge for you.”

.....

The inn was closed for the next day as Jian Chen stayed in it. He wanted to protect the mother and son, and to avoid having the pair ask him about uncle Kendall’s whereabouts, he invented an excuse to remain within his room without disturbance.

Right now, Jian Chen didn’t know how to explain it to the both of them. How could he just say that uncle Kendall had left this world? With Sans’ terrible situation, Jian Chen did not want to leave another wound on them both.

Jian Chen sighed, “If only I had known earlier, then I would have stayed silent about knowing uncle Kendall.”

After some time, the city lord's mansion had many influential people gathered there to talk about the slaughter of the Yangji Sect. For their city to have several men from a high ranking sect, was no small matter and was bad news for everyone involved with the city.

“City lord, whoever dares fight against the Yangji Sect is definitely not a minor character. A person of this nature is someone we cannot offend either. Since he was able to kill an Earth Saint Master with ease, his strength must be truly strong.”

“City lord, I received news not too long ago that a Heaven Saint Master had arrived within our city. I believe that the person who killed the Yangji Sect may be the very same person as that Heaven Saint Master.”

“What? A Heaven Saint Master? Dear heavens, this is not someone we can offend. City lord, this is something we should best stay out of. Instead of participating, we should let the Yangji Sect deal with it themselves.”

The influential people continued to talk for half the day before finally deciding to stay out of trouble. With their current position and the immensity of the ordeal, they did not wish to get involved.

On the second day, Sans and the mother left the inn with new clothes. On the streets, Jian Chen had not bothered to do anything as he used his wind element to wrap the mother and son. Taking them into the air, they flew toward the Yangji Sect much to the

shock of everyone around.

The Yangji Sect was not all that far away from the Second Class City. It was only 500 kilometers to the mountain ranges where the Yangji Sect was located. With an elevation of 5000 meters, a swirl of clouds and mist covered the mountain peaks so anyone who looked at it would feel a tinge of mystery.

Chapter 428: Battle At The Peak

The Yangji Sect was extremely strong within the Qiangnan Kingdom. Their reputation could pressure even the royal family itself. They also had two Heaven Saint Masters which was equal to the number the imperial palace had at any given time. Aside from the Heaven Saint Masters, they had at the very least twenty Earth Saint Masters and several thousand disciples.

“Have you found out who killed your third teacher?” A middle-aged man asked.

“This child asked the waiter at the inn and several others. The initial judgement is that the person who killed our men is a youth around the age of twenty. As for his identity, I do not know.” A youth replied.

At this, the middle-aged man seemed to have thought of something and stared seriously at the youth in front of him. “A twenty year old youth... Fei’er, do you happen to know what his appearance is like?”

The middle-aged man’s expression made everyone around him confused at what he had thought of in order for him to suddenly act like this.

The youth wasn’t stupid and had immediately noticed the change of expression. Looking down, he began to concentrate on his appearance, “Father, this child hasn’t seen this person, but the waiter said that the man was quite handsome and had very short

hair around an inch long.”

“Hair as long as an inch.” The middle-aged man hummed as his face grew even more grim. “So it’s him. He matches the description given to us by the elders. I didn’t think that after causing so much trouble at the palace, he would come to cause trouble with our Yangji Sect. It would appear that he is from the Gesun Kingdom.”

The middle-aged man stood up, “Fei’er, you can go. I know who he is now. It is possible that our Yangji Sect will be faced with danger. For the next two days, you should go hide yourself and wait for things to calm down. I must go warn the elder patriarch for now.”

Hearing this, the youth instantly blanched, he hadn’t thought that the situation would be that dire. Cupping his hands, he spoke, “Yes, father! Your son will leave now!”

As soon as the youth left, the middle-aged man looked around himself with a serious expression. “Everyone, you should be well aware of this man now. Have everyone prepare themselves. No matter if he charges at our Yangji Sect or not, we must work together to make preparations.”

News of Jian Chen causing trouble at the Qiangnan Kingdom’s imperial palace had been completely suppressed, but because of the connections to the royal family, the Yangji Sect had naturally found out. Thus, despite not seeing Jian Chen, he was not a complete stranger to him and could guess who he was from his appearance.

“Yes, patriarch!” Everyone replied before setting outside.

Afterward, the sect master of the Yangji Sect left the mountains to report the matter to the elder patriarch. As soon as the elder patriarch heard of the matter, he exited out of the belly of the mountain with another pale faced elder. That elder held an esteemed status as a grand elder.

“Judging from your description, I already know who this mysterious youngster is. He is not from the Gesun Kingdom, but rather has a connection with them. The Blue Wind Kingdom and our kingdom had sent eleven Heaven Saint Masters in total to fight the Gesun Kingdom, but after his appearance, they had to retreat back in defeat. Seven of them were even killed by him before they could even notice meaning his strength is not just for show.” The grand elder spoke. This elder was one of the fortunate ones that had managed to escape from Jian Chen from before.

“Elder Gao, you’ve healed a decent amount, how likely do you think we will be able to successfully defend ourselves against him.” The elder patriarch of the Yangji Sect spoke calmly as if he did not care for this matter.

“That mysterious youth caused trouble at the imperial palace yesterday. Even the Fifth Cycle Qian Yun had not been an opponent for him. I do not believe we stand a chance at all.” The grand elder spoke.

Hearing this, the elder patriarch snorted in disdain, “If he had

only just caused trouble, then I needn't worry. If he truly dare tries to cause trouble here, he will regret it. Hmph, he is merely a frog in the well that does not know how miniscule he is to the Yangji Sect."

"Elder Yang, what makes you say that? Could it be you have a way to deal with that expert?" The grand elder looked at the elder patriarch with a surprised look.

The elder patriarch laughed, "Let us head to the entrance to the mountains."

.....

The Holy Yangji Mountains was where the Yangji Sect's station was. Several hundred years ago, the mountain range had decent scenery, but it was an obscure mountain range in the Qiangnan Kingdom. After the Yangji Sect occupied it, the mountain range came to be known as the Holy Yangji Mountains. As the Yangji Sect grew in strength, the mountains gradually became more and more famous. Today, the Holy Yangji Mountains was proclaimed the holy mountains of the Qiangnan Kingdom and had many disciples visiting it in hopes of becoming a disciple.

Jian Chen brought the mother and son a thousand kilometers above the air before quickly descending to the entrance at the mountain peak.

As soon as Jian Chen arrived, the Yangji Sect had already been prepared themselves with over a hundred disciples standing guard

at the entrance with grim expressions.

When the very first disciple noticed Jian Chen, he cried out, “A Heaven Saint Master has arrived, notify the patriarch!”

A loud whistle could soon be heard piercing the air and seemingly echoed throughout the entire mountain range.

The entire Yangji Sect began to grow restless now as each and every disciple throughout the mountains headed in the direction of the whistle.

Jian Chen gave a cold smile; the Yangji Sect had truly prepared themselves for his arrival.

Both the mother and son looked on in alarm and fear behind Jian Chen. Although they knew how strong Jian Chen was, he was a Heaven Saint Master, but the might of the Yangji Sect was far too powerful. The two had long since given up on the idea of victory, so they were feeling concerned on how Jian Chen would be able to defend himself against the Yangji Sect.

The white tiger cub obediently sat on Jian Chen’s shoulders and continued to blink widely with its large eyes. With a nimble leap, it flew from Jian Chen’s right shoulder to his left and grabbed onto his neck with its claws.

Jian Chen looked back to the mother and son, “Aunty, Sans. Stay here and don’t worry, I won’t allow danger to come to you.”

“Benefactor, please worry about yourself first.” Sans spoke to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen laughed carelessly and strode forward. Clenching at the empty air, Jian Chen began to summon all the fire element in the world around his hands, forming two giant swords made of fire. With a blazing temperature, the swords flew at the gates of the Yangji Sect.

“Run!”

Those who were defending the gates immediately blanched and flew away from the flame swords that were headed toward the sect.

“Bang!” A giant clang could be heard as the gates to the mountain were instantly immersed in flames and plunged the entire sky into a sea of flames. As it spread out, those dozen disciples that didn’t run away in time were caught in it and howled out in pain.

The entire world seemed to have erupted as the flames licked away at the entire area. Even the blades of grass burst into flames with a bright light that could be seen from far away. Soon enough, even the wooden buildings some distance away from the gates began to burn, black smoke rising into the air.

Jian Chen’s hands swished through the air as he brought the two swords together to form a single bright sword. With one push, the giant sword buried itself deep into a concentrated area of buildings

and burst into flames.

Suddenly, two powerful auras filled with anger could be felt coming straight toward Jian Chen. At the same time, a bright and sharp attack of Sword Qi came flying through the air straight for Jian Chen.

Chapter 429: Contest With A Heaven Tier Battle Skill

Jian Chen grabbed at empty sky and sent the flame sword at the Sword Qi coming at him. Upon contact, a shock wave was formed as the flame sword and Sword Qi canceled each other out with an explosive explosion that scattered even the clouds overhead.

The buildings within the Yangji Sect were comprised mainly of wood, so they were susceptible to fire. The explosion sent fire everywhere and the buildings easily caught fire.

In an instant, the buildings began to light up with fire as many disciples hurriedly tried to salvage the more precious items from the burning wreckage. Many others were desperately trying to combat the flames with water and slow down the spread. In an instant, Jian Chen had caused the entire sect to go crazy.

The mother and son looked at the battle with stunned expressions and gaping mouths from how the Yangji Sect had reacted. Despite their shock, they couldn't help but feel some happiness at the panic the Yangji Sect were feeling. At the same time, they couldn't help but feel a little apprehensive. Because of their inability to take revenge, Jian Chen had offended the entire Yangji Sect for them. This made them both worried that Jian Chen would come across trouble because of them.

“Mother, the lord is extremely strong, just who is he?” Sans spoke with awe and a little fear.

The mother could only shake her head with a blank expression, “Your mother doesn’t know either. However, our benefactor knows your father, and if he is willing to help us this much their relationship must be a good one.”

Jian Chen’s eyes flashed brightly as he began to fly up several dozen meters. At the same time, two white robed elders were quickly closing in before finally stopping fifty meters away.

The elder patriarch of the Yangji Sect looked at the burning buildings behind him with a dark expression before glaring sharply at Jian Chen, “Sire, just who are you, state your name.”

Jian Chen returned the glare at the elder patriarch before turning to look at the grand elder with a spike of killing intent. “I didn’t think that I would see you here. Hmph, you didn’t run away far enough. A few days ago, I didn’t lay claim to your life, but let’s see you run away from this calamity now.”

Seeing how Jian Chen just blatantly ignored him, the elder patriarch of the Yangji Sect looked murderous.

Hearing Jian Chen’s words, the Yangji Sect’s grand elder grew dark for a moment, “Sire, I know all of the Heaven Saint Masters within this area by name or by face, but I have never seen or heard a person of your stature before. Just who are you, and why must you interfere with our war with the Gesun Kingdom?”

Jian Chen let out a sneer, “I am a member of the Gesun Kingdom, but the war is not why I am here. Your Yangji Sect has destroyed

the Saint Weapon of the son of my dear friend, rendering him a cripple. I would not be able to rest easily if revenge was not served. So the blood of the Yangji Sect will serve as atonement.” Jian Chen spoke before quickly shooting the two flame swords back at the two elders.

Scattering the attacks with their own Sword Qi, the two elders watched as the flames moved to burn even more buildings instead of fading away.

With a furious yell, the grand elder began to gather the water elements in the world and formed a giant sphere of water. Making a fist with his hand, the sphere instantly burst into a giant downpour that extinguished the fire.

The water and fire canceled each other out with a crackling sound. The fire evaporated the water and transformed the water into steam that spread through the sky and covered everyone’s vision.

Jian Chen let out a cold smile as he spoke, “It seems that even your water could only be evaporated by the fire.” Fire began to swarm around Jian Chen once more as he continued to refuel the flames with an even stronger concentration.

A bright pink ball ten meters in diameter began to appear before growing progressively hotter and hotter. As if being roasted by the ball of flame, the temperature around it started to heat up as well.

At Jian Chen’s actions, the Yangji Sect instantly knew what he

was doing and grew panicked.

Without any hesitation, the elder patriarch formed a blade made from his earth attributed Saint Force and charged straight for Jian Chen in order to stop him.

Jian Chen smiled before causing the ball of fire to suddenly explode with a single thought, sending a tremendous heat wave over the Yangji Sect. At the same time, he formed the Origin energy in his right hand and struck at the elder patriarch's Saint Weapon with it.

As the two weapons clashed, the elder patriarch suddenly spat out blood and hastily retreated. Looking at his own Saint Weapon, there was a large gap in it.

Seeing the hole in his Saint Weapon, the elder patriarch was terrified. Looking at Jian Chen, he sputtered, "Y-you! Just... just how!" His eyes grew wide as if his heart had just been attacked. For opponents on the same level of strength, no matter how strong they were, they would never be able to destroy the other's Saint Weapon with such ease.

By this point, the flames that came from the ball of fire covered the entire Yangji Sect. Countless buildings caught fire, turning the place into an inferno. Plenty of disciples from the sect rolled on the ground in an attempt to extinguish the fire on them with howls of misery before quickly succumbing to them. This was no ordinary fire; it was fire that was made with the elements of the world, so those without enough strength would not be able to endure it for long.

Those fortunate disciples that didn't get burned scattered throughout the area in an attempt to escape with their lives. Right now there was a clear danger to their lives where even stronger disciples had lost their lives. A danger like this meant that every disciple should try their best to run away from the ocean of fire.

A Heaven Saint Master was terrifying in their capability to fight. Even the energy waves from their attacks could cause damage that even an Earth Saint Master would be shocked by.

“Hua!” Before the fire could spread any farther through the sect, a large raincloud began to rain on the fire. Sizzling sounds could be heard as the rain began to evaporate in an attempt to put out the flames. The grand elder floated above the air and continued to bring even more water down to combat the flames.

The mother and son had long since retreated several meters. They were afraid of getting too close to the intense, scorching hot flames. Right now, they could only watch in utter shock at the sight in front of them. Was this really the invulnerable Yangji Sect right in front of them?

Seeing the rain get heavier and heavier, Jian Chen's eyes glinted darkly before moving away from the elder patriarch to fight the grand elder instead.

Seeing Jian Chen charge toward the grand elder, the elder patriarch hurriedly cried out a warning, “Be careful, his sword has a strange energy to it, don't let it touch your Saint Weapon!”

Hearing the elder patriarch's warning, the grand elder's face shifted uncomfortably as he gathered the water elements in the world once more. A blue sword appeared in his hands. Trying to dodge the strike of Origin energy, the elder stabbed at Jian Chen's chest with the water sword.

Jian Chen's Origin energy formed sword continued to clash with the water sword the elder had made. Within three exchanges, Jian Chen managed to strike the elder's Saint Weapon, causing him to cough out blood from the damage to his Saint Weapon.

Just as Jian Chen was about to take the opportunity to end the elder's life, an overwhelming amount of power suddenly descended from the sky and locked onto Jian Chen's body. Jian Chen could feel his entire body seemingly freeze in place, making mobility extremely difficult like he was stuck in a quagmire.

An intense amount of energy began to pour out from the elder patriarch from his perch in the sky. At this moment, the elder patriarch was like a war god that was descending from the heavens with his hair and clothes flying everywhere. His longsword was pointing straight up with an unbelievable amount of energy gathering at the tip, distorting the space around it.

The sky began to darken as the winds began to pick up with a screeching wail. In an instant, the flames that were licking away at the buildings were blown out and the mist on top of the mountains disappeared without a trace.

“This is a Heaven Tier Battle Skill!” Jian Chen looked at the elder patriarch astonished. He hadn’t thought that there would be a Heaven Tier Battle Skill here. Even after seeing so many Heaven Saint Masters, not a single one of them had had a Heaven Tier Battle Skill aside from Xiao Tian and Ming Dong.

Jian Chen’s face grew grim. Even a Heaven Tier Battle Skill was something he had to be careful of. Although he could easily kill a Heaven Saint Master, that was reliant on his Origin energy. If he couldn’t use it, killing a Heaven Saint Master would require a large sum of energy.

“A Heaven Tier Battle Skill. Elder Yang, you really did have one!” The grand elder looked at the elder patriarch in utter shock.

Chapter 430: Guardian Clan

Underneath, every disciple looked up from far away. Even from such a distance, the look of respect and admiration toward their elder patriarch was clear to see.

The fact that their elder patriarch had a Heaven Tier Battle Skill was something that the disciples could feel joyous about. If he were to use it, the intruder would surely die.

Even the higher ranking members of the sect were astounded by this fact. The current acting patriarch was no exception either. Ever since the elder patriarch had founded the sect a few hundred years ago, not a single person had known that he was in possession of one. If it were not for the fact that an intruder of incredible power had come today, the entire world would remain clueless about his Heaven Tier Battle Skill.

“Die!” A Heaven Saint Master would not always need a long time to prepare a Heaven Tier Battle Skill before it was fully prepared. With a loud explosion, the entire world shook and the mountains echoed with the sound. All everyone could see was the giant hundred meter long sword fly out from his Saint Weapon. From far away, it was like a giant sword had come down from the Heavens themselves in a glorious manner.

Afterward, the elder patriarch waved his Saint Weapon, causing the giant sword to come dropping down toward Jian Chen with a spectacular light. The light was compressed to the point of resembling a mini-sun with the sharp light rays it was emitting. Even the space where the sword was traveling was starting to crack

from the pressure in an extremely noticeable way.

Jian Chen had been locked onto by the Heaven Tier Battle Skill, making him unable to move out of the way. With no other choice, he was forced to block it head on.

Growing serious, Jian Chen began to concentrate the Origin energy. At the same time, his eyes began to glow with both the azure and violet light in an unholy manner that made him seem more ghost than human. On the ground, several trees were suddenly uprooted as they splintered into several pieces of timber. In the next moment, each one of the pieces shot toward the giant sword, and the light it was giving off while Jian Chen stayed behind and gathered even more Origin energy.

As for the mother and son, the surrounding earth rose up to cover them, like a fortified fort with the two protected inside. Not only did the earth rise up quickly, but it also compressed the material together to become as dense as iron, and from far away, it looked as if it was a large boulder.

“Bang!”

Following a giant explosion from Jian Chen coming into contact with the Heaven Tier Battle Skill, a large wave of energy billowed out like a giant tidal wave. Any building in its path was destroyed and the trees were uprooted. Grass was broken into pieces and even the earth was stripped away of its first layer. Only the mother and son were protected within the stone fort, but even that had started to crack.

After some time, the energy finally started to die down, but the Yangji Sect did not look the same as it had before. The entire place was nearly barren now. The majority of the nearby buildings had been utterly demolished. Many of the disciples of the sect had even been tossed to and fro with serious damages to show for their pains. Some of the weaker men had even fallen off the sides of the mountains; making it difficult to see whether or not they had survived.

The elder patriarch floated up above with a pale face from the exertion. The outcome of his sect was not of concern to him, only the enemy in front of him. When he looked down, an unbelievable sight greeted his eyes.

Jian Chen could be seen floating up in midair with the Origin energy blazing brightly in his right hand. The only difference to him from before the Heaven Tier Battle Skill had struck was that he was slightly pale and his clothes were in tatters. There was also traces of blood coming from his nose and lips that trailed down his throat and to his chest. With his clothes in such a tattered state, the pale white flesh could be seen underneath.

A Heaven Tier Battle Skill was unbelievably strong, and even Jian Chen had to make use of his entire strength in order to block it. If it had been an Earth Tier Battle Skill, even an advanced one would pose no threat to Jian Chen, but a Heaven Tier Battle Skill was completely different compared to an Earth Tier Battle Skill. With just an elemental sword to help him block, Jian Chen wouldn't be able to shrug it off so easily. Jian Chen had to use the Origin energy from the Sword Spirits in order to help, but even then, he had sustained some damage.

“You... you blocked my Heaven Tier Battle Skill!” The Yangji Sect elder patriarch cried out in shock. He couldn’t understand how that was possible. Despite it being only a Primary Heaven Tier Battle Skill, it was still a Heaven Tier Battle Skill. He had long since mastered the basics to the skill and could cause devastating damage to even a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master, so there should have been no way for Jian Chen to escape with just the damage he showed now.

Jian Chen’s eyes glowed brightly, “I had no idea you would have a Heaven Tier Battle Skill, but even with that, it changes nothing.” Right after he spoke, Jian Chen’s eyes grew even brighter as he charged toward the elder patriarch.

The elder patriarch’s strongest Heaven Tier Battle Skill had been unable to kill Jian Chen, causing him to lose his will to fight. Immediately flying back, he attempted to run away from him.

“Elder Yang, I’m here to help! I doubt that a Heaven Tier Battle Skill didn’t cause as much damage as he shows!” The grand elder cried out as he charged toward Jian Chen with his blue colored Saint Weapon.

The elder patriarch’s eyes flashed with realization as he spoke, “That’s right! Even a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master would be unable to defend my Heaven Tier Battle Skill. Your internal damages must be worse than what you’re trying to show us! Hmph, don’t even try to trick us with your nonchalant act.” The elder patriarch immediately stopped his retreat and regained the will to fight. Taking out his Saint Weapon, he immediately flew

back toward Jian Chen to fight him.

As if taunting them, Jian Chen began to laugh out loud. At the same time, the grand elder had already drawn close to Jian Chen and tried to stab in between Jian Chen's eyes with his water attributed Saint Force.

Jian Chen's right hand blurred into motion as the Origin energy made sword stabbed at the Saint Weapon aimed at him.

Knowing just how strong the Origin energy was, the grand elder had no desire to cross blades with it and immediately changed the trajectory of his blade toward the heart instead.

Despite Jian Chen losing his Saint Force, his reaction speed was still fast and his body was still strong. Capable of using up to 80% of his original speed, he could easily twist his wrist so that the Origin energy sword chased after the enemy's Saint Weapon with a trail of azure and violet. In a moment of light, the two powers clashed together, causing the elder's Saint Weapon to break off in another piece.

The grand elder let out a mouthful of blood as the color drained away from his face. Despite making a great attempt to dodge Jian Chen's weapon, he had still been unable to dodge it.

“Illusion of the Thousand Swords!”

The elder patriarch had managed to get close as well and used his

Earth Tier Battle Skill without hesitation. Images of his sword began to cover the sky in numerous amounts. Each sword looked more real than not with real killing intent pouring from them.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed with the azure and violet light once more. In an instant, Sword Qi began to shoot out from Jian Chen's body toward the Earth Tier Battle Skill. They shattered each illusion and completely dissolved the elder patriarch's battle skill. The Origin energy in Jian Chen's hands then transformed into a bright gleam of light that shot toward the grand elder.

“Pcht!”

Stabbing through the area between the grand elder's eyebrows, the Origin energy immediately pierced his head, completely obliterating his soul.

“Elder Gao!” The elder patriarch cried out in grief and anger.

Jian Chen's left hand shot forward to grab the elder's Space Ring. Immediately after, the Origin energy shot forth from his right hand to stab at the grieving elder patriarch.

The elder patriarch's face fell as he immediately backed away in fear. “You will regret your actions on this day! No matter who you are, you have earned my wrath upon your next nine generations.”

Jian Chen paid no heed to his words and chased after him, “Starting from today, we'll see if the Yangji Sect will even continue

to exist.”

“Ignorant man. Do you take my Yangji Sect as a small sect? My sect has a strength far bigger than what you could even imagine!” The elder patriarch roared.

Hearing this, Jian Chen stopped for a moment as he thought about his words, “Could he have some sort of strong support behind him?”

“Hmph, my Yangji Sect cannot even be measured by any means. In front of my sect, you are nothing more than a frog in the well. This division is merely one of the many sects established to look out over the entire continent. Since you’ve destroyed my Yangji Sect branch here, there’ll come a day where the Yangji Sect will dispatch an even stronger expert to eliminate you.” The elder spat ominously.

Jian Chen sneered and said, “I don’t care who you are. You will not escape today.” Without any further ado, the azure and violet Origin energy immediately grew bright before speeding toward the elder patriarch without mercy.

The elder patriarch grew dark as he spoke, “To offend my Guardian clan, you will regret this!” With that, the elder patriarch took out a piece of jade from his Space Ring and instantly crushed it. A strange energy immediately rushed out of it before wrapping the elder up in a strange spatial distortion. He quickly disappeared without a trace.

Jian Chen was shocked. Blinking his eyes, he spread out his omnipresence to cover an entire fifteen kilometer circumference in an attempt to find just where the elder patriarch had gone, but it was to no use. The elder patriarch had disappeared without a trace and could not be located.

“What was that mysterious item if it could let someone escape more than fifteen kilometers away?” Jian Chen questioned with confusion.

Chapter 431: Returning To The East

“What was that mysterious item if it could let someone escape more than fifteen kilometers away?” Jian Chen questioned with confusion. He was truly curious on what method the elder patriarch had used to escape from the area. Just what was that jade piece he had crushed?

Jian Chen began to think about the elder patriarch's words, “Guardian clan? It seems that the Yangji Sect is truly as he said. There's something that's not as it seems, but no matter what faction that has me as their enemy, it is nothing significant. The Saint Rulers of the world are seclusive by habit and would not come out of hiding to come to such a small area for a personal vendetta. The chances of them coming here are far too low to consider.”

After thinking considering what happened, Jian Chen began to calm down. Looking at the desolate area beneath him, Jian Chen immediately thought about the shattered Saint Weapon of Sans and immediately flared with killing intent. “Yangji Sect, as of today, you are no more. The debt that your sect owed has been paid back a thousand times over.” Jian Chen boomed before closing his eyes as dozens of trees exploded. They filled the air with the azure and violet splinters before raining down everywhere, all around the disciples of the Yangji Sect. There were so many splinters that the entire sky was almost covered. They shot down with the intensity of a barrage of arrows.

There was no way for the remaining disciples to defend themselves against such a strong attack. In an instant, they all died from the barrage before they had time to even think about just

what debt they were involved in. Some of the men barely had time to even cry out in pain before their deaths.

The entire area was a slaughter ground, and with Jian Chen's omnipresence ability to detect anything within fifteen kilometers, no one was outside of his perception. Even an ant could be detected by him, so the disciples had no chance of escaping with their lives intact. The wooden splinters locked onto each disciple and provided them no chance of survival.

Even the current patriarch and several other Earth Saint Masters were able to barely survive. In an instant, they tried to surround their bodies with Saint Force, but the splinters shattered it and perforated their bodies with holes, much to their shock.

Within several moments, the entire Yangji Sect's mountain was littered with the corpses of a thousand disciples. Each corpse possessed a multitude of holes that bled blood which dripped onto the ground below, causing a giant bloody river to form. The scent of blood quickly wafted into the air.

The glow in Jian Chen's eyes began to slowly recede back to his normal eye color. As he regarded the sight in front of him, Jian Chen waved his hand and watched as the Space Rings of several of the higher ranking members floated up to him. With a quick count, Jian Chen grabbed all nineteen Space Rings with his hands.

Afterward, Jian Chen scoured the entire area for any cultivation manuals and monster cores. To Jian Chen, cultivation methods were a source of money and even the monster cores could be considered to be useful. Although it was not like the Pingyang

Kingdom in terms of wealth, it was not that far off either. Each monster core from every level totaled up to 40,000. Included in this sum, were two Class 6 Monster Cores, three hundred Class 5 Monster Cores, and the rest were Class 4 and under.

Shortly after collecting every single monster core, Jian Chen let out a sigh. A few years ago, he had desperately fought magical beasts for their monster cores. Now after exterminating an entire sect, he had a bounty far more than he could count. This would surely help Jian Chen increase his strength.

Jian Chen began to calm down and flew toward the cracked stone fortress. Before the elder patriarch could use his Heaven Tier Battle Skill, Jian Chen had manipulated the earth elements into protecting the mother and son duo so that they would be unaffected by the battle. At such a distance, the Heaven Tier Battle Skill would have been enough to utterly destroy their bodies; this was something that he could not allow.

At a thought, the stone fortress cracked open without a sound, revealing the hidden mother and son. Both were extremely pale and were struggling to remain standing.

“Aunty, Sans, I have avenged you.” Jian Chen spoke to them both with a guilty expression. Because of him, Sans had been brought into this mess.

The mother and Sans looked at the sight in front of them with wide open eyes. The entire area was flatter and more desolate than they had seen before. There was a large fissure in the middle of the earth without any buildings in sight. Scars of battle could be seen

inflicted everywhere, and just a decent distance away, a giant pile of corpses could be seen bleeding profusely.

At such a sight, both commoners couldn't speak a single word. This was a shocking sight that neither of the two could ever predict. Jian Chen was somehow strong enough to cause the entire Yangji Sect to fall into ruins. For such a calamitous event to happen here, was this even the work of a man?

Still in utter shock at Jian Chen's domineering strength, it was only now that they had both realized that his strength was far beyond anything they could possibly imagine.

"Aunty, Sans, let us return to the Gesun Kingdom. I will let you live in peace without any worry being able to come your way. I will not allow anyone within the Gesun Kingdom to bully you either." Jian Chen spoke kindly.

Snapping out of her shock, the mother shook her head with a grateful look, "My lord, I appreciate your kindness. You've helped us far beyond than what we deserve, but we cannot keep imposing trouble on you. We've already inconvenienced you enough. I've already decided to leave with Sans to a faraway village to live our lives."

"How could I let that happen? Aunty, please come with me. I, Jian Chen, vow to you. I will definitely have you live a peaceful and fortuitous life." Jian Chen spoke in a hurry. He couldn't let the family of Kendall live in such poverty again.

It was only after this second attempt that the mother and son accepted to return with him to the Gesun Kingdom, much to Jian Chen's relief. Taking them through the air, the three of them left the Holy Yangji Mountain.

After they had left, the hidden disciples that had somehow managed to escape the slaughter wandered aimlessly around the ruins. The sect did not completely fall, several disciples had been fortunate enough to be outside the fifteen kilometer range before the massacre could even happen.

Despite several disciples still being alive, all of the higher ranking members had been completely annihilated, and the elder patriarch had escaped through some unknown means. The Yangji Sect was truly dead in all but name.

The Yangji Sect was also the number one sect within the Qiangnan kingdom. Many people constantly stood by the gates to the Holy Yangji Mountain in hopes of becoming a disciple. Because of this constant stream of hopefuls, they had all heard of the ear-popping explosions that had taken place at the peak of the mountain. Already, many people were starting to point up at the no longer cloudy peak.

“Just what fortune did the Yangji Sect come across for them to set off firecrackers one after another?”

“That's not right. I could clearly see the Holy Yangji Mountain go up in flames just a while ago. Take a look, even the clouds nearby have turned black.”

“Did something happen to the Yangji Sect? I feel as if some sort of challenger has caused trouble for them.”

“Have you gone senile? The Yangji Sect is far too strong, even the Qiangnan Kingdom cannot compete with them.”

“The Yangji Sect is indeed the strongest sect in the kingdom; they even have the ears of the king. Within our Qiangnan Kingdom, just who would dare challenge them?”

Many of the people who were trying to become disciples of the Yangji Sect had started to guess and conjecture at what had truly happened.

“Take a look, there’s someone flying from the mountain! That’s a Heaven Saint Master!” Suddenly, someone with sharp eyes pointed out a figure in shock.

“For a Heaven Saint Master to fly out of the Holy Yangji Sect, does that mean something has happened at the peak?” An intelligent person made the connection between the two events.

“Since there’s no one standing guard here, we should head up to take a look.”

Afterward, the crowd of people at the foot of the mountain quickly scaled the mountains. Upon reaching the gates, everyone instantly made a full stop with their eyes wide open at the

shocking sight in front of them.

“The Yangji Sect has been destroyed!” After seemingly half the day, someone cried out in utter shock, startling everyone.

Such news like this could not be stifled. Like wildfire, news that the Yangji Sect had been destroyed spread through the Qiangnan Kingdom.

That was no concern to Jian Chen as they continued to fly through the air for a couple of hours back to the eastern stronghold of the Gesun Kingdom.

Chapter 432: The Traveler Returning Home (One)

Two days after Jian Chen's departure, the Gesun Kingdom's eastern stronghold had stabilized. The Blue Wind Kingdom hadn't tried to attack a second time, so the rubble beneath the walls had been cleared away. Many of the blacksmiths and artisans had even repaired and refortified the walls.

Carrying the mother and son into the city, he instantly descended near the temporary inn for the army. Still light headed from the shock, the mother and son fell to the ground as if their legs were made of rubber.

The mother was not a cultivator and Sans had his cultivation crippled by the others, thus their fortitude was lacking. After flying through the air for an extended period of time, the two had felt their legs go numb.

Jian Chen's sudden descent caused all of the nearby soldiers to become alarmed. Immediately sounding the alarm, everyone swarmed to the area, but no one was brave enough to get close to see if he was a friend or foe.

The sudden change in the immediate surroundings caused the mother and son to be nervous, and they hid behind Jian Chen. The both of them were afraid that another massacre like what happened at the Yangji Sect would happen once more.

One of the men suddenly noticed Jian Chen's face and lit up

straight away. Calling out to the other soldiers, he said, “What are you guys doing, this is the honored Imperial Protector! Hurry up and pay your respects to him!” Jian Chen’s identity was known to this high ranking soldier, but the other foot soldiers were not able to recognize him straight away. Although Jian Chen’s skill was known to everyone, very few knew what he looked like.

Hearing the commander speak, everyone let out a breath in relief and then cried out loud to Jian Chen, “We pay our respects to the Imperial Protector!” All the soldiers were curious on just when the Gesun Kingdom had such an Imperial Protector. Not only had they never heard of such an Imperial Protector, they had never seen him before either.

The commander walked up to Jian Chen and spoke with a respectful bow, “Honored Imperial Protector, this one is Lin Yan. How may I help the honored Imperial Protector?”

“Where is General Liu?” Jian Chen asked.

As soon as he spoke, Jian Chen looked toward the inn to see general Liu coincidentally come walking out. Upon seeing Jian Chen, the general gave a respectful bow, “Honored Imperial Protector, you’ve finally returned.”

“What has happened while I was gone?” Jian Chen asked.

General Liu shook his head, “Nothing too major. However the information I’ve heard keeps on coming. Honored Imperial Protector, let us talk about this inside.”

“That will do.” Jian Chen nodded in agreement. Turning behind to Sans and his mother, he spoke kindly, “Aunty, Sans, you two should rest up for now. You haven’t eaten all day, I’m sure you two are hungry.”

When general Liu’s eyes landed upon the two commoners, he saw them as nothing more than commoners of the lowest degree. They couldn’t even look at him without shuddering in fear, causing general Liu to be confused on what connection they had to an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom.

The mother hadn’t objected to Jian Chen’s words and spoke, “If my benefactor commands so.”

Jian Chen let out a bitter smile, “What benefactor? Aunty, please call me Jian Chen.”

“How... how could I do such a thing?” The mother was bewildered at such a request. Her entire life, she had been a commoner at the lowest rungs of society, but even she knew the proper etiquette of society. If even the high ranking general in front of her had to call him as an honored Imperial Protector, the idea of her calling him by the name Jian Chen absolutely terrified her.

Hearing Jian Chen’s words, the general and the previous commander looked at each other in astonishment before looking back at the mother and son with a new expression.

Even they hadn't known the name of the Qinhuang Kingdom's Imperial Protector. Seeing how the high and mighty Imperial Protector allowed for the mother and son to call him by name, they looked at the two in a different light. Even general Liu couldn't help but feel excited at this. Although he couldn't personally make a connection with the Imperial Protector head on, he could do so through the mother and son.

Being an Imperial Protector was an especially prestigious status. If any family or clan could be involved with the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom, it would be of a great boon to them. Even an inferior clan could become an existence that no other clan would dare provoke overnight.

Afterward, general Liu called for an officer to come. This officer was in fact another man of his family with the same background. Ordering him to treat the two like guests without any neglect, he then whispered several words to him discreetly.

Afterward, the officer's face lit up into a smile before respectfully inviting the mother and son. The two were utterly confused at the officer's cordial reception and walked away with him helplessly. After all, they were dealing with an army officer.

Next up, Jian Chen walked with the general into a soundproof room and began to talk about the information given to them by Xiao Tian, Khafir, and another Heaven Saint Master who had both flew to come here. Everyone began to report to him the information regarding the past two days.

“Honored Imperial Protector, yesterday morning, we've received

intelligence from our northern and western strongholds. The Qiang and Hidden Dragon Kingdom have withdrawn their armies and have sent envoys in hopes that we are open to negotiations.” The general said.

Hearing this, Jian Chen had a faint smile on his face. This piece of information was a good thing for the Gesun Kingdom. With two kingdoms retreating, the pressure would be significantly less.

“Then what of the southern stronghold?” Jian Chen asked.

“Honored Imperial Protector, yesterday we’ve heard that the Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom have already reached the southern stronghold. Both sides were then brought into a giant battle where two of the Heaven Saint Masters from the Andreas Kingdom died. The rest were immediately injured and retreated, forcing the army to temporarily retreat.” General Liu spoke with some excitement. The Gesun Kingdom was still alive for now.

Jian Chen nodded in satisfaction; an outcome like this was within his expectations. With five Imperial Advisors gathered at the south, Chang Wuji and two other Heaven Saint Masters from the Gesun Kingdom, there was a total of eight Heaven Saint Masters defending the southern stronghold. Unless there was some sort of unexpected development or the Andreas Kingdom dispatched all of their Heaven Saint Masters, the southern stronghold should be fine.

Because of the military might of the Qinhuang Kingdom, they could hold off anyone the same level as them with their Heaven

Tier Battle Skill.

“General, there is an important report!” Suddenly, a loud voice called out from outside.

Hearing this, the general looked grim as he barked, “Enter!”

An armored commander came walking in as he bowed toward Jian Chen and the other three men. With a letter in his hand, he spoke, “General, the Blue Wind Kingdom have started to pull back their armies and sent a letter of surrender.”

General Liu’s face lit up in joy as he began to read through the letter. Smiling widely, he laughed, “Wonderful! How absolutely wonderful! This letter was personally written by the king of the Blue Wind Kingdom! Not only have they pulled their armies from our borders, but they are willing to compensate for the damages they’ve incurred! Their envoys are on the way in hopes that negotiations can be made with our kingdom!”

Upon hearing this, the headmaster of the Kargath Academy and the other Heaven Saint Master let out a look of pure relief that could not be contained.

By now, the eastern, western, and northern strongholds had been completely stabilized. Only the southern stronghold had the army of the Andreas Kingdom within their borders. However, no one was worried anymore. The southern stronghold had eight Heaven Saint Masters, meaning the experts were literally as numerous as the clouds. The Andreas Kingdom simply had no chance of

winning against the eight, so their surrender was only a matter of time now.

As the four began to calm down, general Liu sat down, “Honored Imperial Protector, your trip to the Qiang Kingdom went smoothly, I take it.”

“En!” Jian Chen nodded. “You needn’t worry about my trip to the Qiang Kingdom, I’ve already solved the problem. Their kingdom has guaranteed that they will no longer act against the Gesun Kingdom.”

“That’s good, very good. This is all thanks to the honored Imperial Protector’s tireless work. Our country truly thanks you and will remember your deeds for all eternity.” General Liu spoke with gratitude.

With that, Khafir and the other Heaven Saint Master spoke of their thanks as well before leaving.

Jian Chen took the white tiger cub with him and arrived at the inn where the mother and son were staying. Only the officer, general Liu had ordered to pamper the two, was around. On the table, there was a wide assortment of exotic foods with sweet smelling fragrances that would make anyone hungry.

Chapter 433: Traveler Returning Home (Two)

Upon seeing Jian Chen, the officer cordially greeted Jian Chen.

After the officer left, Jian Chen spoke to the mother and son, “Aunty, Sans, is this place agreeable with you?”

“All is well. That officer was a little too enthusiastic, we’ve felt a little too pampered.” The mother joked.

After she replied, Jian Chen exchanged several words with the mother and son before finally knowing their full names. The mother was called Shen Fang and was born in a small mountain village. Both of her parents had died long ago and Kendall was someone who had grown up with her. Even from the start, the two of them had felt an affinity for each other and had been married there in the village.

Sans’ real name was Ken Xiaosan. The name was a little crude sounding, but the village elder had been unable to find a better sounding name. At Kendall’s suggestion, Ken Xiaosan became Sans’ name.

Kendall had been the strongest in the village, by the age of twenty-one, he had been able to form his Saint Weapon. As a result, he had often gone into the mountains to hunt for boar, thus earning the respect of the entire village. However, the village life did not suit him despite the comfort it provided. For the sake of improving his strength and making a better life for his son, he left

the village by himself shortly after Sans was born to travel the continent.

For the next twenty years, Kendall would come back home every so often with plenty of money. The family situation back at home had slowly improved, and he even had several Class 1 Monster Cores for Sans to cultivate with. As their family life grew better, they eventually came to a Second Class City in the Qiangnan Kingdom and opened up a small inn for ten years.

“My lord, our Kendall would always come back home at least two or three times every year. But in the recent years, he hasn’t sent a letter back home or came back even once. My lord, please tell me. Where has my Kendall gone to?” The mother Shen Fang asked once more with a hopeful look.

Jian Chen gave a mental sigh as he wiped away any emotion on his face. “Aunty, a few years ago, uncle Kendall came across a very profitable mission and had to go to a far away kingdom. It’s already been two years, so I’m sure he’ll be home soon.” Jian Chen didn’t wish to worry the mother and quickly came up with an excuse. Although he knew that sooner or later the truth would come out, if he could delay it for now, then the two would come to terms that something had happened to him by themselves. They would at least be prepared, and when the time came for Jian Chen to tell them, they would not be as hurt.

Shen Fang had no reason to doubt Jian Chen’s words and had a small smile on her face as she muttered, “No wonder he didn’t come home after all this time, he’s already gone far away.”

After a while, Jian Chen left the place. He had already planned to take the two back to Lore City where the Changyang Manor was. With his identity, he had no doubt that no one would dare do anything to them.

For the sake of the two, Jian Chen waited another day to let them rest. Otherwise, he would have long since rushed to the Changyang Manor.

On the second morning, news from the southern stronghold reported that the Andreas Kingdom had finally fully withdrawn their entire army from the Gesun Kingdom. At the same time, they sent a letter to the king of the Gesun Kingdom with a promise to compensate them for the war. Aside from this, the Andreas Kingdom had also sent the prime minister and prince to the Gesun Kingdom as a sign of good faith.

Simultaneously, general Liu received an edict from the king in hopes that all the generals of the strongholds could oversee the retreat of the enemy armies and maintain the strongholds once more.

By now, the war that had gone on for many months had finally come to an end, but this final conclusion was something that no one had expected. Many of the surrounding kingdoms that had remained impartial to the war sent men to find out what had happened.

Not too long afterward, shocking information made its way around. However only the major powers or leaders of each kingdom understood what the information meant, shocking them

all.

The Gesun Kingdom had managed to build a relationship with one of the Eight Great Powers, the Qinhuang Kingdom. Although the distance between the two kingdoms was extremely far, the might of one of the Eight Great Powers could not be belittled.

Aside from this, the Gesun Kingdom also had a strange youth that was unbelievably strong. He had first appeared at the Pingyang Kingdom's imperial palace and taken the king himself captive. After that, he had gone to the Qiang Kingdom and killed two experts over there before finally destroying the kingdom's Yangji Sect. He had also killed over a dozen Heaven Saint Masters from three different kingdoms, such an achievement was astounding.

“Did the Changyang clan's ancestor return? No one else but him could have such a strength.”

“Has the ancestor of the Changyang clan made the breakthrough?”

Many experts who heard the news immediately thought of the same person.

After hearing that the Gesun Kingdom and the Qinhuang Kingdom were related, the news began to spread farther and farther away. Even the kingdoms countless of kilometers away heard the news and dispatched several envoys to come congratulate the Gesun Kingdom.

About half a hundred thousand kilometers away, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom heard the news. The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was one of the strongest kingdoms around and easily had double the population of the Gesun Kingdom. Within the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, there were sixteen Heaven Saint Masters.

Within the imperial palace of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, the monarch sat in a giant throne room with an elder and youth kneeling down before him.

Sitting upon the dragon throne, the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom gave a gentle sigh, "Who would have thought that the Gesun Kingdom would have become good enough friends with the Qinhuang Kingdom that they were given several Imperial Advisors for assistance? How inconceivable." The king looked down to the two people kneeling in front of him, "My son, prime minister Che, I've called you here today to give you an important mission. I want you to set out to the Gesun Kingdom tomorrow with gifts for them. Ascertain the relationship between the Gesun Kingdom and then the Qinhuang Kingdom. Prime minister Che, you should know what to do afterward."

"Your servant understands." The elder spoke.

"Good!" The king muttered before speaking once more, "The lands that the Gesun Kingdom occupy are extremely fertile. Provided they are given time, they will sooner or later develop into a kingdom that is no weaker than our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. No matter what relationship they hold with the Qinhuang Kingdom, it is worth our time to make friends with them to benefit us. I've

heard that the king of the Gesun Kingdom dotes upon the princess Ge Lan who is rumored to be the most beautiful woman in the Gesun Kingdom. She even has a talent for cultivation as well. My son, your priority is have her hand in marriage so that our two kingdoms will be tied together by marriage.”

“Your son will follow father’s order!”

.....

With the great war coming to a close, all of the Heaven Saint Masters protecting the strongholds were withdrawn as well. By the second day, Jian Chen and the others planned to leave, but before they could do so, general Liu suddenly found them and said, “Honored Imperial Protector, we hope that your group will be able give us the honor of receiving you at the imperial palace.”

Without hesitation, Jian Chen replied, “I still have something important to do, Xiao Tian, you go in my stead.”

“Yes, Imperial Protector.” Xiao Tian bowed.

There was a regretful look on the general’s face, but he understood the meaning. It was beneath an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom to attend such a meeting, but having a regular Imperial Advisor was still more than enough face for the Gesun Kingdom.

“Imperial Protector, where should we go to find you afterward?”

Xiao Tian spoke.

“Go to Lore city, I will be heading there in a short moment.” Jian Chen spoke.

“Lore City!” General Liu immediately made note to remember the name.

After the exchange, Jian Chen took both Shen Fang and Sans away from the city and speed off into the distance toward Lore City.

It was as if he had entered a whole new world where many years had passed. Jian Chen had left the Changyang Manor many years ago as a result of the Hua Yun Sect. Forced to hide his face, Jian Chen had to leave the Gesun Kingdom. When he was a young child he never would have thought that he would have made the transformation to become a triumphant hero.

Jian Chen flew through the air with the wind blowing past his face and whistling in his ears with a sharp sound.

The mother and son were protected by the wind element around them meaning they could freely fly without a problem.

Jian Chen had a strange look on his face as he looked forward and thought to himself.

“Changyang clan, will you still remember the name, Changyang

Xiangtian?”

“Hua Yun Sect, how clearly do you remember the youth that you forced away?”

Chapter 434: Traveler Returning Home (Three)

Lore City was a First Class City of the Gesun Kingdom, but there were several other First Class Cities, so this city didn't have much weight to it.

Within Lore City, there was a total of four great powers. The Changyang clan, the Tianling Clan, the Cheng family, and the Yanshi clan. These four powers represented Lore City's strongest and were all separated within the four cardinal directions of the city. Out of the four of them, the Changyang clan had the grandest history. Going back to when the Gesun Kingdom had been established with the Changyang clan making their home here.

At that time within a fancy and sweet smelling room within the Changyang Manor in Lore City, several people could be seen talking to each other.

Within the room, a white robed woman around the age of thirty could be seen pacing the room restlessly. Despite the restless air around her, she still had an uncommon air that added to her personality and made her look very beautiful still.

"Fourth sister, are you here?" Suddenly, a knock on the door could be heard as a soft sounding voice made an appearance on the other side.

At the knock, the woman pacing inside the room opened the door only to see another beautiful woman around the age of thirty as

well.

“Second sister.” Upon seeing the woman on the other side of the door, the woman wearing the white dress greeted the newcomer.

After being welcomed into the room by the white dress wearing woman, the second woman spoke, “Fourth sister, I’ve noticed that you’ve been pacing around frequently these days, has something happened?”

The fourth sister let out a sigh as she gathered her thoughts, “Second sister, I’ve felt restless these past few days. It’s been quite difficult to calm down, but I don’t know what’s causing this feeling.”

The second sister’s eyes lit up in realization as she let out a gentle sigh, “Fourth sister, are you thinking of Xiangtian again?”

At the name, the fourth sister immediately went quiet and tilted her head down in sorrow as tears began to appear in her eyes.

Seeing the state the fourth sister was in, the second sister could only mentally sigh to herself. “Fourth sister, please don’t be too hard on yourself. Xiangtian was a genius that surpassed all others. The Heavens will surely protect him, it won’t be long until he returns.” As she spoke, her voice began to fade away as if she herself was losing confidence in her own words. At the age of fifteen, Changyang Xiangtian had been forced to leave the Changyang Manor in order to escape the wrath of the Hua Yun Sect. It had already been several years since that event, and the

clan had sent people to look for him, but they returned without any news of him. It was almost as if Changyang Xiangtian had disappeared into thin air, and no matter how much they tried, nothing could be done. Thus, everyone within the manor had just assumed that Changyang Xiangtian had come across some sort of misfortune.

There was far too many dangers within the Tian Yuan Continent with murder being commonplace. Even if one was in a well-protected city, many ill-mannered mercenaries would often times still kill people. Without even a word, a fight could break out at any moment for any reason. A child that was only fifteen years old would find it hard to survive by himself in such a harsh environment.

The second sister's words made Bi Yuntian grieve even more. Her eyes began to well up with tears that slowly trailed down her face. Bi Yuntian's body began to shake uncontrollably as she sobbed, "I have no idea where my Xiang'er is, nor if he will even return." After so long without any news, Bi Yuntian had been extremely worried about her only child.

The second sister lead Bi Yuntian to her bed and sighed, "Fourth sister, don't be too hard on yourself. You and I both wish for the same thing. Mingyue's temper was too much. After her dissatisfaction over her engagement a year ago, she ran away in the middle of the night. Up to even now, I don't know where that silly daughter of mine has gone. As a single female drifter, I can't help but feel just as worried."

"Then there's eldest sister Ling Long, she must be more

brokenhearted than the both of us. Ah Hu had all four of his limbs cut off, making life extremely difficult for him. He can only be a cripple for the rest of his life. That must be unbearable for him. I can only hope that when Ah Hu wakes up, he will not decide to commit suicide.”

.....

Outside of Lore City, an azure and violet light could be seen quickly descending toward the ground before disappearing within the forest. After several hours of traveling, Jian Chen finally arrived with both Shen Fang and Sans in Lore City.

Jian Chen slowly walked in between several trees as he looked at the nearby city walls. His expression was quite complex, but that was because right around here was the home of his family.

Although several years had past, Lore City was still the same as it always was. Even the ancient scars from time, and past battles had remained where they were. Outside the city gates, plenty of people could be seen traveling in and out. Perhaps it was because of the war, but there was plenty of men heading into the city. There was only the elderly since all of the able-bodied men had already been recruited for the war effort.

Jian Chen looked at the closeby Lore City for a moment before walking with Shen Fang and Sans to the city gates.

Now that the war was all but over, Jian Chen had been able to enter the city without any obstructions. After leaving Shen Fang

and Sans at an inn for the time being, Jian Chen left almost impatiently for the Changyang Manor.

Shortly after that, Jian Chen arrived at the clan's manor. There wasn't any noticeable changes to the Changyang Manor from a few years back. The same red wall continued to circle the Changyang Manor with several trees planted around it. Their lush green leaves fell at random intervals, painting a beautiful scene.

Jian Chen walked toward the gates to the manor only to see it shut tight. Neither guards could be seen nor could any sounds could be heard. It was almost as if it was completely quiet in the world.

Jian Chen spread out his omnipresence to cover the insides of the manor so that he could see the scenery inside the manor in his mind.

There were very few people to be seen inside. Only fifty soldiers could be seen scattered about with a decent amount of servants and maids scurrying about. In the past, there had been well over a thousand people always busy within the manor, but now the manor was like a shrine. The elderly man that Jian Chen had never been able to gauge the strength of before came into sight. Now, Jian Chen was finally able to see his strength; he was a Fourth Cycle Earth Saint Master and currently the only one around.

Walking up to the gates, Jian Chen's hand knocked against the doors with a loud reverberating sound.

Not too long after, the heavy gates began to open as an ordinary looking middle-aged man could be seen. Looking at Jian Chen with suspicion, he spoke, “Youngster, who are you?” Although he could not be considered courteous, his tone still retained some manners.

Jian Chen said nothing and instead pressed against the gates with a little more force. As a result, the heavy doors swung open, revealing the giant courtyards behind it.

“Who are you, what do you want?” The man’s face grew a little accusatory and his voice even attracted the attention of a nearby squadron.

Jian Chen tilted his head up high and spoke to the man, “Do you remember the fourth master of the Changyang Clan, Changyang Xiangtian!” Absolutely no emotion could be detected upon his face.

“What fourth master, what Changyang Xiangtian! Youngster, you are spewing rubbish! State your name immediately!” The man’s eyes immediately hardened into a terrifying glare. At this moment, the squadron arrived by the gates. There were ten people in total, and aside from three middle-aged men, there was another thirty year old youth.

When those three soldiers heard the name ‘Changyang Xiangtian’, their faces immediately registered shock before quickly running forward. Intensely staring at Jian Chen, one of them spoke with impatience, “Who are you, have you seen the fourth master, Changyang Xiangtian?”

Those three soldiers had been soldiers for the Changyang clan for a decent amount of time. They had once seen Changyang Xiangtian before and had been involved in the search for him. Thus, when they heard the name, they were instantly familiar with the name.

Jian Chen remained silent and looked at the three soldiers that were eyeing him. He didn't recognize a single one of them, but in truth, with so many soldiers, it was impossible for him to recognize every single one of them.

The three soldiers couldn't help but intently scrutinize Jian Chen's face. Then, one of them immediately came to a realization and cried out, "You look exactly like the fourth master... yo-you... you're the fourth master, Changyang Xiangtian!"

Hearing this, the other two soldiers blanched with shock. Looking closer at Jian Chen, they were able to recognize the familiar characteristics to his face despite the years of aging. This youth in front of him was their fourth master, Changyang Xiangtian.

The man who had opened the gates could only look at Jian Chen skeptically. He hadn't been at the Changyang Manor for long and had never heard of such a name before.

Jian Chen felt a stab of pain his heart. He had left the manor several years ago and had thought that the entire clan would have forgotten about him. What he didn't think was that some of the guards would still remember him.

Chapter 435: The Clan Leader Has Returned

“You... you really are the fourth master?” One of the soldiers asked Jian Chen nervously. While the other two looked at him expectantly. Only the soldiers behind the three showed confused expressions on their faces.

Jian Chen nodded his head, “Correct, I am Changyang Xiangtian. I didn’t think that after so long, people would still remember me.”

“You... you really are the fourth master!”

“It’s the real fourth master!”

“The fourth master has returned!”

The three soldiers all immediately cried out with emotions after his response. They had been dispatched many times to look for Changyang Xiangtian in the past years only to end up with no clues. Searching everywhere for an entire day, they had never come by any success. When each attempt ended in failure, they had begun to lose hope.

“Quickly tell the fourth lady!” One of the quick-minded soldiers immediately ordered, sending another soldier running.

Jian Chen walked through the gates with a light-hearted steps toward the room where his mother, Bi Yuntian was.

Now that he knew of Jian Chen's identity, the soldier who had opened the doors for him didn't dare block him. Secretly moving to the squadron, he asked beneath his breath, "Brothers, since when did the Changyang clan have a fourth master? Do you know who this Changyang Xiangtian is?"

The soldiers shook their head in a hurry, utterly clueless to who Changyang Xiangtian was.

"I've heard my uncle say that the clan leader had a fourth son. Aside from the eldest son, second miss and third master, there was still a fourth master. His name seemed to be Changyang Xiangtian. However, he had left the clan when he was still young and disappeared without anyone knowing where he went." A guard spoke.

Several of the soldiers felt shocked and looked to Jian Chen in a whole new light.

Within the courtyards, Bi Yuntian and Yu Fengyan were talking to each other with worried expressions. On Bi Yuntian's face, the tear stains were quite noticeable.

"Fourth sister, I can understand your feelings, so please don't be so worried. Xiangtian is a genius with unparalleled intellect. I'm sure that he is currently hiding without any danger in his way." Yu Fengyang spoke gently. She had already repeated these words many times before. Over the years, whenever Bi Yuntian was feeling down, it was Yu Fengyan who comforted her. She comforted her with the same words each time without any variety to what she said.

“Fourth lady, fourth lady!”

Suddenly, frantic cries could be heard coming from outside the courtyard. The sound of the gates being knocked on was quite loud, allowing everyone to know that someone was pounding on it with enough strength to break it down.

The two women were frightened by the sudden knocks on the door. From her seated position, Yu Fengyan spoke loudly, “Who’s making so much racket? Have you forgotten your manners?”

Hearing Yu Fengyan’s voice, the soldiers outside the gates quivered for a moment before instantly remembering just why they were making a huge racket. Putting down their fists, one of them spoke, “Fourth lady, fourth lady! There’s a report! The fourth master, he has returned!”

Upon hearing mention of the fourth master, Yu Fengyan and Bi Yuntian both didn’t know how to react. They were both stunned since even the fact that there was a fourth master was an unknown fact to most of the soldiers.

“Fourth master... fourth master... could it be...?” Yu Fengyan suddenly thought with a startling realization before revealing a doubtful expression.

“Xiang’er, it’s Xiang’er!” Bi Yuntian cried out before quickly running from the room with surprising speed,

At the same time, the white robed Jian Chen had entered the courtyard. When the doors opened, he could only see a familiar face and quickly came to a grinding stop. His entire body froze still as he looked at the white robed figure of his mother, Bi Yuntian. Even he started to feel tears in his eyes.

Bi Yuntian saw Jian Chen turn the corner. Although Jian Chen's current appearance was drastically different from before, Bi Yuntian had watched Jian Chen grow up—she would be able to recognize him anywhere. The mother and son shared the same blood and were tied together with a single string of fate. Right now whether it was Jian Chen or Bi Yuntian, both sides could feel an indescribable feeling within them.

The separated mother and son were finally reunited once more.

Bi Yuntian could only stand right in front of her door with her eyes looking straight at the familiar, handsome face of Jian Chen. Her entire body began to shake with emotions as tears began to flow out from her eyes like a spring.

Yu Fengyan had walked out as well only to see Bi Yuntian standing still. The moment she saw Jian Chen, her face suddenly froze in astonishment and utter disbelief.

Jian Chen had left the Changyang clan when he was fifteen years old, meaning he was still an inexperienced child when he left. That age was not the proper age to head out into the world by oneself, especially with the Hua Yun Sect chasing after him. The

probability of survival was practically zero

Furthermore, Jian Chen had disappeared without a trace as well. From that day forth, he hadn't left a single clue behind for even the Changyang clan to find him. Thus everyone had been convinced that Jian Chen had already been captured by the Hua Yun Sect and had died a destitute death in a nameless grave. When Jian Chen had left he was an inexperienced fifteen year old that had no bodyguards, how would he be able to escape from an experienced sect like the Hua Yun Sect?

Although Yu Fengyan had used all sorts of words at first to console Bi Yuntian, they had all been white lies since she too hadn't believed that Jian Chen would have been able to survive.

But now, the person that had left without a word had finally returned out of nowhere. This made Yu Fengyan feel as if she was dreaming—that this was not really happening.

Jian Chen's eyes had tears to them as he slowly moved toward Bi Yuntian. He could only feel anguish at the sallow face of his mother, "Mother, your child has finally returned home." Jian Chen's voice had a whimper to it as he finished speaking before tears finally began to flow down his cheeks.

Bi Yuntian quickly wrapped Jian Chen in a tear filled hug as she began to pour out the feelings she had felt over the years, "Xiang'er, Xiang'er! My child, You've finally come home! Your mother has missed you so much!"

“Mother, I’m sorry. Your child was unfilial.” Jian Chen hugged his mother as the both of them continued to freely cry tears of joy.

“The fourth master has returned, he really has returned!”

“I didn’t think that the fourth master was still alive, we all thought that he had come across trouble!”

Within the courtyards, more and more soldiers that knew about Jian Chen began to gather while even those soldiers who didn’t know about him started to talk to each other in surprise.

Yu Fengyan finally snapped out of her delusion and looked at the two. She could only feel joy in her heart as she spoke, “Xiang’er, you’ve returned safe and sound. Your second aunt truly feels happy for you. Let’s have the two of you come inside to talk.”

After she spoke, Jian Chen and Bi Yuntian followed Yu Fengyan into the inner rooms before she left to give the two some privacy. There were many things to be said...

Within the manor, news that the fourth master had suddenly returned home spread through the place like wildfire. In some time, the entire manor was stunned. Even the eldest aunt Ling Long and the third aunt Bai Yushuang heard the news. Although they were shocked, the two of them did not go see him. Ling Long was looking after her child Changyang Hu and was still in a stupefied daze that did not care for Jian Chen’s return at that given moment. Bai Yushuang’s relationship with Jian Chen’s mother hadn’t been the best and so his return instead soured her mood.

Jian Chen remained in his mother's room and continued to speak of every single event that had transpired after he left the Changyang Manor. Several things were hidden from his mother since they were far too shocking, and Jian Chen didn't think his mother would believe him if he told her of those events. If he said them now, the entire compound would come to hear about them and be surprised as well.

From day to dawn, Jian Chen did not step outside. The mother and son continued to talk for hours on end. Suddenly, a large group of magical beast mounts stopped outside the manor. The majority of the riders were all sturdy looking men that possessed powerful auras. In total, there were around 800 men that formed a giant line.

Stopping right outside the gates, two men immediately opened the doors and shouted, "The clan leader has returned, hurry and receive him!"

Changyang Ba stepped off his Class 4 Magical Beast mount and tidied up his messy clothes for a moment before striding to the gates. Right behind him, every rider started to dismount as well to follow him inside quietly and obediently.

As soon as he entered the gates, one of the servants came rushing over with a joyful expression. With a bow, he said, "Clan leader, good news! The fourth master has returned!"

Chapter 436: The Feeling Of Returning Home

As soon as Changyang Ba entered the gates, one of the servants came rushing over with a joyful expression. With a bow, he said, “Clan leader, good news! The fourth master has returned!”

Changyang Ba looked stunned for a moment. He had gone for several years without hearing about the fourth master to the point where hearing about it felt a little foreign to him. Quickly, he snapped out of his befuddlement and his eyes became daggers as he spoke at the servant, “What did you just say?”

“Clan leader, the fourth master, he has returned!” The servant spoke once more with tears in his eyes.

Changyang Ba’s eyes widened as he grew still and an incredulous look overtook his face. It had already been several years since his fourth son, Changyang Xiangtian had left the manor without any news or clues to his whereabouts. In his heart, he had secretly feared that he would never see his talented fourth son ever again, thus he had felt wounded. Now, the fourth son he had originally thought dead had unexpectedly returned! He was not prepared for such a feeling and could barely believe his ears.

“Are you speaking the truth, Xiang’er as returned?” Changyang Ba’s eyes stared intensely at the servant as his voice began to tremble with longing and hope.

“Clan leader, my words are absolutely true! The fourth lady and

second lady have already confirmed his identity, there can be no mistake.” The servant replied.

Hearing that the fourth master, who had mysteriously vanished many years ago, had returned caused the soldiers behind Changyang Ba to become stupefied. Each one looked at each other in complete shock and confusion. Many of them were senior figures within the clan and had known about what had transpired in regards with the fourth master. In their hearts, they had already thought that the fourth master had already left this world, but not a single one of them had thought he would return just as suddenly as his departure.

“Where is Xiang’er?” Changyang Ba quickly asked. This sudden development was extremely important to him, after all, he was his father.

“The fourth master is currently in the fourth lady’s room.” The servant replied.

In an instant, Changyang Ba’s figure flickered away as he sped toward Bi Yuntian’s room.

At this moment, Jian Chen, his mother, and Yu Fengyan were sitting in the same room and talking to each other. The entire topic revolved around where Jian Chen had been the entire time he was gone. Although Jian Chen tried his best to water down the life or death situations he had experienced, the two women were still utterly frightened out of their skins. For her child, Bi Yuntian’s tears had stained her clothes a long time ago and her eyes were a puffy red.

The two women began to think about just how chaotic the outside world was. Neither of the two could imagine being out alone in such a world, or how torturous being in the terrifying Magical Beast Mountain Range would be. To be faced with so many life or death situations, both Bi Yuntian and Yu Fengyan felt their hearts about to shatter from fright.

“Bang!” Suddenly, the thick doors to the room slammed open as the black robed Changyang Ba stumbled into the room. Hurriedly looking around, he scoured the room in search for the figure of Jian Chen.

“My husband!”

“My husband!”

Yu Fengyan and Bi Yuntian stood up quickly and cried out in surprise.

Almost as if he hadn’t heard the two, Changyang Ba’s eyes landed upon Jian Chen’s body and instantly felt the emotions well up inside of him. His eyes began to flow with tears at the sight of Jian Chen’s figure. He could still recognize his son, despite the drastic changes.

Jian Chen looked to his father with just as much emotion. As soon as the two saw each other, Jian Chen’s lips began to move slightly, “Father!”

At the sound of being called 'father', Changyang Ba's entire body was frozen in place before he stumbled closer to Jian Chen. Slowly, he studied Jian Chen's entire figure before finally smiling, "Xiang'er, you've grown!" Finally, the tears that were pooled up in his eyes began to flow down.

Jian Chen and Changyang Ba had not seen each other for many years. After several words, Changyang Ba moved back to his own room, leaving Jian Chen behind with his mother and Yu Fengyan.

The war had just ended and the soldiers of the Changyang clan had only just returned. As the clan leader, Changyang Ba had many things to do and was thus very busy.

With the return of all the soldiers and a critical figure of the clan, the entire manor bustled with activities and light. Many of the rooms that had been empty for a long time were cleaned and filled with light. At the same time, news of Changyang Xiangtian's return spread to each and every single one of the returning soldiers, much to their shock and surprise.

Jian Chen only left the room of his mother when it was night time. Personally accompanied by her back to his own room, he was then greeted by two maids.

Although Jian Chen hadn't been back in this room for a very long time, the room was in the same shape it had always been. There was not a single speck of dust to be seen, and even the arrangements to his room looked untouched.

“Xiang’er, it’s getting late, you should get some rest.” Bi Yuntian’s eyes reflected with a motherly love as she looked at her child.

Jian Chen nodded his head, “Mother, you should rest up as well.”

Afterward, Bi Yuntian left Jian Chen’s room, leaving behind the two maids.

“Fourth master, please allow this servant to help you change your clothes.” One of the maids spoke softly. Seeing just how handsome Jian Chen was, the two servant girls couldn’t help but feel a little red in the face.

The two maids were around twenty to twenty-eight years old. Although their beauty was not outstanding, they were still quite pretty in regards to the entire Lore City. With how strong the Changyang clan was, just how could any regular person enter the illustrious clan?

Jian Chen looked around his room with a nostalgic eye before speaking up, “You two can leave for now. I’d like to rest for a moment. If there’s not anything important, please leave me be.”

“Yes!” The two maids spoke and left the room, but their eyes reflected their disappointment. Not only was Jian Chen the fourth master of the Changyang clan, but he was also very handsome. Both of the maids secretly wished to join beds with Jian Chen and perhaps make the leap to become a phoenix.

Jian Chen stood in the center of the room as he looked around at each and every single item he had left behind. His mind couldn't help but think back to life when he was younger. A series of memories continued to fly through his mind, causing Jian Chen to feel it hard to rest.

“Home. This is home, my home. I've finally returned!” Jian Chen couldn't help but mutter to himself in a stupefied manner and some pain. He waited for this day for a very long time. The very thought of coming home had occurred to him many times before, and now, his wish had finally came true, bringing peace to his mind.

For the sake of having today happen and reuniting with his Changyang clan, Jian Chen had sacrificed many things and done many herculean tasks. He had traveled the line between life and death many times and had nearly lost his life once. If it were not for the azure and violet Sword Spirits, he would have long since left this world, never to return.

He had used his own blood to mark the path back home.

Just thinking about the trail of memories that happened after he left, Jian Chen found them hard to stomach. Finally, his eyes let out a transparent but shiny teardrop.

“Mrrr...” As if sensing the unrest in Jian Chen's heart, the white tiger cub grabbed onto Jian Chen's neck and began to purr as it rubbed its head against Jian Chen's face. A purring sound could be

heard as if trying to console Jian Chen.

Jian Chen slowly brought himself to his bed, and without any last thoughts, Jian Chen fell asleep.

That night, Jian Chen's rest was utterly peaceful and free from worry. This was the very first true period of sleep he had since leaving. It was very comforting. It was unlike the other times where he had to maintain a guarded composure.

The tiger cub didn't sleep at all and instead curled itself by Jian Chen's body. Its head continued to look left and right as it observed its surroundings.

.....

"Xiang'er, are you awake?"

By the second morning, Bi Yuntian came by Jian Chen's room. Waking up, Jian Chen felt his body refreshed and very light-hearted—a feeling he hadn't had in a very long time. Was this the feeling of returning home?

"Xiang'er, did you sleep well?" Bi Yuntian's motherly nature returned back to its original radiance as she asked her child. Jian Chen's return caused her to feel extremely cheerful, and her entire body seemed to shine, indicating she had slept well for once.

Jian Chen and his mother spoke several words before leaving his

room toward the eating hall for breakfast.

As the two walked to the eating hall, Jian Chen could only think about the memories of back then. Every day he had followed his mother to eat breakfast as well, this feeling he was having felt extremely consoling.

As Jian Chen and his mother entered the eating hall, the second aunt Yu Fengyan and third aunt Bai Yushuang were already eating their meals. By Bai Yushuang's side, a noble looking youth could be seen. His age was not all that different from Jian Chen—it was Jian Chen's elder brother, Changyang Ke.

After several years of not seeing each other, the third aunt's face did not change much. However, Changyang Ke's face seemed to have dropped slightly as his eyes looked to Jian Chen. His appearance was quite majestic with his pale skin, and although his age was far enough away from Jian Chen, his own appearance could match him.

“Xiang'er has returned, third aunt, take a look! After so many years, Xiang'er has grown even more handsome, he could practically charm any woman under the heavens.” Yu Fengyan laughed as she looked at Jian Chen with some concern.

Chapter 437: Family Dispute

Bi Yuntian could only smile at Yu Fengyang's words. When it came to her child, she loved him dearly.

Bai Yushuang looked at Jian Chen with furrowed eyes, "Xiangtian, just what reason did you come back? The Hua Yun Sect isn't someone our Changyang clan can go against, just what trouble are you trying to give us?"

Yu Fengyan and Bi Yuntian were both shocked by Bai Yushuang's words. She essentially objected to Jian Chen's return almost as if she never wanted him to return at all.

The third aunt's words caused Jian Chen to feel slightly angry, but before he could say anything, Yu Fengyan beat him to it.

"Third sister, your words are completely unnecessary. Although the Hua Yun Sect is indeed very strong, our Changyang clan is not an easy target to bully. We have Chang Bai with us—you must know of the fact that he was able to kill many Heaven Saint Masters at the northern stronghold. As long as Chang Bai is here, the Hua Yun Sect will not have an easy time moving against us."

"Xiangtian forced to leave his home, and for the past few years had endure much suffering in the outside world. Now that Xiangtian has returned, we should be happy, not throwing cold words at him."

Bai Yushuang gave a cold snort before speaking ominously,

“Xiangtian has never been an obedient child and always enjoyed causing trouble. A few years ago, he hurt my Ke’er, and later caused trouble with the Hua Yun Sect despite only being there for a short amount of time. Now that he has returned, who knows what other trouble he has brought with him.”

Yu Fengyan and Bi Yuntian both looked speechless. They never would have thought that Bai Yushuang thought that way about Jian Chen.

Jian Chen was a little angry at this. His eyes began to shine dangerously with a sharp light, making Bai Yushuang a little afraid to look at him.

“Third aunt, I know that you object to my being here, but you needn’t trouble yourself with my concerns. Whatever trouble I cause, I will naturally absolve them so that they will not burden the clan.” Jian Chen spoke.

“With just you?!” Bai Yushuang gave a look of loathing before speaking eccentrically, “Fine then. You can show us just what you’ve learn from the outside world! Let’s see you resolve the matter with the Hua Yun Sect, do not let the clan suffer for your troubles.”

“The debt the Hua Yun Sect has with me will naturally be returned.” Jian Chen spoke emotionlessly.

Jian Chen’s words were brassy and arrogant in the eyes of Bai Yushuang, infuriating her. Mockingly, she spat out, “Xiangtian,

this is not me belittling you, but the words of truth. Think about how strong the Hua Yun Sect is, have you forgotten about them so quickly? Going against the Hua Yun Sect by yourself? Hmph, even imbeciles can dream, I suppose.”

Jian Chen’s head tilted with a dangerous gleam in his eyes. He had truly been angered by Bai Yushuang’s words, but in the end, she was still his aunt and elder. Jian Chen had no wish to have any ill will with any of his family members. Since he truly cherished his entire family as a whole, he kept his mouth shut.

His status was far different than what it was several years ago. Not only was he stronger than any Heaven Saint Master, he was also the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom. With such a status, a trifling matter like this wasn’t worth splitting hairs over, but Bai Yushuang’s words and attitude was burned into Jian Chen’s memory.

“Third sister, you’re older than this, there is no need to cause such difficulty toward a child.” Yu Fengyan’s eyes narrowed with anger.

“What difficulty, my words are completely true.” Bai Yushuang squinted to look at Yu Fengyan without conceding her point at all.

Yu Fengyan began to grow even angrier, her chest began to swell with fury as she looked at Bai Yushuang, “Third sister, you...”

“Second aunt, there’s no need for this.” Jian Chen interrupted before giving a cold stare to Bai Yushuang. The stare caused Bai

Yushuang to feel a little timid and instantly looked away from him.

“Third aunt, I respect you as my aunt and elder, so I will not dwell on your words. But in the future, I hope you do not regret your words today.” Jian Chen suddenly spoke.

“Aaah? Take a look everyone, look! He dares threaten me.” Bai Yushuang immediately seized an opportunity to speak against Jian Chen even more. With her hands at her waist, she pressed on, “Regret? What will I regret? Changyang Xiangtian, are you going to use your own hands to teach your third aunt a lesson? Everyone look closely! See how this child talks, how he doesn’t respect his elders. His delusional words, just how outrageous is he?”

Yu Fengyan and Bi Yuntian’s face hardened with anger.

At that moment, a strong and firm voice could suddenly be heard, “Haha, how lively it is today, everyone seems happy.” A simply dressed Changyang Ba could be seen walking into the hall with a cheerful smile, indicating just how happy he was.

Changyang Ba was a forty year old middle-aged man with the facial appearance of a thirty year old. Despite his age, he still had the handsome appearance from his earlier youth and his presence had a unique air to him.

“My husband!”

“Father!”

Everyone immediately spoke at his appearance.

Changyang Ba was extremely happy today. The moment he walked in, his eyes had immediately landed upon the figure of his fourth child, Xiangtian. Looking closely, the smile on his face only grew even wider since in his eyes, his fourth child was not only handsome, but a man that was not to be trifled with. Truly, Changyang Ba thought him to be a dragon among men and someone that would seize the opportunity to win at any moment. This combination of factors left Changyang Ba extremely happy and he laughed out loud. This laughter expressed just how joyous he felt. With such an emotion, what more could a father want?

After calming down, Changyang Ba sat beside Jian Chen, “Xiang’er, you must have felt wronged after all these years.”

Jian Chen immediately felt warm at his father’s words and replied, “Not even a little. Your child has learned many things from the outside world.”

“Good! Very good! Xiang’er is a true scholar!” Changyang Ba could only use those words to describe just how happy he was with Jian Chen. Seeing just how calm, well-tempered, and handsome Jian Chen was, he couldn’t feel any more gratified. He knew that his youngest child had truly grown up.

Seeing how Changyang Ba was treating Jian Chen, the nearby Bai Yushuang looked extremely unhappy. Since Changyang Ba was concentrating on Jian Chen, he naturally missed Bai Yushuang’s

face.

“Ai!” Turning around, Changyang Ba suddenly remembered something painful and the joy faded away from his face, only for a pained filled expression to replace it. “Unfortunately, A’Hu...”

At his words, Yu Fengyan and Bi Yuntian both sighed as well, feeling for Changyang Hu’s disaster.

Jian Chen immediately thought to his elder brother Changyang Hu and instantly felt sad, “Father, your child wishes to see eldest brother.”

Changyang Ba shook his head slightly without saying a word.

Jian Chen could understand that his father was in deep pain, how could he not? Jian Chen and Changyang Hu were extremely good friends, but now that Changyang Hu was in such a serious state, Jian Chen couldn’t help but feel pained as well.

“Father, your child knows what has happened to eldest brother. Please don’t worry, he will recover, he will definitely be healed.” Jian Chen spoke.

Changyang Ba shook his head once more and sighed, “It is easier said than done. To regrow his limbs, it would require a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master. Within the Tian Yuan Continent, not only are they exceedingly rare and hard to find, but we do not have any power to invite one even if we found one. A person like that is a

person in a world different from ours.”

Jian Chen knew just how esteemed a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master was. They were an existence that was as high as a Saint Ruler. Radiant Saint Masters were rare, and it was also hard for them to advance in rank. They were not like their fighting counterparts, and so a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master was an extremely high-class existence.

“Father, your child wishes to see eldest brother.” Jian Chen stated once more.

“Fine then!” Changyang Ba finally agreed. Without eating, he immediately walked to where Changyang Hu was with Jian Chen and the other three aunts.

Jian Chen walked behind Changyang Ba into the room. Right now, Changyang Hu was motionless on his bed, staring silently at the ceiling above him. On his motionless body, four bloodied bandages could be seen wrapped around his limbs.

Changyang Hu’s mother Ling Long sat dejectedly by his side. Her hair was a mess and her face sallow. Both eyes were bloodshot and tear stains could be seen on her face, evidence that she had not washed her face in many days.

“My lady, I beg of you, please eat something. You’ve gone several days without food!” By her side, several maids were crying out to her with several plates of food and a washing bowl ready.

Changyang Ba sighed and waved the maids away. Standing by the bed with a sorrowful look, he glanced down at his eldest son. Changyang Hu had all four limbs cut off and wasn't even able to eat or drink by himself. A life like this was worse than death.

Chapter 438: Class 6 Radiant Saint Master

Jian Chen slowly walked to the side of the bed and faced Changyang Hu. Gently whispering, he spoke, “Big brother, do you recognize me? I am your fourth brother, Changyang Xiangtian.”

Changyang Hu’s listless eyes regained a dim spirit to them as he slowly looked to Jian Chen’s figure. With little emotion to his face, Changyang Hu let out a pained smile before speaking with a rough voice, “Fo... fourth brother... you’ve... you’ve finally... returned...”

Jian Chen let out a small smile. He and Changyang Hu had been good friends since they were small, but seeing him as he was now caused Jian Chen’s heart to pang with grief.

Jian Chen turned around to look at the people behind him, “Father, eldest aunt, I have a few words I want to say to eldest brother. Would it be possible to be alone for a moment?”

Changyang Ba nodded slightly, “Xiangtian, you placate your eldest brother now, okay?” With that, Changyang Ba left with the other two aunts, leaving behind Changyang Hu’s mother Ling Long who was still standing there with a dejected look.

Jian Chen walked up to Ling Ling’s side and spoke softly, “Eldest aunt, you needn’t worry. I will definitely let eldest brother recover. Please let me console eldest brother for now, I have a method to help him recover. I first must have everyone out of the room so I can speak to him.”

Hearing this, Ling Long's eyes swiveled to him with a look of realization. Her arms trembled as she reached to grab at his hands, "Xiangtian, your aunt begs of you, you must console your brother. Help him. Help him want to live, your aunt begs you." Ling Long's face was filled with a pleading expression. She knew clearly what condition her son was in, and she knew that he had already lost his will to live. He couldn't take care of himself, drink or eat by himself, so he simply wanted to die. Living in such a fashion was a tormenting experience.

Jian Chen nodded his head, "Eldest aunt, you needn't worry. I won't let you down." Jian Chen spoke firmly.

Jian Chen's words were enough for the eldest aunt, causing Ling Long to clutch at the straws of hope. Her originally waning spirit finally rekindled once more as she left the room, leaving behind Jian Chen and Changyang Hu.

Seeing such a familiar face, Changyang Hu's eyes began to tear up as he thought back to the memories he had of the times in Kargath Academy. He could clearly remember when he had been bullied by Cheng Mingxiang of the Hua Yun Sect who had hurt him until he was bruised. His fourth brother had taken revenge for him by fighting Cheng Mingxiang and a dozen other students. In the end, Cheng Mingxiang's arm had been cut off, forcing Jian Chen to leave his home against his will.

The events from those years haunted Changyang Hu's heart. He knew that he had been the cause that had forced his youngest brother to flee from his home. It was his fault that his fourth brother had fallen to such disgrace. This had always made

Changyang Hu feel guilty, since he was the one that implicated his own brother.

When his fourth brother had gone silent for years after leaving, Changyang Hu's heart had begun to think of the worst. Now that his fourth brother had finally returned, Changyang Hu couldn't help but feel relieved, and that relief nearly helped him forget about his own wounds.

Jian Chen sat by Changyang Hu's side. "Eldest brother, I know what you are feeling, but you must pull yourself together. Give me some time, and your fourth brother will definitely help restore your limbs."

At those words, Changyang Hu's face grew dim. Sighing, he replied, "Fourth brother, you don't understand. In order to regrow a limb, one must have the strength of a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master. Your eldest brother will never be able to stand again." Changyang Hu's face grew dark with grief and his eyes began to grow dim once more. Anyone could see that he was already starting to lose his strength to continue living.

Jian Chen didn't say another word, instead he extended his arm, and suddenly, all of the Radiant Saint Force in the area began to gather in between his hands. In a flash, it had formed a milky white glow that started to shine brighter and brighter in intensity. Dazzling the eyes, the shiny ball of light lit up the entire room.

If it were not for the fact that it was day, those on the outside would be able to see the strong rays of light radiating from the room.

On the other side of the door, Jian Chen's mother, Bi Yuntian, looked astonished at the Radiant Saint Force flying through the sky into the room Jian Chen and Changyang Hu were in. Astonished, the look on her face grew to reflect her shock.

“What a strong amount of Radiant Saint Force, who could be doing this? Could it be...” Bi Yuntian suddenly realized something. As a fellow Radiant Saint Master, she was able to detect the ripple of Radiant Saint Force and the intensity in which it was gathering at. What startled her even more was the fact that she had never seen such a fast or strong gathering rate before. Only a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master would be able to accomplish such a feat at the very least.

After leaving Changyang Hu's room, Changyang Ba and the other aunts were still feeling remorseful, so they had not yet noticed Bi Yuntian's sudden change in expression.

Inside the room, Changyang Hu could only stare in utter shock at the white light in between Jian Chen's hands. He couldn't believe what he was seeing, but he knew that this type of light was the Radiant Saint Force that only Radiant Saint Masters could wield.

Jian Chen's hands began to press down as the ball of Radiant Saint Force started to converge around Changyang Hu's body. After being surrounded by such a pure amount of Radiant Saint Force, Changyang Hu suddenly felt something he had never felt before. It made him feel comfortable. This type of feeling was something that the low class Radiant Saint Masters would never be able to accomplish.

After a brief period of time, Jian Chen finally put down his hands and stopped the Radiant Saint Force from flowing. Experiencing the comfortable bubble of Radiant Saint Force, Changyang Hu's previously pale face had some semblance of color to it. Even the wounds around his limbs had healed. In such a small amount of time, Jian Chen had accomplished something none of the other Radiant Saint Masters had been able to do.

Changyang Hu couldn't even speak because of all the shock he was feeling. He could only look at Jian Chen for an extremely long amount of time in silence.

Jian Chen sat back down. Seeing the look of shock on his brother's face, Jian Chen had a faint look of contentment. "Eldest brother, you may not know this, but not only is your fourth brother a fighter, but I am also a Radiant Saint Master. I am only a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, but there is only a few steps away until I reach the Class 7 realm. Given some time, I will heal your body."

Changyang Hu's face immediately began to surge with emotion while tearing up. His voice began to quaver as he spoke, "Fourth brother, are... are your words... are they true? Are you really a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master?" At this moment, Changyang Hu finally felt the strength to continue on living.

Jian Chen gave a faint smile, "Eldest brother, did you not feel it? The Radiant Saint Force I can control is far stronger than any Radiant Saint Master that treated you in the past."

“Eldest brother. You needn’t worry anymore. In some time, I will be able to regrow your limbs and make you normal once more. You must promise me to live until that day comes.”

Changyang Hu couldn’t find any words to describe the feeling in his heart. At Jian Chen’s words, Changyang Hu had flung away any thoughts about wanting to die and his hope to live had burst with a new fire. “Fourth brother, don’t worry. Your eldest brother will definitely wait for you. Your eldest brother will definitely continue to live.”

Seeing the shadows of death disappear from his eldest brother, Jian Chen had a happy smile on his face before calling out to the people outside.

Changyang Ba and Ling Long both walked in, only to discover Changyang Hu lying in the bed in high spirits. All of the depression he had initially felt had been wiped away without a single trace of remnants. This change shocked and confused everyone on just what Jian Chen had said to create such an effect.

Bi Yuntian’s eyes looked to her child with a loving look, having already guessed what had just happened.

“Ah’Hu, are you okay?” Ling Long had noticed the change in her son’s expression and spoke in concern.

Seeing his mother’s sallow face, Changyang Hu couldn’t help but tear up as he whimpered, “Mother. Don’t worry anymore. Your child is fine now. Your child will definitely continue to live.”

At those words coming from her child, Ling Long suddenly felt the giant boulder weighing down on her rise up. Laying on the bed, she began to wail with tears.

Just at that moment, a group of a thousand men entered Lore City. Many of them carried a bright yellow banner that floated in the wind. On those flags, the giant words “Hua Yun Sect” could be seen.

Now that the war had finally died down, all of the major powers that had took part in the war had returned home. The Hua Yun Sect had been returning from the southern stronghold and were passing through Lore City to reach their sect monastery. Leading the group was a middle-aged man, this was the current patriarch of the Hua Yun Sect—Cheng Fei and was also Cheng Mingxiang’s father.

At that moment, a figure in pure black quickly ran over and reached the Hua Yun Sect’s group before being blocked by the two magical beast riders at the front.

The patriarch immediately recognized the man and said, “Let him pass.”

The two middle-aged men who blocked the man immediately split way to let the black robed figure run past. Getting close to the patriarch, he began to whisper something to him.

Suddenly, Cheng Fei’s eyes shined nastily as he barked out,

“Changyang Xiangtian has returned home? Is that true?”

“It is absolutely true!” The figure spoke honestly.

Cheng Fei’s eyes grew bright as he waved his hand, “Advance! Continue toward Changyang Manor!”

The Hua Yun Sect immediately changed path and started to trek toward the Changyang clan.

Chapter 439: The Hua Yun Sect At The Gates

Changyang Manor.

Jian Chen and the rest were still in Changyang Hu's room talking to each other when a sound could be heard outside.

“Clan leader, there is an urgent report for you!”

At this, Changyang Ba gave the signal for the maid to open the door. Upon the doors opening up, one of the housekeepers immediately came frantically running in, “Clan leader, something major has happened. The Hua Yun Sect is nearing our Changyang Manor!”

Changyang Ba's face immediately drained of color as he waved his servant away and wrinkled his eyebrows nervously. “If Xiang'er's return was leaked and they caught wind of it. That means they still have not forgotten about the ordeal.”

Aside from Jian Chen, everyone else turned white, Bi Yuntian the most. Hurriedly grabbing at Jian Chen's hands, her face began to show her worry for him. After being apart for so many years before finally being able to see her child again, Bi Yuntian did not want Jian Chen to be forced to be a wanderer once more.

Jian Chen guessed at what his mother was thinking. Feeling a small twinge of pain in his heart, he spoke, “Mother, don't worry. Your child won't repeat the actions of the past.”

“My husband, quickly, call Chang Bai! We heard what Chang Bai was able to do at the northern stronghold. With their two experts, I’m sure even the Hua Yun Sect won’t act rashly.” Yu Fengyang spoke with some panic and worry.

Changyang Ba shook his head, “Chang Bai and all of the other Heaven Saint Masters are currently at the imperial palace with the Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom. This is a crucial time for them to improve relations with a superior kingdom, who would give up such a chance? I believe that Chang Bai won’t be back for some time.”

“Then what do we do? Chang Bai is our only Heaven Saint Master, with him not around, how can we deal with the Hua Yun Sect? Now that they are in Lore City, it won’t be long until they arrive.” Yu Fengyan spoke with concern. Jian Chen wasn’t her child, but she was extremely worried for him nonetheless.

“Second aunt, you needn’t be concerned. I will take care of the Hua Yun Sect myself.” Jian Chen said.

“Silly child, don’t speak such foolish words. The Hua Yun Sect is far too strong for you to deal with by yourself.” Bi Yuntian looked to Jian Chen and held him in her arms, afraid that he’d leave once more.

“Mother, your child is not afraid of the Hua Yun Sect.” Jian chen explained. Being at home warmed his heart and made him feel like a child again, almost forgetting about the troubles from the

outside.

Changyang Ba spoke, “Xiang’er, you don’t have to worry. Our Changyang clan has a precious secret that has improved our strength to more than what it was several years ago. Although we’ve lost many men from the war, the Hua Yun Sect lost just as many. With Chang Bai’s Heaven Tier Battle Skill, our strength isn’t all that far away from the Hua Yun Sect. You stay here and let me deal with the Hua Yun Sect.”

“Hmph, the Hua Yun Sect is the number one sect in our Gesun Kingdom and has a power that even the imperial family is afraid of going against. Xiangtian cut off the arm of their only child, Cheng Mingxiang. This is something the Hua Yun Sect won’t reconcile over. If we don’t bring out Changyang Xiangtian out, our clan will be in deep trouble. We are not at an advantage here, we should have Xiangtian run away now. Do not let him involve our entire clan and cause the needless death of many.” Bai Yushuang spoke with a displeased look.

“How could we do that? Xiangtian has already wandered the outside world for many years and suffered more than enough for nine lives. He has only just returned, how could we usher him back out into the cruel world so soon?” Yu Fengyan spoke.

Bai Yushuang snorted before looking at Yu Fengyan with a justified look, “Open your eyes to see who stands by you. He is still alive and well, is he not? It matters not what he experienced on the outside, he is still living and obviously endured what little dangers he came across. If he continues to stay here, our entire clan will be in danger. Second aunt, I know you worry for Xiangtian, but I am

only looking out for the entire clan.”

“Everyone here will stay their mouths!” Changyang Ba boomed, shocking everyone. He gave a hard look to Bai Yushuang that did nothing to conceal his anger, “No one make another sound, I’ve already made my decision. The Hua Yun Sect may be strong, but our Changyang clan is not a clan that can easily be bullied. Xiang’er, you stay here and do not leave. I will call some men and we shall see how savage the Hua Yun Sect really is. The Changyang clan will no longer fear them.” Flicking the sleeves to his robe, Changyang Ba left the area.

Quickly, the peaceful compound grew frantic once more as everyone heard the news with shocked breaths. Confused steps ran across the compound as the servants and maids ran to call every single warrior.

Bai Yushuang glared angrily at Jian Chen, “You truly are the evil omen of our Changyang clan. Ever since your birth, you’ve caused nothing but trouble, and now our Changyang clan will be led to ruin because of you.”

Yu Fengyan and Bi Yuntian both grew hard in the face, Bai Yushuang’s words invoked anger in them.

Even Changyang Hu turned his head to look at Bai Yushuang icily, “Third aunt, how could say such words to fourth brother? It was Cheng Mingxiang’s fault, not our fourth brother’s fault. Fourth brother took revenge as a substitute for me for my problems. If there is anyone to blame, it is me.”

“Third sister, Ah’Hu is correct. Xiangtian is not to blame for the past. As a Primary Saint, he was able to cut off the arm of a Great Saint. This type of strength is not something the Gesun Kingdom sees often. We should be happy at his skill and not angered.” Ling Long spoke. In the past, she had treated Jian Chen indifferently, but now that Jian Chen had saved her son, she was especially grateful and had a better opinion of him.

Seeing the three sisters standing by Jian Chen’s side, Bai Yushuang knew continuing on would be pointless. With a last snort, she left the area.

Ling Long walked up to Jian Chen’s side and grabbed Jian Chen’s hand, “Xiangtian, please don’t take any offense and ignore your third aunt’s words. The matter with the Hua Yun Sect needn’t be something to worry about. As long as Chang Bai is here, they will not dare be too presumptuous. However, that Chang Bai is truly a secretive person. I had no idea that he was that strong. If it weren’t for the news from the northern stronghold, we never would have known. If we had known earlier, we would never have dared to let you run away. These years have truly been harsh for you.” Ling Long spoke with an apologetic voice.

Jian Chen had a faint smile to his face, “Eldest aunt, you needn’t worry. Xiangtian is not someone that is easily bullied. Third aunt will sooner or later regret her words.”

“Mother, you underestimate fourth brother. My fourth brother is a genius among geniuses. As an older brother, I am far beneath his power.” Changyang Hu smiled from his bed. In his heart, he was

truly cheerful because he knew that his fourth brother was a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. No one had ever heard of one within the Gesun Kingdom before, and it was still rare among the entire continent.

Seeing her child's face have such a happy smile, Ling Long felt happy as well. She knew that during Jian Chen's talk with Changyang Hu, he had somehow thrown away the despair he was feeling, causing him to want to live once more. So, her gratitude for Jian Chen had grown immensely.

.....

At the same time in the imperial palace of the Gesun Kingdom, five of the Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom gathered at a dining table. There were more than ten people gathered there. Aside from the king, the other people were the other Heaven Saint Masters from the rest of kingdom. This was a gathering that no regular person could attend, and even the prince of the Gesun Kingdom was no exception.

At the banquet, all of the experts of the Gesun Kingdom were giving toast to the five Imperial Advisors with extremely respectful attitudes that reflected their attempts to curry favor with them.

Although everyone was of the same tier of strength, their statuses were completely different and the power they wielded was just as different. These men were all well known figures that could fight with any other same ranking person easily. Their strengths were enough to defeat anyone a rank higher than them. Combined with the Heaven Tier Battle Skills they each had, their military

might was on a whole nother level which richly described their existence quite clearly.

“Honored Imperial Advisors, this king truly thanks the Qinhuang Kingdom for their assistance. If the Qinhuang Kingdom has any use for our lands, we shall do our best to provide it. Although our Gesun Kingdom is quite weak, we will work as hard as an oxen.” The king spoke.

The five Imperial Advisors gave a polite smile at his words, but none of them knew just what connection the Imperial Protector had with the Gesun Kingdom. They knew not which power he was friendly with, so they didn't dare offend anyone here. In the case they offended someone Jian Chen was friendly with, they would suffer the consequences for it. The five of them had followed Jian Chen from the Qinhuang Kingdom in hopes of improving their relationship with him, not a single one of them had wanted that to all go to waste.

At that moment, the headmaster of Kargath Academy, Khafir, spoke. “Honored Imperial Advisors. This one has a question I wish to ask. When this one was at the northern stronghold, this one heard that your distinguished kingdom had an Imperial Protector that came to save us. Might this one ask just who that honored figure is, or if the honored Imperial Advisors can speak just how he knows the Gesun Kingdom?”

Chapter 440: The Strength Of The Changyang Clan

At that moment, the headmaster of Kargath Academy, Khafir, spoke. “Honored Imperial Advisors. This one has a question I wish to ask. When this one was at the northern stronghold, this one heard that your distinguished kingdom had an Imperial Protector that came to save us. Might this one ask just who that honored figure is, or if the honored Imperial Advisors can speak just how he knows the Gesun Kingdom?”

Hearing the question, everyone seated at the table immediately looked to the gathered Qinhuang Kingdom’s Imperial Advisors. Khafir had asked the question that was on everyone’s mind. Each one of them knew that as an Imperial Advisor for the Qinhuang Kingdom, there should be no connection with the Gesun Kingdom.

The five Imperial Advisors looked at each other as if to say something silently. They were all high ranking members, so if it had been just any regular person inquiring about their Imperial Protector, they would have been extremely displeased. Earlier they hadn’t dared reveal any discontent to the specific group in front of them for fear of offending one of the groups their Imperial Protector was friends with. However, this was a good opportunity to find out more about their Imperial Protector.

The five Imperial Protectors were silent for a moment before Xiao Tian spoke, “Our Imperial Protector’s name is Jian Chen, might one of you recognize the name?”

At the name of Jian Chen, everyone revealed confused looks.

They had never heard of such a name before.

Seeing everyone's faces, the five Imperial Advisors all felt some confusion themselves. With their eyes, they could see that everyone was not familiar with such a name. This result had made them feel curious as well, was there really a connection between the Gesun Kingdom and their Imperial Protector?

In another splendid palace hall, there was a loud clamor as many armored men were eating with joy and laughing with each other. Not only were there high ranking commanders, there were also many representatives of the major powers to the kingdom. Even two of the king's sons were seated there as they gave toasts.

Among them, the most prominent looking figure was a youth in white robes. The youth looked to be around twenty-seven years old, and although he wasn't a part of the royal family, every single person within the halls was toasting him. Even the two princes were actively talking with the youth without any arrogance. If anyone who didn't know them had witnessed this sight, they would have assumed that the three of them were good friends.

This youth was Ming Dong. He had originally been with the Changyang Clan at the western stronghold. Originally, he had planned on going back with the Changyang clan after the war ended, but at the request of the king, he had found it hard to decline coming to participate in this feast.

"Jian Chen, it's been half a year since you should have left the Holy Lands. Tomorrow I'll head to the Changyang clan and wait for your return. I don't doubt that we'll see each other soon, then,

we'll leave for the Tian Yuan Continent and defeat our foes!" Ming Dong thought to himself back to the days when he and Jian Chen were together. Not only did Ming Dong feel a brotherly camaraderie with Jian Chen, but he was also indebted to him. If it were not for Jian Chen saving his life way back before, he wouldn't have such power or Jian Chen's assistance now.

If he hadn't meet Jian Chen, he wouldn't have been able to go with Jian Chen to Mercenary City and meet his uncle Tian. If he had not met his uncle Tian, he would have never been able to walk the path toward the heavens.

After the feast ended, Ming Dong was invited to stay at the imperial palace for the night. Ever since the Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom had found out there was no connection between the Gesun Kingdom and Jian Chen, they had lost any interest on staying here. So when the feast ended, they declined to stay and immediately left the imperial palace.

When the five Imperial Advisors left, the experts of the Gesun Kingdom had no desire to stay either and began to return home.

Xiao Tian and the other four walked on the streets away from the palace for a while before Qing Xiaofan spoke, "What should we do next, where do we find the Imperial Protector?"

"To Lore City!" Xiao Tian spoke. "Before he left, the Imperial Protector said that he would be staying in Lore City for a while, let's go there."

“That works. However, I have a proposal. Since we don’t get to do this often, why don’t we go at our own pace. In any case, the war is over and it’s unlikely anything bad will happen to the Imperial Protector, so let us go at our own pace.” Tian Luo spoke.

After the other four men agreed, one of them spoke, “En, Tian Luo has a good idea. Since we are in no rush, we may as well take our time. Let us see the homeland where our Imperial Protector grew up and see just what environment this was to bring about such a genius.”

.....

Lore City’s Changyang clan.

The Hua Yun Sect had already gathered outside the Changyang clan’s gates. Inside, several hundred soldiers were gathered by ready to fight.

The leader of the Changyang clan, Chengyang Ba, stood calmly in front of the crowd from the Hua Yun Sect. Right behind him, several elders of the clan stood by with frosty glares toward their enemy.

In front of them, the Hua Yun Sect’s patriarch Cheng Fei had a dozen men behind him as well. Their eyes were sharp like swords and they were all Earth Saint Masters, but the scars on their faces made them seem even more intimidating.

“Changyang Ba, our Hua Yun Sect does not wish to quarrel with you, but Changyang Xiangtian cut off the arm of my child which is a sin I cannot forgive. If you do not hand him over to the Hua Yun Sect, my Hua Yun Sect will be forced to make a move.” Cheng Fei spoke as he glared at Changyang Ba coldly.

Changyang Ba snorted, “Cheng Fei, that year has long since past. It was clearly your son Cheng Mingxiang’s fault after he inflicted heavy wounds upon my own child, Ah’Hu. The troubles that happened afterward came from the trouble that Cheng Mingxiang caused himself. If you wish to blame someone, then blame your own child for his lack of skill. A Great Saint having his arm cut off by a Primary Saint.” Now that the strength of the Changyang clan was far greater than before, Changyang Ba was not afraid of the Hua Yun Sect. So when it came to them, Changyang Ba freely spoke his mind without any filter.

Cheng Fei’s face grew dark as he regarded Changyang Ba with a dangerous voice, “Changyang Ba, could it be that you wish to wage war with my Hua Yun Sect?”

“Although the patriarch is not here, our Changyang clan will not stand to be bullied. If you wish to force our hand, then we will naturally fight against you. Let us see just which power is stronger, your Hua Yun Sect, or my Changyang clan.” Changyang Ba spoke without any semblance of humor being heard in his voice.

“It is true that our patriarch is gone, but do not think our Changyang clan will be bullied like this. We will uphold the strength that our patriarch left behind and right the wrongs that we have once committed those years ago.” Another elder said.

Cheng Fei's face grew even darker as he spoke, "Do you not understand the consequence of offending our Hua Yun Sect? For the sake of a single person, the entire Changyang clan will fall, do you truly want that?" Within Cheng Fei's heart, he didn't wish to fight with the Changyang clan since he had heard of Chang Wuji's strength at the northern stronghold. At his current level, even if the two Heaven Saint Masters from the Hua Yun Sect were to join hands, it would be unclear on whether or not their sect could win.

"Hmph. Even if our Changyang clan falls and becomes a minor clan, the Hua Yun Sect will not be much better off." Changyang Ba laughed coldly.

The two sides remained still for a moment, both of them had a little fear in their hearts since both clans knew that their strengths were nearly equal. In the case that a fight broke out, both sides would take a loss and lose power.

After four hours of deadlock, a sudden energy could be seen flying from beyond the horizon. A small speck drew closer toward the Changyang clan before slowly descending down from the sky. Slowly, it arrived right in front of the Hua Yun Sect.

This was an elder with a fiery red robe and white hair that accentuated his elderly face.

Seeing this elder, the Hua Yun Sect's patriarch Cheng Fei immediately looked excited. Speaking with hesitation, he spoke, "Ma-master... have you broke through?"

The elder nodded his head with a faint smile and excitement. “The heavens have not forgotten about me. I never would have guessed that at the final moment, I would suddenly grasp the concepts of the mysteries of the world and make the breakthrough to become a Heaven Saint Master.”

Chapter 441: The Return Of Chang Bai

“Master, you’ve finally broken through, that’s wonderful!” Cheng Fei’s face lit up with excitement and joy. His master had somehow managed to become a Heaven Saint Master just at the crux of the limit, meaning that the Hua Yun Sect now had three Heaven Saint Masters. This was more than the imperial palace and made them the strongest faction within the Gesun Kingdom.

In Cheng Fei’s mind, he could already see the Gesun Kingdom’s king treating the Hua Yun Sect with far more respect and submission.

Seeing their Hua Yun Sect gain another Heaven Saint Master, the men standing behind Cheng Fei all looked extremely happy and looked at the elder with respect.

On the other side, everyone from the Changyang clan had a sour look on their faces as they all glared darkly. The Hua Yun Sect having three Heaven Saint Masters wasn’t something they wanted at all.

“Saiya, I didn’t think that instead of dying, you would make the breakthrough.” One of the elders from the Changyang clan spoke. Saiya was the master of Cheng Fei and was already 400 years old. Because he had a talent that was on par with a regular cultivator, it had taken him a very long time to reach the Sixth Cycle Earth Saint Master realm. He had been stuck at the final step for many dozens of years without being able to comprehend the world energy at all. Since there wasn’t much time until his natural lifespan was over, no one expected him to make the breakthrough

at the final moment to become a Heaven Saint Master.

Saiya laughed out loud, “The heavens haven’t yet forsaken me. Changyang Yunkang, I didn’t think that you would be stuck here. If you don’t hurry and work hard, you won’t have any chances left.”

“Hmph!” The elder replied without any further comment.

“Master, your timing is perfect. My son Cheng Mingxiang’s arm had been cut off by one of the Changyang clan, but for the sake of protecting that one, the Changyang clan has made us an enemy. I hope that master will help settle things and take revenge for my son’s arm.” Cheng Fei spoke to Saiya. Whether or not they would be able to take revenge on Changyang Xiangtian would depend on his master.

Saiya nodded his head, “I’ve heard about the matters with Cheng Mingxiang. This is a problem to our own honor, rest assured, I will make sure justice is dealt with appropriately.”

After responding, Saiya looked at the Changyang clan. “You would do best in bringing him out quickly, otherwise you will force my hand, you should know the consequence of that.”

A Heaven Saint Master was far different than an Earth Saint Master. It didn’t matter if that person had only just become a Heaven Saint Master, an Earth Saint Master wouldn’t be a match for them.

The group from the Changyang clan had stone for faces as they looked at the power in front of them. But Changyang Ba did not step back and instead spoke, “We will not hand him over.”

Saiya’s eyes grew cold for a moment before snorting. A large amount of power began to radiate from his body and pressure the men from the Changyang clan mercilessly. Against such power, the Changyang Clan’s Saint Masters and Great Saint Masters grew deathly pale in the face. Unable to even take a step back, they began to cough blood from their lips. The strength of a Heaven Saint Master was simply something they could not endure.

The remaining men that were still standing now were the dozen Earth Saint Masters from the Changyang Clan. Each one grit their teeth in pain, but their attempt to endure such power was incredibly taxing on their energy. While Changyang Ba was the leader of the clan, he only had the strength of a Great Saint Master.

Within the manor, Jian Chen’s eyes had a fierce glint to them. Although his aunts here weren’t able to understand what was happening, he himself could see the outside situation clearly. He would not allow for the Heaven Saint Master of the Hua Yun Sect to do as he pleased like this.

Jian Chen walked toward the outside with a dark look, but before he could take several steps, a strong arm blocked his path before the sound of his mother could be heard.

“Xiang’er, where are you going? Listen to your mother and stay here.” Bi Yuntian’s face grew even more concerned. In the past, she had wished every day and night that she would finally be able

to see her son, and now that wish had finally come true. But not even 24 hours after his return, the Hua Yun Sect had arrived in front of their gates, causing Bi Yuntian to feel exceedingly worried about losing her beloved son again.

“Mother, your son does not fear the Hua Yun Sect. Please let me go.” Jian Chen spoke.

“Absolutely not!” Bi Yuntian had been absolute with her words without any room for discussion. Both of her hands grabbed at Jian Chen’s arm and lamented, “Xiang’er, please listen to your mother’s words. Please be obedient and stay here. The Hua Yun Sect will be taken care of by your father.”

“Mother, your child isn’t as weak as he was years before. The Hua Yun Sect will definitely not harm your son.” Jian Chen explained.

“Xiang’er, don’t speak such foolish words. How are you strong enough to fight the Hua Yun Sect? Listen to your mother, stay here and do not leave my side.” Bi Yuntian pleaded with tears flowing from her eyes.

Seeing the pleading look on his mother’s face, Jian Chen sighed to himself. His heart had softened since his return and he couldn’t bear to see his mother hurt, “Fine then. Mother, your child will stay here.”

Outside the courtyard, Saiya smiled at the struggling men from the Changyang clan. “I will ask you one last time, will you hand

him over or not.”

“If you wish to take someone from my Changyang clan, you will never see our doors open to you. The honor of my Changyang clan will not be so easily trampled over by you. If you wish to start a war, then continue at it!” Changyang Ba spoke. Although the Hua Yun Sect had three Heaven Saint Masters that had plenty of power, Changyang Ba still did not have any hint of fear.

“Seems like you’ll have to taste some pain before you turn obedient.” Saiya’s eyes grew cold as he extended both of his hands. All of the fire elements in the world began to gather around him as an indication that he was about to attack.

“Forward, everyone!”

The Earth Saint Masters from the Changyang clan let out a loud cry and formed their Saint Weapons from the Saint Force that exploded from their bodies. In a flash, they charged at Saiya and brought their Saint Weapons toward him in several different areas.

Saiya had only just made the breakthrough to become a Heaven Saint Master, so the world energy was still unfamiliar to him. With all the fire elements in the world still gathering around him, Saiya could only abandon his move in order to bring out his own Saint Weapon to defend himself against the dozen Earth Saint Masters.

Both sides clashed with a tremendous explosion of energy, causing damage to the courtyards of the Changyang clan.

However, a Heaven Saint Master was a Heaven Saint Master in the end. The difference between one and an Earth Saint Master was unable to be made up for. With Saiya's strike, he easily knocked back the Earth Saint Masters.

However, the Earth Saint Masters didn't stop there. With loud shouts, tremendous power exploded from their bodies, increasing their strengths three-folds instantaneously. With another charge, the dozen Saint Weapons blocked off any escape path for Saiya.

Seeing the group of elders suddenly gain a tremendous boost in strength, Saiya had a shocked look on his face. Growing serious, the Saint Weapon in his hand flashed like lightning as he began to fight earnestly with the group.

The sounds of weapons hitting other weapons could be heard loud and clear. With each strike, a ripple of energy blew about the courtyard and brought it to an even worse state. Despite the tough battle, the dozen Earth Saint Masters from the Changyang clan were able to temporarily ward off the Heaven Saint Master Saiya.

Seeing how he was having so much trouble with the dozen Earth Saint Masters, Saiya felt that this was a bit embarrassing, especially with the Hua Yun Sect right there to see them. With a loud shout, he spoke, "If you are this stubborn about the matter, then don't blame me for being impolite!" Saiya immediately began to go all out and use the explosive energy of his Heaven Saint Master strength. Hitting each Earth Saint Master's Saint Weapon with his own, he managed to send them flying back with blood spilling from their mouths.

As a result, the Earth Saint Masters were all injured one after another by Saiya. Blood flew out of their mouths, each one of the men who had been fighting with him on equal ground before were quickly defeated.

Changyang Ba's face grew difficult to look at as well. A Heaven Saint Master was far stronger than an Earth Saint Master. Even a dozen Earth Saint Masters working together weren't enough to pose a challenge for him. These elders were the strongest Earth Saint Masters the Changyang clan had to offer, and if they were not enough, the Changyang clan had no other immediate solution.

Saiya let out a cold smile as he regarded the dozen Earth Saint Masters. Without looking, he said, "Cheng Fei, call out some people to grab the man. If anyone stops them, spare them no mercy."

"Yes, master." The patriarch spoke joyously before commanding several people to go search the manor.

Within Changyang Hu's room, Jian Chen's handsome face hardened as a large amount of killing intent radiated from his eyes. Just as he was about to move out of his mother's grasp, his face suddenly slackened and eased up.

At that moment, before the men the Hua Yun Sect had commanded could enter the manor, a loud whistling sound could be heard as a fiery figure came blazing toward them from the horizon. Even from far away, the amount of power it radiated was potent enough to scorch the clouds in the sky.

Saiya's face grew shocked as he hissed, "Not good, Chang Wuji is back!"

Chapter 442: Power

Saiya's words caused the patriarch to look shocked as well. He had a deep fear of Chang Wuji since he knew that at the northern stronghold, Chang Wuji had used a Heaven Tier Battle Skill to kill two Heaven Saint Masters. This to him, was an incredibly shocking fact.

Quickly, a cyan robed man came descending from the sky to the ground, and landed in front of the Changyang clan in opposition to the Hua Yun Sect.

“Chang Bai, you’ve finally returned!” Changyang Ba had a happy look to his face as he looked at the new elder. He was excited because Chang Bai was a Heaven Saint Master. Now that he had returned, they were able to defend the clan against Saiya, and prevent the Hua Yun Sect from being able to look through the manor as they pleased. Not only would his fourth child be saved, but their honor would remain safe as well.

At the most crucial moment, Chang Bai suddenly returned to save Changyang Ba by tossing him a rope to grab hold of. The heart that had leaped into his throat finally fell back down and even the other Earth Saint Masters gave a sigh in relief. There was finally a Heaven Saint Master that could help them.

Chang Wuji gave a hard look as he surveyed the broken courtyard around him and then to the pale white elders. Upon seeing their wounds, Chang Wuji's eyes gained a baleful aura as he spoke, “Leader, just what happened here.”

Walking forward, he spoke, “Chang Bai, yesterday, Xiang’er suddenly returned home. The Hua Yun Sect somehow heard news of his return and came to capture him.”

“What? The fourth master has returned home?” Chang Bai’s face grew shocked. There had been no sign of Jian Chen for several years after he left. At one point, Chang Bai had even doubted that Jian Chen would ever come back. He didn’t expect that after so long his fourth master would abruptly come back. This was something that he felt was extremely unexpected.

Changyang Ba nodded his head with a faint smile. “Xiang’er suddenly came back from who knows where. After being lost for so long, he has returned safe and sound.”

“He’s back, that’s all that matters!” Chang Bai’s face lit up with happiness. Jian Chen had been a talented genius that Chang Bai had huge expectations for. He had even looked after Jian Chen while growing up, so his feelings for him were rather deep.

Chang Wuji stifled the happiness in his heart and glared at the Hua Yun Sect with a dangerous look. With a furious voice, he spoke, “Although the master isn’t here, our Changyang clan will not be so easily bullied. Hua Yun Sect, remove yourself from my sight!” With that, Chang Bai’s arms clenched the air, causing a wave of world energy to gather at an alarming rate. Then, with a push outward, the energy flew toward the Hua Yun Sect.

Against such a strong blow, the men from the Hua Yun Sect weren’t able to defend themselves at all. Each one flew into the sky and fell outside the courtyards, but several Earth Saint Masters

somehow managed to defend themselves.

Even the newly advanced Heaven Saint Master Saiya found it difficult to resist. Both of his feet dragged against the ground, leaving behind deep skidmark from his backward momentum.

Chang Bai's control of the world energy was exceedingly strong and fine tuned. There hadn't been any form of damage to the surrounding area. He had already been in the Heaven Saint Master realm for many years, so his strength far outstripped that of Saiya.

Seeing that he was unable to defend against such a blow from Chang Wuji, Saiya's face grew ugly while fear crept into his heart.

Chang Wuji had been a secretive person and was not counted within the top ten experts of the Gesun Kingdom. Only those of the Changyang clan had known that Chang Bai was a hidden expert. If it were not for the four kingdoms, his strength would have never been known to anyone outside of the clan.

Chang Wuji's eyes fell upon Saiya with a little surprise, "I believe you are called Saiya? I didn't think that you would become a Heaven Saint Master, but because you've injured my Changyang clan, don't blame me for being impolite. The honor of my Changyang clan cannot be so easily trampled upon." With that, Chang Wuji's right hand clenched the air, causing all of the world energy around him to transform into fire—the strongest of the six elements in terms of offensive might.

Chang Wuji's speed at gathering the fire elements was extremely

fast. In an instant, he had formed a giant sword of fire that flew toward Saiya.

Blanching, Saiya knew that as a recent Heaven Saint Master he was not a match for Chang Wuji. Without hesitation, Saiya instantly took out his Saint Weapon to attack the fire sword.

“Bang!”

A large wave of energy exploded outward after the initial collision, covering the entire area within its spread. At the same time, a faint red glow could be seen protecting the entire Changyang clan. Even the walls to the manor were protected from the energy wave.

Saiya let out a mouthful of blood and quickly became pale before staggering back. Although he was a Heaven Saint Master, the difference between the two was far too much if he couldn't even handle a single blow.

The disciples of the Hua Yun Sect had been caught in the blast as well. When the wave of fire had engulfed them, several of the men had lost their lives while many others had barely escaped with their lives. However, they themselves were in a sorry position with their clothes burned completely away.

In an instant, the previously winning Hua Yun Sect fell into disarray from Chang Wuji's appearance. Chang Wuji's strength caused the entire Hua Yun Sect to go quiet with dark expressions.

Suddenly, two giant forces of power came flying forward from far away. As they approached, they slowly dropped down in front of the Changyang Manor.

These two men looked to be seventy year old elders with white robes and bright eyes. However, their faces were scrunched up in anger as they looked forward.

However, the moment the Hua Yun Sect's patriarch saw these two elders, he let out a look of joy and immediately knelt down. "I pay my respects to the grand elders!"

The entire group of disciples from the Hua Yun Sect immediately followed suit and greeted the two elders. Their voices were extremely respectful and shook the sky.

The two grand elders looked ahead of them for a moment before one of them spoke up, "Cheng Fei, what is going on here."

After asking, the patriarch explained the entire story to the two elders. Upon listening, the two elders grew quiet for a moment. If it was in the past, the Hua Yun Sect wouldn't allow for such treatment from the Changyang clan, and would have beaten them all to death a long time ago. Now that Chang Wuji's strength had been revealed after the events at the northern stronghold, the two elders were secretly afraid of him and didn't dare belittle the Changyang clan. To be able to kill two Heaven Saint Masters wasn't the work any regular person could do. Chang Wuji even had a Heaven Tier Battle Skill which placed heavy pressure on the two grand elders.

One of the grand elders looked to Chang Wuji wearily, “Chang Wuji, with one move you’ve killed a dozen of my Hua Yun Sect. You are being too fierce.”

Chang Wuji let out a snort, “Your Hua Yun Sect has caused such a mess within my Changyang clan and injured a dozen of our clan’s strongest. How should such a debt be repaid?” Chang Wuji took a step forward with a head held high for the two experts, ready to fight if need be.

The two grand elders from the Hua Yun Sect were taken back for a moment, but they did not shirk away. One of the two immediately explained, I’ve heard of the matter from those years ago. The fault lies with Changyang Xiangtian, he cut off the arm of our patriarch’s son, Cheng Mingxiang. If we tally things up, it is the fault of your Changyang clan. Our Hua Yun Sect only wishes to do things right.”

“You jest! The matter had already been investigated into, everything was because of the instigation your Cheng Mingxiang caused with our fourth master. If there’s anyone to blame, blame Cheng Mingxiang. A Middle Great Saint having his arm cut off by a Primary Saint is too laughable.” Chang Wuji spoke without holding back.

Chapter 443: Reveal Of Strength

Chang Wuji's words were extremely heavy for the two grand elders to hear—it was practically an insult saying the patriarch of the Hua Yun Sect had a worthless son.

“Chang Wuji, we will remember today's events, let's go!” One of the grand elders spoke before leading the group away from the Changyang Manor.

The Changyang clan of today was not the same as it was before because of Chang Wuji. He was enough for the two grand elders to give up. Even if they fought him at the same time, they wouldn't be able to take him since they feared his Heaven Tier Battle Skill the most.

Despite the Hua Yun Sect having one new Heaven Saint Master, he had only just stepped into that realm. Using him to bully some Earth Saint Masters would be fine, but fighting against a Heaven Saint Master was not possible. The difference between a First Cycle Heaven Saint Master and Chang Wuji was far too wide.

Chang Wuji didn't embarrass the Hua Yun Sect anymore. The Changyang clan of today was similar to the Hua Yun Sect. If either one wanted to fight, there would be heavy losses for both sides that neither party wanted.

“Sid, have the servants clean up the place.” Chang Wuji looked to one of the elders.

“Yes!” The elder named Sid replied respectfully before heading back. He was the second of two housekeepers of the Changyang clan. Chang Wuji was the head housekeeper and Sid was the secondary housekeeper that provided assistance to Chang Wuji whenever needed.

Looking toward the other elders, Chang Wuji spoke, “Fellow elders, please go and treat your wounds.”

After exchanging several words of greeting to Chang Wuji, the elders left while the hundreds of soldiers under Changyang Ba scattered as well. In a flash, the entire place grew quiet with only the scattered remains of the courtyard being seen.

After everyone had left, Chang Wuji let out a light sigh before a comforting smile overtook his face. “I never would have thought that the fourth master would return so suddenly. What a celebratory matter, leader, please take me to see the fourth master. After so many years, I wish to see just how strong the fourth master has grown.”

Changyang Ba let out a laugh, “Xiang’er is currently in Changyang Hu’s room. Chang Bai, come with me.”

Afterward, Changyang Ba and Chang Bai both left for Changyang Hu’s room. In the room, three women were standing by Jian Chen’s side, the sight itself was very eye-catching.

As soon as Chang Bai entered the room and saw Jian Chen, his entire face slackened and his mouth dropped open in a stupefied

manner.

Changyang Ba hadn't noticed the look on Chang Bai's face and consoled his apprehensive wives. "The Hua Yun Sect have retreated for now, so don't worry. Xiang'er is fine, the Hua Yun Sect will not dare offend us now."

Upon hearing this, Bu Yuntian let out a long breath in relief. Her heart began to slow down from all the shock while Jian Chen's aunts Yu Fengyan and Ling Long also let out breaths in relief.

"I pay my respects to Chang Bai!" Jian Chen cupped his hands and bowed to him. Seeing the thunderstruck look on his face, Jian Chen couldn't help but reveal a devilish smile.

Jian Chen's voice caused Chang Bai to snap out of his silence and he began to stutter, "Y... you... are you... really... the fourth master?" Seeing the familiar face, Chang Bai couldn't help but think back to the time where he had gone to the Pingyang Kingdom's stronghold. Where he met a mysterious youth that had battled with five Heaven Saint Masters before personally killing four of them. He had even caused the expert from the Qiangnan Kingdom to lose an arm before that expert had fled. The appearance of that youth was the exact same one as the one in front of him.

Changyang Ba heard the voice of Chang Bai feel a little off and turned to give him a strange look. Upon seeing Chang Bai's face, he couldn't help but feel curious just what made Chang Bai lose his manners so suddenly.

“Chang Bai, what’s wrong?” Changyang Ba asked with concern. He couldn’t figure out just what was wrong with Chang Bai.

Jian Chen’s mother Bi Yuntian and his two aunts gave a similar look of confusion. Chang Bai’s sudden loss of composure was extremely strange to them. This was the very first time they had ever seen such an expression on him.

Jian Chen still had a faint smile on his face as he nodded, “Chang Bai, I truly am Xiangtian. Could it be that you cannot recognize me?”

“N-no... that’s not possible.” Chang Bai still looked stunned as he looked at Jian Chen. The mysterious youth that had killed four Heaven Saint Masters was his fourth master, Changyang Xiangtian? This was exceedingly hard to believe because when the fourth master was fifteen, he was only a Primary Saint. It had only been five to six years since his departure, so Changyang Xiangtian becoming a Heaven Saint Master was utterly inconceivable.

“Chang Bai, what are you saying?” Changyang Ba asked once more. Changyang Ba was completely unable to make any sense of the situation at hand.

Chang Bai let out a deep breath to calm down. No longer as surprised he slowly spoke, “Clan leader, do you remember when we were at the northern stronghold, I told you a mysterious expert had killed and cut off the heads of four Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom?”

Changyang Ba nodded, but did not say anything and waited for Chang Bai to continue.

Chang Bai went silent for a moment. When he spoke again, his voice shook, “That mysterious expert, it was the fourth master!”

“What?” Changyang Ba revealed a surprised look on his face. He didn’t believe his ears and asked once more, “Chang Bai, what did you just say?”

“At the Pingyang Kingdom, the expert that killed and cut off the heads of the four Heaven Saint Masters was the fourth master!” Chang Bai spoke once more. He had repeated it slowly and allowed everyone to hear what he said clearly.

Chang Bai’s words caused the entire room to go silent. Everyone could only look at Jian Chen—even Changyang Hu who was on the bed looked at Jian Chen in utter shock.

Bi Yuntian was the first to snap out of her shock and smiled, “Chang Bai, you must be mistaken. Xiangtian is only 21 years old, how could he be that strong?”

Changyang Ba looked to Jian Chen and asked with a shaking voice, “Xiang’er, is what Chang Bai says true? Did you kill the four Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom?” Changyang Ba was eagerly awaiting a response. He didn’t dare believe his son was that strong, but he couldn’t help but ask. Chang Bai was not a man that would speak without thinking first.

Jian Chen nodded, “Chang Bai is correct. Father, the four Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom were killed by me.”

Every single person within the room was stunned by Jain Chen’s words. A youth that was only 21 years old was able to kill a Heaven Saint Master, that was a shocking piece of news.

“How is that possible, Xiang’er, you left the Changyang clan when you were fifteen years old and a Primary Saint. It has been only six years, how could you become so strong?” Bi Yuntian was astonished, her eyes were wide open.

“Xiangtian, just how or what way were you able to kill an enemy Heaven Saint Master?” Yu Fengyan spoke with surprise.

“Xiang’er, just how strong have you become? I can’t even seem to tell.” Changyang Ba’s voice shook with unrestrainable emotion. He was extremely overjoyed and simply could not use words to describe such joy.

Jian Chen went silent for a moment before speaking, “Father, mother, because of a chance of luck, my path of cultivation changed drastically. I’ve already completely separated myself from the class system of the Tian Yuan Continent. My strength is most likely at the Heaven Saint Master rank since I’m already able to control the world energy.”

When it came to his own strength, Jian Chen didn’t know how to accurately classify himself. He was able to kill a Heaven Saint

Master with the Origin energy of the azure and violet Sword Spirits. With that energy, even a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master was not someone to fear. If he were to lose the Origin energy, it would take a considerable amount of energy to use his ability to control anything to kill a Heaven Saint Master.

“A Heaven Saint Master! A Heaven Saint Master! Xiang’er, are you really a Heaven Saint Master?” Bi Yuntian spoke joyously. Her entire body began to shake with joy. There was no way she wouldn’t be happy, since her son was a Heaven Saint Master.

Jian Chen’s two other aunts let out flabbergasted expressions as they looked at Jian Chen.

“Good! Very good! You are truly my son and offspring of our Changyang clan! Xiang’er, the strength you wield today is something your dear father is very gratified to see. We, the Changyang clan, are proud of you.” Changyang Ba boomed with laughter. With a son like this, there was nothing more a father could ask for.

Chapter 444: Killing The Hua Yun Sect (One)

Chang Bai exhaled slowly with some minor shock still, “The fourth master is quite the genius. I once held large expectations for the fourth master, but I never would have imagined that after six years, the fourth master would transform into a Heaven Saint Master. Such a talent like this is rarely seen even once every ten thousand years on the continent.”

“Haha...” Hearing Chang Bai’s praise, Changyang Ba couldn’t help but laugh from the joy that sprung from his heart. Even his eyes had tears flowing from them he was so full of joy.

“This is far too unbelievable for anyone. Xiangtian is a Heaven Saint Master? We should spread this news around immediately, with such a genius in the Changyang clan, even the imperial palace will try to curry favor with us.” Jian Chen’s aunt Yu Fengyan spoke.

Straight away, Jian Chen replied, “Second aunt, something like this shouldn’t be revealed so easily. I do not wish for many people to know.”

A 21 year old Heaven Saint Master would spread through the continent like wildfire. It would surely bring about trouble, therefore Jian Chen did not wish for everyone to know about it just yet.

“The fourth master is correct, we should not publicly announce this just yet. Let us hide it for now, if the major powers within the

continent were to hear about the fourth master's talent, who knows what might happen in the future? Some may decide to bring the fourth master in their own grace, some may decide that the fourth master may be a danger to them later." Chang Bai spoke seriously.

Changyang Ba nodded his head in understanding. As he began to calm down, he spoke, "Chang Bai is correct. Xiang'er's secret should be kept within our clan. Although it would bring us great honor if known, it would also bring trouble to Xiang'er."

Hearing this, Bi Yuntian felt some fear for her child. There was no one more concerned for her child than her, and even the second aunt felt the severeness of the situation. A man innocent of any crime would still be guilty of treasuring a jade ring. All the adults here knew that people understood that line of reasoning, and to their eyes, Jian Chen had transformed into a precious treasure.

Hearing Chang Bai and his father speak, Jian Chen didn't care for the problem any more. He was well aware that with his strength, there was no danger to be had unless he came across a Saint Ruler. However, even if a Saint Ruler wanted to do something to him, Jian Chen's status as an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom was enough for the Qinhuang Kingdom to take action on his behalf.

Within the Gesun Kingdom's imperial palace, the royally dressed king and the headmaster of Kargath Academy Khafir were standing within a pavilion situated in the garden.

"Khafir, who do you think the Imperial Protector, Jian Chen is?

Why would he rush from a distant kingdom to our Gesun Kingdom to help out? Although our Gesun Kingdom has many rich lands, it isn't enough to provoke the Qinhuang Kingdom's interest, furthermore, the distance between our kingdoms is far too wide for it to matter." The king of the Gesun Kingdom pondered curiously. These were questions he had spent many hours thinking about, but he had not arrived at an answer yet.

Khafir shook his head, "The name of 'Jian Chen' is not one I recognize. I too am puzzled on just why the Qinhuang Kingdom would provide assistance to our kingdom. For them to come from such a distant kingdom, there has to be some sort of connection between their Imperial Protector and our Gesun Kingdom."

The king's eyes narrowed together with a bright glow visible, "Khafir, do you think it has to do with Patriarch Changyang?"

Khafir's eyes lit up with a bright gleam at the question. At the same time, a guard from outside came running in before kneeling before the two, "Your majesty, I come bearing an urgent report from Lore City!"

Upon hearing that there was news from Lore City, the king commanded, "Hand it over."

The guard immediately walked toward the king and respectfully placed the message into the king's hands. Unraveling the message, the king read the message before exclaiming in shock, "He was still alive?"

Khafir's body stiffened as he spoke in astonishment, "Did Patriarch Changyang return? If he has, then this matter with the Qinhuang Kingdom is all but over."

The king shook his head before handing the message to Khafir.

Reading the contents of the message, Khafir displayed a look of shock on his face as well, "Changyang Xiangtian? I had no idea that he was alive or had even come back. When he left, it was without a trace, even the Changyang clan couldn't find any trace of him when they searched for him. I had thought that he died already, but for him to return, that is quite shocking."

The king had a smile on his face as he spoke, "That Changyang Xiangtian's return is really quite timely now that Chang Wuji's strength has been revealed. If it were not for the matter at the northern stronghold, we would have never known how strong Chang Wuji is. Even the Hua Yun Sect won't dare go against the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian is safe for now."

Khafir nodded his head before thinking back to a few years ago at Kargath Academy when the energy of the world flew around Jian Chen with an explosive force when he became a Saint. "Changyang Xiangtian was no ordinary genius. Given time, he will pass any limits placed on him and will surely be stronger."

One of the maids came rushing forward with a slight bow as she spoke, "Your Majesty, the envoys from the Blue Wind Kingdom, the Andreas Kingdom, the Hidden Dragon Kingdom, and the Pingyang Kingdom have all gathered within the imperial palace and are waiting to be received."

“I understand, you may go.” The king waved his hand.

“Yes, your Majesty.” The maid withdrew back into the palace.

“The might of the Qinhaung Kingdom is truly massive. Those four kingdoms were frightened straight away. Khafir, I’ll be leaving first to see what those four envoys want to do to compensate.”

.....

Coming from within the Changyang Manor, the fourth master’s return quickly spread through Lore City. Even the other three major clans within the city heard the news and the leaders of each clan immediately came by bearing congratulatory gifts. Although the Changyang clan was only one of the four strongest clans in Lore City, every single person knew that the Changyang clan was the most revered within the city. This was because they had been here before Lore City was even founded while the other three clans came later.

Since the Changyang clan was secretive by nature, the common masses had always thought the four clans were on equal footing.

Changyang Ba personally greeted the three clan leaders and Chang Bai received them into the hall, much to the honor of the three leaders. Although Chang Bai was a Heaven Saint Master, he did not exude the arrogance that was commonly seen with one. He was the greatest example of what a loyal housekeeper was, by

doing what he was told to do. Even in front of Changyang Ba, he always referred to himself as a servant.

The three leaders' main purpose for coming to the manor was hopes of arranging a marriage between one of their daughters to the Changyang clan's fourth master. When Changyang Ba informed them that his fourth child had already been engaged to princess Ge Lan, they all revealed disappointed looks on their faces. After staying for a little longer, they spoke several words and left.

That afternoon, Jian Chen walked out of Changyang Manor into the streets. He was headed to where Shen Fang and Sans were staying. After taking the two out of the inn they were in, he headed back to the Changyang clan.

“We pay our respects to the fourth master!” The guards at the gates immediately spoke to Jian Chen, by now, everyone recognized just who Jian Chen was.

Jian Chen nodded his head and brought Shen Fang and Sans into the courtyards. Calling for two maids, he had them brought to Chang Bai. Asking him to make preparations for the two, Jian Chen had spoke of the relationship between him and the two.

When Chang Bai heard about how her husband had lost his life to save Jian Chen's, Chang Bai's face had grown extremely serious. Saying that he would personally take care of the preparations, he reported the matter to Jian Chen's mother, Bi Yuntian.

When Jian Chen's parents heard about the connection between Jian Chen, Shen Fang, and Sans, they immediately stopped their tasks at hand and went to pamper them graciously without caring for the social gap between them.

And so, Shen Fang and Sans started to live at Changyang Manor for the meanwhile. However, the news that Kendall had died had not been disclosed to Shen Fang and her son.

Jian Chen and Chang Bai slowly walked through the courtyards before Jian Chen asked out of the blue, "Chang Bai, is there a method for a shattered Saint Weapon to be reformed?"

Chang Bai shook his head, "There is none to my knowledge. Could this be for Ken Xiaosan?"

Jian Chen sighed, "Ken Xiaosan was hurt because of me. If I do not resolve this matter, I will not be able to rest easily."

Chang Bai went silent for a moment. "Fourth master, the Tian Yuan Continent has all sorts of strange and magical items. Our current knowledge is merely the tip of the iceberg. Although we don't know of any method to repair the shattered Saint Weapon of a person, it does not mean there is no proof that it cannot be done."

Jian Chen went silent for a moment, if he could not heal Sans, he would never be able to forgive himself. Sans was the son of Kendall and had been still hurt because of him.

“Chang Bai, I am going to leave for a moment. I must resolve the matter with the Hua Yun Sect.” Jian Chen declared. His voice was calm and no hint of emotion could be discerned.

Chapter 445: Killing The Hua Yun Sect (Two)

“Fourth master, if you do that, your strength would be revealed. Although it would be a glorious moment for the clan, this servant worries about the troubles that might fall upon your head.” Chang Bai spoke with concern.

“Chang Bai, this isn’t a problem you should worry about. I will take care of everything.” Jian Chen spoke calmly without an ounce of worry for himself.

Seeing the resolute look on Jian Chen’s face, Chang Bai knew that there was no convincing him. To put off his own worries, Chang Bai spoke, “Fourth master, please allow this old man to accompany you then.”

Shaking his head, Jian Chen replied, “Chang Bai, the Hua Yun Sect is something I need to take care of myself. I know my own strength, I alone will be enough.”

Upon hearing Jian Chen’s words, Chang Bai couldn’t help but think back to when they were both at the stronghold of the Pingyang Kingdom. With a small smile, he spoke, “The fourth master is already an expert that can defend himself. If the fourth master wishes to go by himself, then this old servant won’t meddle anymore.”

“Chang Bai, I will trouble you with my mother and father. I will be back soon.” As he spoke about his parents, Jian Chen’s eyes

couldn't help but soften slightly.

“The fourth lady and clan leader will be reassured by me. Fourth master, head out early and come back early.”

Jian Chen nodded his head and began to control the world energy to cover his body. With the wind element surrounding him, Jian Chen instantly blew away into the sky in a blur of cyan. In an instant, he disappeared behind the clouds in the sky.

Seeing Jian Chen disappear, Chang Bai face revealed an astonished look, “Strange, back at the Pingyang Kingdom's borders, I could have sworn that I saw the fourth master using the fire element. Now, he's using the wind element, could it be that the fourth master is able to control both elements?”

Chang Bai looked back to the boundless sky and let out a drawn out sigh. Muttering to himself, he said, “The fourth master has already surpassed all of my expectations. It seems that not after long, the Changyang clan will join the ranks of the strongest clans because of the fourth master.”

“Ai, who knows when the master will return. If he knew that the Changyang clan had such an outstanding child, who knows how happy he would be.”

Afterward, Chang Bai left to look for Changyang Ba and tell him the news. After receiving the information, Changyang Ba's eyebrows scrunched together as he spoke with worry, “Chang Bai, will there be any problem with Xiang'er going by himself?”

Chang Bai shook his head, “Unlikely. When I first witnessed his strength, four of the Heaven Saint Masters from the Pingyang Kingdom and Qian Yun from the Qiang Kingdom had been unable to even touch the fourth master. The Hua Yun Sect stands no chance.”

“Then who knows how Xiang’er will decide on how to deal with the Hua Yun Sect. If what you say is true, Xiang’er already possesses the strength to easily destroy the entire Hua Yun Sect. Many years ago, the fact that the Hua Yun Sect had forced Xiang’er to flee his home surely must have left a deep grudge within his heart. Do you think Xiang’er will act upon such a drastic action and destroy the Hua Yun Sect?” Changyang Ba’s eyebrows scrunched together in concern.

Hearing this, Chang Bai was stunned for a moment before growing shocked. “Alas! I hadn’t thought of such a thing at that moment. With the fourth master’s strength, he could truly destroy the Hua Yun Sect. With the war our kingdom has just experienced, our kingdom lacks power. We even lost three Heaven Saint Masters from the battle, depleting our forces by a large amount. If the Hua Yun Sect were to be destroyed by the fourth master, our kingdom will fall into a period of weakness that would take a hundred years to recover from.”

“You speak correctly. If Xiang’er truly kills off every expert from the Hua Yun Sect, there won’t be anything left to do. Our Gesun Kingdom has already lost too many Heaven Saint Masters.” Changyang Ba had a serious look to his face. Whether the Gesun Kingdom would be able to recover or not depended on the support of Heaven Saint Masters. They were the symbols of strength for a

kingdom. Losing them would bring about a giant loss for the entire kingdom.

Furthermore, the patriarch of the Hua Yun Sect was the minister of the Gesun Kingdom. With such an achievement, his status was extremely high. If the Changyang clan were to destroy the Hua Yun Sect, then it would not be an easily forgivable act.

A thousand meters in the air, Jian Chen flew in between the clouds, allowing them to hide his body from below. This time, he was not carrying the tiger cub and had fed it yesterday night with several heavenly resources, causing it to sleep. With the current digestion rate of the tiger cub, it would take two or three days before it would wake up again.

The Hua Yun Sect was about 4000 kilometers away from Lore City and resided upon the most famous mountain in Gesun Kingdom—Tianhua Mountains.

The Hua Yun Sect held a decisive amount of power within the Gesun Kingdom and was the strongest aside from the imperial family. Now that they had a new Heaven Saint Master, the Hua Yun Sect was now the uncontested power within the Gesun Kingdom and could even control the imperial family.

The Hua Yun Sect had resided within the Gesun Kingdom for hundreds of years, back when the kingdom had just barely been established alongside the Changyang clan. At that time, the founding patriarch of the Hua Yun Sect, the patriarch of the Changyang clan, and the very first headmaster of Kargath Academy had been called the ministers of the Gesun Kingdom.

After over four hours of flying, Jian Chen finally arrived at Tianhua Mountains before walking the rest of the way there.

The Hua Yun Sect that were walking on horseback had only just arrived back home, therefore everyone was rushing to bring their items from the horses back inside the monastery. Right in front of the gates were a dozen soldiers standing guard, they were clearly the ones responsible for the gates.

With his head held high, Jian Chen strode for the mountain gates of the Hua Yun Sect. Just as he reached a thirty meters distance, two of the disciples instantly blocked his path and spoke arrogantly, “Who are you and what is your purpose with the Hua Yun Sect?” Saiya’s advancement into the Heaven Saint Master realm had already made news around the sect. This meant the Hua Yun Sect now had three Heaven Saint Masters, making them the strongest faction of power within the entire Gesun Kingdom. With such a title, the normal disciples of the Hua Yun Sect felt utterly prideful, looking down on almost everyone.

Jian Chen’s eyes suddenly turned cold as he swiped at the sky. All of the energy in the world suddenly began to gather in front of Jian Chen’s palm before he pushed it forward, pushing the world energy toward the disciples standing guard. As soon as the disciples were blown away, the door they had been protecting suddenly pushed apart from the world energy, allowing Jian Chen entry.

Chapter 446: Killing The Hua Yun Sect (Three)

The sudden bang that accompanied the doors opening startled all of the nearby disciples. Many of them threw down their items and quickly ran to gather at the gates.

Jian Chen strode past the collapsed gates and continued to walk deep within the sect without any signs of stopping. Swiping with both hands, the world energy continued to gather around his hands before quickly forming two giant blades of fire that flew toward the nearest hallway.

“Bang!”

A loud echo could be heard as the flames licked at the halls, collapsing the entire structure before being charred black. The Hua Yun Sect was built using granite, a flame resistant material. Thus, it would not burn too easily. Originally, Jian Chen planned on destroying the Hua Yun Sect like the Yangji Sect, but the granite buildings forced him to give up on that idea.

This type of development frightened the entire Hua Yun Sect. The flames that filled the sky was extremely dazzling and reflected red upon the entire place, attracting everyone’s attention. Many more disciples from the sect began to gather along with the higher echelons of the sect who leaped over roofs to arrive.

Not too long after, two hundred uniformed men gathered near the gates, surrounding Jian Chen completely.

“Youngster, who are you? Did you wish to die by attacking our Hua Yun Sect...”

“To dare harm our Hua Yun Sect like this, our sect will not forgive you for this...”

The 200 disciples began to curse at Jian Chen angrily with eyes that could shoot fire. Jian Chen had destroyed their gates, an act similar to slapping the face of the entire Hua Yun Sect. This to the disciples was far more than enough to warrant their killing intent.

Right now the Hua Yun Sect had three Heaven Saint Master experts. Within the Gesun Kingdom, this was an unmatched power. Three Heaven Saint Masters was an honor that made even the regular disciples of the sect feel extremely proud. Which caused their eyes to shine brightly and they had begun to look down on everyone.

“Second teacher has arrived, let him through.”

Suddenly, a large voice called out, causing the entire group of disciples to suddenly split into two to form a road. A middle-aged man wearing an embroidered robe came striding forward proudly as a light from his eyes like the shine of a sword as he stared at Jian Chen.

“Sire, who are you and what reason have you to attack our Hua Yun Sect. Without a good reason, then no matter who you are, do not expect to leave this place after today.” The man spoke.

Hearing this, Jian Chen's eyes grow colder as he spoke, "The Hua Yun Sect has gotten even more arrogant than I thought. It doesn't matter who I am to you, even if I were the prince of the kingdom, you would have me locked up here."

The middle-aged man's face twisted with fury, "Impudence! Spare me of your glib! I have seen both royal princes of the imperial family! Who are you, speak your identity or else do not blame our Hua Yun Sect for being impolite."

"Impolite? I wanted to see just how impolite you could get. Let me see if you can act on your own words." Jian Chen laughed as the killing intent in his eyes skyrocketed.

The middle-aged man could only sneer. There were three Heaven Saint Masters within the Hua Yun Sect, making them rise higher in the hierarchy of the Gesun Kingdom. No one could match their might, so they refused to place the youth in front of them as anyone important. With a wave of his hand, the man spoke, "Arrest him! If he resists, then do not hold back!"

"Yes!"

The man obviously held some sort of authority, since every single disciple let out a yell of approval. A dozen disciples had already formed their Saint Weapons to charge at him and fight.

Jian Chen slowly folded his hands across his chest and stood there without moving a muscle. When the disciples had gotten

within a ten meter range, the sand on the ground immediately floated into the air. Carrying an azure and violet light to them, they instantly scattered in every direction.

“Ah!”

Straight away, the sounds of pain could be heard as the previously high and mighty disciples of the Hua Yun Sect fell to the ground one by one in pain. Their bodies had been shot through with several holes perforating their entire body. Blood continued to flow down their bodies, dying their uniforms red. Some had been severely injured, some had not, and some had been so injured that they died on the spot.

The one called the second teacher immediately grew shocked as he looked at the 21 year old youth in front of him. At this moment, he no longer dared belittle the youth.

“Who are you!” The man spoke with some lingering fear in his voice.

“What is going on?” At that moment, a deep voice could be heard from behind as the Hua Yun Sect’s patriarch Cheng Fei came walking out. Right behind him was another group of disciples.

“I pay my respects to the patriarch!” The man immediately bowed to the patriarch before explaining, “Patriarch, this youth right here is of unknown origin. He came to attack our Hua Yun Sect with no reason and even destroyed our gates and halls. He also injured several disciples.”

Seeing the destroyed mountain gates, Cheng Fei's face had a dark look to it. The Hua Yun Sect still had some pent-up anger from the Changyang clan yesterday and had returned to the sect with resentment. For today to have someone causing trouble and destroying the gates, this was simply another thrashing to the Hua Yun Sect's honor.

“Who are you and for what reason are you causing trouble at my Hua Yun Sect.” Cheng Fei spoke, his eyes gleaming dangerously.

“Patriarch of the Hua Yun Sect, have you forgotten me after all these years? Just yesterday, you came to my home and tried to bully me once more.” Jian Chen's biting cold eyes stared at Cheng Fei.

Cheng Fei was stunned for a moment before the spark in his eyes reignited, “Are you Changyang Xiangtian?”

“Correct, that is me. Patriarch Cheng, did you still wish to capture and bring me back to your Hua Yun Sect? Right now, I, Changyang Xiangtian have taken the initiative to come to your sect. How exactly will you deal with me now? Those years ago, you forced me to leave my home, but today, I will settle the debt here and now.” Each and every word Jian Chen spoke carried his fierce anger.

Cheng Fei had some doubt as he looked at Jian Chen and then right behind him. Then, with a serious expression, he exclaimed, “Senior Chang Wuji, since you've come, you should show

yourself.”

Jian Chen’s lips curled up into a cold smile, “There’s no need to shout. I came by myself without Chang Bai.”

Hearing this, Cheng Fei had a look of joy to his eyes and all the worry in his heart evaporated. “Changyang Xiangtian, if you were to stay within the Changyang Manor, our Hua Yun Sect would truly have no way to deal with you. Now that you’ve taken the initiative to come out to seek us, we cannot help ourselves to the prize then.”

“Hmph, your tongue doesn’t seem to fear pulling a muscle from overuse. It is unclear which one of us today will die.” Jian Chen spoke in disdain.

Cheng Fei had a cruel smile on his face as he looked around the ruined gates and halls. With a pejorative voice, he spoke, “Changyang Xiangtian, do not mistake that your experience these past years will help you here. Six years have gone by, today, I will settle the hatred from when you cut off the arm of my son.” Cheng Fei moved back and spoke, “Forward, but don’t kill him.”

The strongest ten around Cheng Fei instantly took out their Saint Weapons and disappeared in a blur as they streaked toward Jian Chen—each one of them were Earth Saint Masters. Although they were Earth Saint Masters, they each could tell from the fact that Jian Chen had wrecked havoc on their gates and halls that he was at the very least an Earth Saint Master. Not daring to belittle him, they all began to go all out.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed with a fierce killing intent as the azure and violet Sword Qi shot out from his fingers. In an instant, several rays flew out toward the incoming Earth Saint Masters.

The Earth Saint Masters from the Hua Yun Sect didn't dare to overlook the attack and waved their Saint Weapons to defend themselves against the blow. With a sharp cracking sound, the Sword Qi disappeared, causing the attackers to come to a grinding halt. In the next moment, they fell back three steps before stabilizing themselves.

Although the azure and violet Sword Qi was barely the width of a finger, the energy it contained was far more than what the Earth Saint Masters could manage.

Every single expert of the Hua Yun Sect was greatly shocked, and before they could even calm down and stabilize their footing, another ray of azure and violet Sword Qi came streaking through the air. Several of the experts hurriedly put up their Saint Weapons, but three of them had been far too late. The Sword Qi pierced the space between their eyebrows and instantly killed them. As they fell to the ground, their eyes remained wide open in death.

Seeing such a spectacle, the elder who was originally watching in amusement instantly grew shocked. "Assist them!" He cried to the ones who had first charged at Jian Chen. The remaining fighters who had been watching with their arms crossed pulled out their Saint Weapons as well and followed the elder to charge at Jian Chen.

The patriarch Cheng Fei revealed a thunderstruck look as he glared at Jian Chen. “How is this possible? Changyang Xiangtian is only 21 years old, how could he suddenly become this strong? Even if he is a genius among geniuses, breaking through to the Earth Saint Master realm is far too miraculous. This isn’t a strength he should be wielding.”

Chapter 447: Two Choices

After the shock subsided, the patriarch of the Hua Yun Sect grew a little dark in the face as his eyes flashed indefinitely. Chang Wuji from the Changyang clan had already placed an incredible amount of pressure on the Hua Yun Sect. Not only were they still pressured even after having three Heaven Saint Masters, but now they had some sort of talented child. This situation couldn't help but make Cheng Fei feel concerned.

“Changyang Xiangtian is 21 years old today, but he has the strength of an Earth Saint Master—an Earth Saint Master at the peak of breaking through it seems. If a person like this grows up, our Hua Yun Sect would be crushed underneath the feet of the Changyang clan.” Cheng Fei thought to himself with a fierce expression. Immediately taking out a Jade of the Motherly Twins from his Space Ring, Cheng Fei crushed it, notifying the grand elder hidden within the mountain.

Within the deep belly of the mountain behind the Hua Yun Sect, three Heaven Saint Masters were gathered there. Two of the grand elders were taking turn imparting their knowledge to the newly broken through Saiya.

Suddenly, one of the grand elders pulled out a small jade piece only for him to see it suddenly split in two.

Seeing the jade break apart, the other grand elder and Saiya both grew extremely serious. They knew what it meant when jade stone broke.

“It seems that something is happening within the Hua Yun Sect. Stay here and continue to teach Saiya, I’ll go see what has happened.” The grand elder spoke.

The other grand elder stood up from his stool, “I’m sure that something important has happened. Otherwise, Cheng Fei would not have broken the Jade of the Motherly Twins, why don’t the three of us go over to see what has happened?”

Afterward, the three Heaven Saint Masters left the mountains and flew toward the sect.

Right at the front gates, several loud echoes could be heard as another dozen Earth Saint Masters were sent flying. They flew away from Jian Chen, blood spurting from their mouths. Slamming into the nearby buildings, they flew through the walls, creating holes.

“Are you truly Changyang Xiangtian?” The patriarch of the Hua Yun Sect looked at Jian Chen with a pale face. His heart couldn’t bear to accept the sight right in front of him. Dozens of Earth Saint Masters had been defeated by Changyang Xiangtian’s hands, making Cheng Fei feel as if the power he had just witnessed was actually a figment of his imagination. He simply couldn’t believe it, and began to doubt the identity of the person in front of him. Was he truly the same Changyang Xiangtian who had almost the same strength as his Cheng Mingxiang years ago?”

With stones crumbling around them, the dozen men who had been knocked straight through the buildings stood back up with pale faces. Standing by Cheng Fei’s side, the Earth Saint Masters all

looked at Jian Chen with surprised looks. They were just as shocked as Cheng Fei was at his strength.

“Patriarch Cheng, I, Changyang Xiangtian, stand here today. Show me what power your Hua Yun Sect has here today, show me what you can do.” Jian Chen spoke.

“Changyang Xiangtian, you savage. Our Hua Yun Sect isn’t a place where you can behave atrociously. Wait until the grand elder comes, we’ll see then if you’ll be able to move as you please then.” An Earth Saint Master by Cheng Fei’s side spoke.

Just as he finished speaking, three large, powerful auras came flying by from behind the Hua Yun Sect. Three white robed men quickly appeared in sight before slowly descending toward the Hua Yun Sect.

Seeing the three Heaven Saint Masters, every single disciple immediately knelt down and cried out, “We pay our respects to the grand elders!” The layered voices of the disciples was extremely loud and could be heard throughout the Tianhua Mountains.

“Who are you!” Saiya’s eyes stared dangerously at Jian Chen with an equally dangerous expression, ignoring the disciples.

The other two grand elders didn’t speak a word and instead looked around at the destroyed buildings of the nearby area. With each scene of destruction, their expressions turned more serious. The both of them had been Heaven Saint Masters for a very long time, and they could tell that the energy used in these attacks had

been comprised of the fire element. Being able to control the world energy was a magical feat that only a Heaven Saint Master was capable of doing.

“Honored grand elders and master, he is the one that cut off the arm of my son, Changyang Xiangtian.” The patriarch Cheng Fei spoke with gnashed teeth. Now that the three Heaven Saint Masters were here, he was filled with confidence and no longer feared Jian Chen.

Upon Cheng Fei’s words, the three Heaven Saint Masters’ eyes lit up with a bright gleam as they looked at Jian Chen. Saiya immediately lost his calm, “Changyang Xiangtian, you have guts! The Heavens have left you a road that you ignored, so walk the road to hell without anyone barring your path! Since you’ve come here to our Hua Yun Sect today, don’t expect to leave.” Saiya held a deep hatred for Jian Chen within his heart. It was because of Jian Chen that he had to go against Chang Wuji who caused him to lose face in front of so many disciples. This had caused him to brood for many hours.

“Saiya, stay your mouth!” Another of the grand elders suddenly spoke with a strict tone.

Saiya immediately stop speaking at the grand elder’s command. Although the three of them were Heaven Saint Masters, the two grand elders were extremely high in power, and even he did not dare defy the two.

One of the grand elders looked at Jian Chen with a complex look before asking for confirmation, “Are you truly the fourth master of

the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian?”

“Correct, I am Changyang Xiangtian.” Jian Chen spoke.

After this confirmation, the two grand elders looked at each other in amazement. Following a small moment of hesitation one of the grand elders spoke, “Changyang Xiangtian, are you here because of yesterday’s events?”

“That is just the first reason. The second reason is that your Hua Yun Sect used your power to force me to leave my home. Yesterday’s affairs only reinforced my old hatred. Today, I will settle that debt.” Jian Chen spoke.

“Changyang Xiangtian, I have heard about the situation from back then. Although it was Cheng Mingxiang being too excessive, you shouldn’t have cut off his arm. You must understand, he was the next heir to the Hua Yun Sect. Your actions weren’t something our Hua Yun Sect could just let happen.” One of the grand elders spoke with an impassive look.

“Grand elder, there’s no use speaking words with him, please teach him a lesson right away so that he will know just how strong our Hua Yun Sect is!” Cheng Fei looked a little impatient. He had always wanted to take revenge for his son’s loss of an arm. Now that the chance was here, he wasn’t willing to wait any longer.

“Silence!” The grand elder roared at Cheng Fei, causing him to shut up immediately. Then, the grand elder turned to Jian Chen and spoke seriously, “Changyang Xiangtian, how do you wish to

absolve this matter?”

Jian Chen grew quiet for a moment before speaking, “The Hua Yun Sect’s minister is someone of great merit to the Gesun Kingdom, but I do not wish to leave this debt unsettled either. How about this, I will state two choices: first, I can destroy the Hua Yun Sect and completely expunge the name of the Hua Yun Sect from the Gesun Kingdom.”

Every single disciple looked extremely furious at such a suggestion, even the Heaven Saint Master Saiya grew ashy-faced. Both of his eyes were shooting flames, and if it were not for the grand elders, he would have done something way earlier. Even the two grand elder’s faces became a tad unsightly from his words.

Jian Chen continued to speak, “Or second choice, the four of us can have one large battle to decide things. If you are able to beat me, I will forget about this debt and will pursue it no longer. If you lose however, then I want you two to personally cut off Saiya’s right arm as punishment for yesterday’s ordeal. I also want you to abolish the patriarch from his position.”

Finally, Saiya could take it no longer and roared, “What an intolerant bully! Changyang Xiangtian, you are far too arrogant! What do you take our Hua Yun Sect, without Chang Wuji here, what can you do?”

The patriarch of the sect also felt the words of Jian Chen to be a bit too much. Even the disciples all around Jian Chen were utterly shocked and looked at Jian Chen as if he was an idiot.

The two grand elders came to a conclusion at the same time and spoke, “If that is what you want, then let us fight. Let us see just how strong the fourth master of the Changyang clan is! Come!” With that, the two grand elders flew far away from the Hua Yun Sect. The battle would most definitely impact the Hua Yun Sect with all of the energy from the blows if they were to remain here.

Jian Chen spoke no words and wrapped the wind element in the world around his body. Then, he ascended into the air and shot straight for the two grand elders.

Seeing this, Saiya and everyone else in the Hua Yun Sect were utterly dumbfounded. Cheng Fei’s jaw dropped open wide enough for a chicken egg to be put in there.

“No! This isn’t possible! How can he fly? This is something only a Heaven Saint Master is capable of doing!” Patriarch Cheng Fei spoke with a shudder to his voice as if there was a sudden chill in the air.

“He is able to control the wind element, how is that possible? At his age, just how was he able to step into the Heaven Saint Master realm?” Saiya became stupefied as well. Coming from experience, he knew just how hard stepping into the Heaven Saint Master realm was. It had taken him many hundreds of years of bitter cultivation before he had finally achieved a fruitful result. But now, a youth that was barely over 20 years old was able to do what had taken him hundreds of years to do. This was a mental attack that sent his state of mind into disequilibrium.

Chapter 448: Battle At Mount Tianhua

(One)

Within the imperial palace of the Gesun Kingdom, the heavily dressed king had a faint smile on his face as he spoke with the two men at the table with him. There was an elder and a young male who were both dressed in royal clothing. They also exuded a special aura and had a refined way of speaking.

These two men were the prime minister and the prince of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. As soon as the Gesun Kingdom had finished its war, the two envoys had set off from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom before finally arriving at the Gesun Kingdom's imperial palace to speak to the king.

The king was extremely busy at this point. Yesterday afternoon, he had been talking with envoys from the four kingdoms, all of them shared two important topics. The first topic was to figure out what relationship the Qinhuang Kingdom had with Gesun Kingdom and if they could see one of the Imperial Advisors. The second was about the compensation they owed.

The Imperial Advisors had already left, so the envoys from the four kingdoms were unable to see them. However, from the deliberate leakage of information from the king, they heard something extremely important: The reason why the Imperial Advisors came to provide assistance to the Gesun Kingdom was because of the order of an Imperial Protector from the Qinhuang Kingdom.

The reveal that there was an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang

Kingdom involved had utterly shocked the four envoys into breaking out into cold sweat. They themselves were all high ranking members in their respective kingdom, so they naturally understood what the rank of an Imperial Protector symbolized.

As if intimidated by the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom, the negotiations went smoothly. Each one of the four kingdoms agreed to pay money and a large amount of monster cores. With just the money alone, the Andreas Kingdom, Blue Wind Kingdom, and the Hidden Dragon Kingdom all agreed to pay a total of fifty million purple coins. With such a large sum, the Gesun Kingdom's empty treasury was quickly recovering.

The Pingyang Kingdom was the kingdom to give them the least amount of money, only a single million purple coins. Bursting into tears, the envoy from the Pingyang Kingdom explained to them that a mysterious expert had invaded their treasury and stole everything of value.

The five kingdoms continued to talk without any additional problems for two hours before the king of the Gesun Kingdom gave the order to release the king of the Pingyang Kingdom.

Because of the unique position of being the king of the Pingyang Kingdom, he had not been executed yet. Instead, he had been held prisoner within the northern stronghold's prison.

After the negotiations finished, the king of the Gesun Kingdom didn't pause to take a break. In the next moment, he went to speak with the visiting envoys from the other kingdoms. This led to him being very busy, and with the two envoys from the Heavenly Eagle

Kingdom, it was compulsory that he went to greet them personally.

The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was definitely not a kingdom the Gesun Kingdom could afford to anger.

The prime minister from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom began to speak with the king of the Gesun Kingdom while the prince sat by the prime minister's side without speaking.

The prime minister spoke in a roundabout way, trying to understand the situation between the Gesun Kingdom and the Qinhuang Kingdom. At the same time, they were trying to find out the reason why the Qinhuang Kingdom would help the Gesun Kingdom against the other four kingdoms.

The king of the Gesun Kingdom had already devised an answer for such a topic that would put the Gesun Kingdom in the most advantageous position and emphasize the Imperial Protector's status. Right now the Gesun Kingdom's relationship with the Qinhuang Kingdom was something even he wasn't too familiar with, but he had no desire to anger the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom either.

Upon hearing that the Gesun King had an Imperial Protector helping his kingdom, the prime minister and the prince from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom grew solemn. Speaking several more words to the king, they switched topics to the second task given to the prime minister by his own king.

“Your Royal Highness, I’ve heard princess Ge Lan is already twenty years old and is still not yet married. Our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom hopes that our two kingdoms will become allies for many generations, so this servant has come here today to propose a marriage. Our kingdom hopes that the princess Gelan will be wedded to our Heavenly Kingdom’s second prince.” The prime minister spoke with a faint smile.

Hearing this, the Gesun Kingdom’s king had an embarrassed look on his face. Several years ago, he had engaged princess Gelan to the fourth master of the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian. This was done in hopes that an expert would be linked to the imperial family and also because Khafir had constantly praised him for his talent. If Changyang Xiangtian were to die in those years when he was gone, the wedding would naturally be canceled and the king would find another candidate for the princess’ hand in marriage.

Two days ago, he had heard that Changyang Xiangtian had returned back home. Since things had progressed like this, he would naturally not break the engagement first and honor it. The Changyang clan of now was far different than the one before. With Chan Wuji revealing his strength, the Changyang clan had risen in power. Even the imperial palace wouldn’t dare offend them easily.

Most importantly, the king of the Gesun Kingdom couldn’t help but be skeptical of the reason why the Qinhuang Kingdom was so willing to help the Gesun Kingdom. He had thought that it was because of the Changyang clan. It was very possible the mysteriously vanished ancestor of the Changyang clan had been responsible for this, so the king of the Gesun Kingdom didn’t dare neglect the Changyang clan.

After thinking for a moment, the king of the Gesun Kingdom replied, “Prime minister Che, Yue’er is my only precious daughter. I cannot so easily discuss this without speaking to her and seeing what she wishes for.”

“That is of no problem, His Majesty is a good father, this official truly admires such a trait.” Prime minister Che didn’t rushed the decision and smiled. Even the prince of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom did not show any dissatisfaction on his face and was extremely calm.

After several more words, the two envoys from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom left to rest. As soon as they left, the king of the Gesun Kingdom let out a long sigh before closing his eyes and rubbing his temples.

Being united with the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom through marriage was something that would make the king’s heart pound. If they were to do this, the Gesun Kingdom would surely benefit from such a contract and would be vital in the development of the entire kingdom.

“If there is no connection between the Qinhuang Kingdom and ancestor Changyang, what should I do? Do I anger the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom and honor the marriage with Changyang Xiangtian, or do I anger the Changyang clan for the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom?” The king muttered to himself. In his position as king, he naturally had to put the kingdom’s development first and foremost. Although he loved his daughter dearly, but even he could not move about freely.

Although he knew Changyang Xiangtian of the Changyang clan was no ordinary genius, in his heart, he knew that Changyang Xiangtian's growth would take a very long time. At the very least, it would take ten years, at the very most, it would take well over a hundred years. This was a timespan that he couldn't wait for.

The king of the Gesun Kingdom wasn't sure why the Qinhuang Kingdom had helped them, but if it was because of some senior having a friendship with the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom, it did not guarantee a second time of assistance. He had to bring his Gesun Kingdom onto the more definite path.

At the peak of the Tianhua Mountains, the winds blew with an ear piercing whistle as if demons were screaming. A short distance away from the Hua Yun Sect, the white robed Jian Chen stood in the sky and faced off against three others.

"It is no wonder you were so arrogant, you were a Heaven Saint Master." Saiya spoke with a dark expression of jealousy.

Jian Chen ignored Saiya completely. Saiya had only just entered the Heaven Saint Master realm and so his strength had not yet stabilized. Furthermore, a First Cycle Heaven Saint Master was a very lowly existence to them.

Jian Chen paid attention to the two grand elders, "Make your move, but don't say I didn't warn you. If you do not go all out, you will lose very miserably."

The two grand elders weren't angered by his words, but their

faces darkened slightly. They were aware of Jian Chen's speed with the wind element and the fact that his control over the world energy was stronger than theirs.

Giving a mutual glance to each other, the two grand elders knew what each other was thinking. Immediately taking out identical looking Saint Weapons, they shot two rays of Sword Qi toward Jian Chen.

Saiya hadn't slacked off in speed either. Forming a great sword in his hands, he quickly flew toward Jian Chen. He had full confidence that with the two grand elders attacking at the same time, Jian Chen would stand no chance by himself.

Jian Chen's hands swiped at the sky causing all of the fire elements in the world to gather at unbelievable speeds. In an instant, three blades made of fire materialized in midair and shot toward the three.

“Bang!”

After a loud explosion, flames began to spread throughout the area and illuminated the skies. The intense energy engulfed the clouds completely. Afterward, the skies cleared up to show a plain blue sight.

The two Sword Qi had been broken apart by the blow while Saiya had been forced back. However, with the Saint Force covering his body, it provided a form of protection against the plumes of fire.

Jian Chen's body flickered for a moment before flying toward Saiya with the help of the wind element. His right hand opened up to form an open palm before collecting all the fire elements to form a giant ball of the element.

“In a battle like this, you have no right to participate, remove yourself!” Jian Chen spoke icily before shooting out with a lightning fast palm. As soon as the palm drew close to Saiya's chest, the energy within the palm exploded abruptly. The energy shattered Saiya's defenses and slammed into his chest fiercely.

“Pfch!” Saiya spat out a mouthful of blood before turning pale in the face. Losing control of his body, he fell back down to the earth like a kite with its string cut.

He was only just a man who had recently become a heaven Saint Master. His strength was still at its lowest, and even just flying was something unfamiliar to him. So, against Jian Chen who had a countless amount of experience fighting against other Heaven Saint Masters, Saiya stood no chance.

Chapter 449: Battle At Mount Tianhua

(Two)

Seeing how Saiya had been defeated, the two grand elders looked startled for a moment before once more reevaluating Jian Chen.

“Who would have known a youth like him would possess a strength that is no less than mine, how inconceivable.” Both grand elders thought to themselves, but their hands didn’t stop moving and quickly brought their Saint Weapons down toward Jian Chen. Possibly to prevent him from injuring Saiya anymore.

Jian Chen’s eyes burst with an azure and violet glow causing several trees down below to explode into a storm of splinters that shot upward as if attracted to the two grand elders. While this was happening, the two grand elders both looked at it with astonishment before covering their bodies with Saint Force.

At this moment, Saiya finally regained control of his body and brought the world energy around him once more, suspending his body in midair. His face grew dark as he looked at Jian Chen, but in his mind, he couldn’t help but think to what Jian Chen had said to him.

“In a battle like this, you have no right to participate, remove yourself!”

At this very moment, Saiya was feeling extremely humiliated. It was clear to see that Jian Chen saw him as an annoyance, and for a person who had just become a high level expert within the

continent, this was a huge blow to the Heaven Saint Master Saiya. With just a single blow, he had lost to the hands of a 21 year old.

“Changyang Xiangtian!” As he floated in midair, Saiya’s face contorted with a venomous look as he spat out Changyang Xiangtian’s name as if burning the name into his memory.

Higher up in the sky, the two grand elders didn’t dare ignore the countless swarm of splinters. Their Saint Force surged out in the form of a protective layering over their bodies. This was the only way they would be able to endure and resist the splinters attacks.

As the splinters slammed into the two grand elders, their Saint Force protective layering shuddered for a moment as if they were about to break under the strain.

The two grand elders grew shocked—the attack of the splinters was far more ferocious than they had thought. Without anymore hesitation, the two let out a roar as a surge of Saint Force exploded from within their bodies and solidified the protections around their bodies even more.

Because of this added defense, their barriers solidified, but the consumption to their Saint Force was extremely taxing, they would not be able to maintain them for long.

“Advanced Earth Tier Battle Skill—Splendid Flames!” One of the two grand elders boomed. The fire elements in the world began to form a two meter long sphere of flames that then shot toward Jian Chen.

The other grand elder took the chance to escape from the barrage of splinters and shouted, “Void Executioner!” With that, the grand elder’s giant sword let out a dazzling ray of yellow light as it swung toward Jian Chen.

Jian Chen’s hands unfurled from his chest as he began to control the splinters filling the air to form two giant swords. Both swords grew bright with an azure and violet color and were ten meters long and half a meter in thickness.

“Swish!” Seeing the azure and violet light, the two swords made from tree splinters instantly flew toward the two grand elders.

“Bang!” One sword made contact with the ball of flames, creating a loud explosion. The ball of flames ruptured, filling the entire area with its fire and coloring the place red. Even the nearby clouds evaporated from the fire.

At the same time, the other sword clashed with the sword of the grand elder. The wooden sword from Jian Chen was smashed apart by the grand elder’s Advanced Earth Tier Battle Skill, but the grand elder had been affected since his battle skill was canceled before it could be fully used.

“Take on my Void Executioner one more time!” The grand elder shouted as he used his battle skill once more on Jian Chen.

Jian Chen’s lips revealed a small smile. If it was a Heaven Tier Battle Skill, it would have done just a small amount of damage to

him, but an Earth Tier Battle Skill would have no effect on him.

Bang! Bang!....

Another group of trees exploded underneath them before the splinters formed another long sword that shot into the sky.

The two sides met head on, the newly formed sword blocking the grand elder's Void Executioner.

Having his Earth Tier Battle Skill blocked by the opponent so easily twice now, the grand elder of the Hua Yun Sect couldn't help but lose his cool for a moment. The Void Executioner was the strongest battle skill he had in his repertoire, and if that did not do anything, he had no other options left.

"Damn it, let's see how many times you can accept my attacks, Void Executioner!" The grand elder's veins began to bulge with exertion and impatience. For him to be so helpless against a 21 year old, this was something his honor would not accept. Thus he used his battle skill a third time.

"Brother, I'll be there in a moment! Seventh Sword Stance of the Flame God!" The other grand elder's hand held a flaming sword that flew at Jian Chen, creating a pincer attack.

"It's over!" Jian Chen spoke softly as the azure and violet color glows began to fade away. A rich substance of azure and violet Sword Qi shot out from his right hand as the Origin energy of the

Sword Spirits followed after it. The Origin energy of the Sword Spirits left behind a splendid light as it flew through the sky before making contact with the Saint Weapon of the elder using the Void Executioner Battle Skill.

“Ding!”

Following the clean breaking sound, the Origin energy broke a part off of the Saint Weapon as if it was tofu. The grand elder let out a mouthful of blood before he flew back and looked at Jian Chen in shock.

At the same time, the other grand elder approached Jian Chen and prepared to cut him down with the yellow color infused Saint Weapon.

Brandishing the Origin energy of the Sword Spirits without fear, Jian Chen clashed with the other grand elder. Straight after the clash, the grand elder let out a look of shock as blood slipped out from his mouth before he flew back.

“Impossible, how did you damage my Saint Weapon!” The grand elder shouted in complete shock and disbelief.

Not willing to let either of the two go, Jian Chen allowed the wind elements in the air to speed him toward the two men. With the Origin energy, he slashed at one of the two, forcing the grand elder to bring up his Saint Weapon to defend it.

“Ding!” Once again, the grand elder’s Saint Weapon gained another jagged edge to it. With the Saint Weapon taking damage, the grand elder took on damage as well, coughing out another three mouthfuls of blood and turning deathly pale.

After the exchange, the two grand elders knew just how terrifying this Origin energy Jian Chen was. The other grand elder immediately knew that Jian Chen wasn’t going to stop attacking and quickly shouted several words, “Changyang Xiangtian, stay your hand!”

Stopping for a moment, Jian Chen wrapped the wind element around his body as he rose into the sky with his handsome figure. The Origin energy sword in his right hand continued to swallow up the air around it, making him look like a powerful war god.

Jian Chen looked to the grand elder that had spoken without saying a single word.

The grand elder with a gap in his Saint Weapon looked at the other heavily injured grand elder and let out a sigh. After a long period of hesitation, he spoke with resignation, “We lose!” As he spoke, the grand elder looked as if he had aged. His elderly face sagged in depression.

The other grand elder floated in midair with a stunned look on his face. He didn’t even attempt to wipe the blood from his mouth and it spilled onto his clothes as he vacantly stood there.

This result was something that no one could have predicted or

accept. These two elderly Heaven Saint Masters had fought together and still ended up losing to the younger generation. What was more humiliating was the fact that this youth was still just 21 years old.

“Ai, age. We have aged. There is no other words to describe it. Changyang Xiangtian, you’ve won. We have lost to your hand.” The grand elder sighed with a depressed look.

Saiya flew up from down below with a look of disbelief, knowing that he was in a perilous situation now.

Absorbing the Origin energy, Jian Chen wrapped both hands around his chest, “Fellow grand elders, we should take care of our remaining business. After this, we will be able to go home.”

The two grand elders let out long sighs as they nodded. Without another word, they turned to fly toward the Hua Yun Sect grounds.

All the disciples back at the sect instantly dropped whatever they were doing and gathered where the four were returning. A chattering sound could be heard as they gathered.

The chattering sound instantly died down when the four landed on the ground. The previous commotion from a thousand people instantly grew silent.

When they saw what state the four people were in, every disciple

was astonished and their faces filled with disbelief.

Among the four, only Jian Chen was perfectly fine without looking any different than when he had come to fight. The two grand elders and Saiya all looked extremely pale with blood flowing from their lips. Both of the grand elders looked depressed even, allowing those with a keen eye to figure out just what the conclusion was.

At this sight, even the previously confident Cheng Fei grew despondent, unable to believe what he was seeing. Cheng Fei immediately walked toward the two grand elders and spoke nervously, “Grand elders, what was the result?” The grand elder’s appearances were more than enough for him to guess the answer, but he wasn’t willing to believe it.

Chapter 450: Startling The Imperial Family

At this sight, even the previously confident Cheng Fei grew despondent, unable to believe what he was seeing. Cheng Fei immediately walked toward the two grand elders and spoke nervously, “Grand elders, what was the result?” The grand elder’s appearances were more than enough for him to guess the answer, but he wasn’t willing to believe it.

One of the grand elders let out a sigh as he gave a guilty look to Cheng Fei. It was with a depressed look that the elder finally spoke, “Cheng Fei, from today on, you are no longer the patriarch of the Hua Yun Sect.” The phrase was spoken with a deathly serious but resigned expression. The Hua Yun Sect was founded a few hundred years ago with a strength that was initially weaker than the royal family. They were able to surpass the royal family in strength with three Heaven Saint Masters. However, this spectacle where the present acting patriarch was removed from his position right in front of all the disciples was a mark of utter shame. Such shame would never be washed away from the history of the sect.

Ever since the foundation of the Hua Yun Sect, they had weathered many storms and faced many perils. However, such a great wind like this had never battered them to such a miserable extent before. With the reason being a 21 year old youth, this was something not a single one of the sect could prepare for emotionally.

Cheng Fei’s face turned extremely pale as his entire body slackened in disbelief. Two grand elders and Saiya, a third Heaven Saint Master, still ended up losing against the fourth master of the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian!

“N-no... that can’t be!” Cheng Fei was crestfallen at this unbearable fact. He knew that Changyang Xiangtian was no older than his son, Cheng Mingxiang and had only formed his Saint Weapon a mere six years ago at most. In the span of several years, the little Saint had been the carp that leaped over the dragon’s gate and transformed to become a Heaven Saint Master. Even more shocking, he was able to defeat three Heaven Saint Masters by himself without a single scratch. It came to Cheng Fei as such a shock that he started to think that the three Heaven Saint Masters were putting on a show for him.

Even the other disciples of the Hua Yun Sect were astonished, their mouths dropping wide open. Each one looked on in disbelief as they tried to stomach the result given to them.

“Ai!” One of the grand elders let out a mighty sigh as he grew dejected. His entire body seemed to have aged as he spoke, “Changyang Xiangtian, you should be content by now. Our previous debt with you is now wiped, I sincerely hope that the Hua Yun Sect and the Changyang clan will have no further animosity with each other.” After such a battle, both grand elders had realized just how strong Jian Chen was. This strength of his made them afraid even. Given some time, the two grand elders were completely faithful that Jian Chen would be able to step into the realm of the Saint Rulers.

Jian Chen’s arms wrapped across his chest as he stood there with a proud look before staring at the ashen face Saiya, “Grand elders, you seemed to have forgotten something. There is still an arm that needs to be taken.”

The two grand elders blanched. Saiya was a Heaven Saint Master and thus was another sum of wealth to the Hua Yun Sect. They absolutely didn't wish for anything to happen to Saiya, and if his right arm was cut off, Saiya's strength would be drastically decreased. As a Heaven Saint Master, even a lowly one, he would never be able to show his true power.

"Changyang Xiangtian, the Changyang clan and our Hua Yun Sect have been friends since a few hundred years ago. I hope you will forgive us for our mistakes. Although Saiya's actions yesterday were not right, it didn't end in disaster, I hope that you will forgive him." A grand elder began to speak with a pleading voice. He and the other grand elder had no wish to fight against Jian Chen's strength.

"Absolutely not!" Jian Chen's words were resolute without any leverage for negotiations. His eyes had a barely concealed gleam to them as he spoke, "You should be rejoicing the fact that nothing too disastrous happened yesterday. Otherwise, the Hua Yun Sect would not be spared by my hand, founding minister or not. I wished for Saiya's arm, if you do not cut it off, I will do it myself. If that happens, it will not be gentle, and I won't be able to guarantee that he will remain alive."

The two grand elders looked troubled at this and fidgeted around for a long time without moving. They were loathed to give up one of the strongest figures within the Hua Yun Sect. But against Jian Chen, they were equally afraid of angering him and causing their entire sect to be affected by his rage.

Suddenly, Saiya cried out, “Fine, Changyang Xiangtian, if you want my right arm, I will give it to you!” With that, Saiya’s left hand formed his Saint Weapon and immediately chopped at his right arm.

“Pcht!” Blood sprinkled through the air as Saiya’s right arm came dropping down. The intense pain caused Saiya’s face to contort, but he had been able to restrain himself from shouting out loud.

“Changyang Xiangtian, is this enough for you or not?” Saiya’s eyes were bloodshot as he spoke each word to Jian Chen with a venomous amount of hatred.

Jian Chen let out a cold smile, “Saiya, from today on, we have no quarrel. But remember to know your place. If you dare try to act against my Changyang clan in any negative way, you will live to regret it. Be sure that you don’t implicate your Hua Yun Sect in such matters.”

Saiya’s teeth grit together without a sound as he remained silent. Right now, Saiya suddenly realized that this sight was like the one from yesterday. Only, it was he that stood in Jian Chen’s place, and all of the disciples around them were the guards of the Changyang clan.

If only he had not acted in such a way yesterday, today’s events wouldn’t have ended like this.

“Changyang Xiangtian, are you satisfied now?” One of the grand elders spoke ominously.

Jian Chen gave a carefree smile and cupped his hands together, “Now that our matters have been resolved, I will be leaving now, farewell.”

As he finished speaking, another figure cloaked in red immediately came streaking by. In a flash, he landed by Jian Chen’s side. This person was wearing a cyan colored robe and was the housekeeper of the Changyang clan, Chang Wuji.

Chang Wuji had been extremely concerned in regards to Jian Chen. So he had quickly rushed from the Changyang clan in hopes that he could prevent anything bad from happening. However, when he saw the scene in front of him, his heart instantly slackened. Despite the Hua Yun Sect looking miserable, they were still living.

“Uncle Chang, why have you come?” Jian Chen asked in confusion, but he still respected him nonetheless.

Chang Wuji looked at Jian Chen first to see if there were any wounds. Afterward, he revealed a smile and spoke, “Fourth master, I had been wondering if the issue had been resolved yet.”

Jian Chen explained the situation to Chang Wuji for a moment before Chang Wuji let out a sigh, “It seems this old servant came out here for nothing. The fourth master has already taken care of things.” With that, Chang Wuji looked to the severed right arm of Saiya with a look of joy at Saiya’s pain.

The Hua Yun Sect only just received a Heaven Saint Master, causing the disciples to feel extremely proud. But not even a couple days later, the very same Heaven Saint Master came to an abrupt end. This was not only an attack to the Hua Yun Sect, it was an utter disgrace.

Jian Chen laughed, “Uncle Chang, if there isn’t anything else, let us return home now.”

Chang Wuji nodded his head as well before cupping his hands to the two grand elder, “Tian Chengdao, Tian Chengjian, if you have nothing to do in the future, please drop by the Changyang clan. Farewell!”

“See yourself out!” The two grand elders spoke with unsightly faces.

Afterward, Jian Chen and Chang Wuji both streaked through the sky, leaving behind the dejected disciples from the Hua Yun Sect. Today’s events had left a deep strike through everyone. But the three Heaven Saint Masters who had been very prideful before had felt the strongest blow.

The fact that the fourth master of the Changyang clan had been able to cause such trouble at the Hua Yun Sect was not circulated around. However, informers of the imperial family were the first to know about such a matter.

By afternoon within the imperial palace of the Gesun Kingdom, the prime minister of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had once more

sought out the king. And once more, he had asked for the two kingdoms to be united through marriage with a respectful plea.

The king of the Gesun Kingdom was naturally excited to have the two kingdoms united through marriage. The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was in fact, the number one kingdom around. Even during the golden age of the Gesun Kingdom, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was still many times stronger than it. If they were to join together, the previously weakened Gesun Kingdom would become extremely strong.

Since Chang Wuji revealed his strength, the status of the Changyang clan had risen within the king's mind. Combined with the genius that was the fourth master, he was unclear on what to do. It was possible that the Qinhuang Kingdom had a connection with the ancestor of the Changyang clan, so the king had been unable to make a decision on just whom he should engage his precious daughter to.

If he were to marry his daughter to the Changyang clan, it would be a gamble with an outcome beyond his expectations. It was possible that he would even anger the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. The gains wouldn't even begin to compare to the losses. If he married his daughter to the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, the Gesun Kingdom would begin to see the profits straight away. These two outcomes were completely black and white in comparison to each other.

Suddenly, a heavily armored man came running into the palace with a red insignia on his shoulders. This insignia held an especially special power within the Gesun Kingdom and would be

able to meet with the king straight away if there was an extremely urgent message. With this insignia, absolutely no one would dare bar the way for the man to see the king.

“A report for your Majesty from the people within the Hua Yun Sect. It is extremely urgent!” The black armored man immediately cried out as he stepped into the palace.

At the sign of the armored man with the insignia on his shoulders, the king immediately grew serious. A maid took the letter from the soldier’s hand and brought it to him.

Taking the letter from the maid, the king immediately cut short his conversation with the prime minister of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom and read it.

In an instant, the king leaped from his throne and his hands began to shake as he read the letter with wide eyes.

“Your Majesty, what has happened?” The seated prime minister asked curiously.

The king looked as if he hadn’t heard the words of the prime minister and immediately looked through the letter one last time in confirmation. Letting out a sigh in shock, he immediately strode for the exit before ordering, “Prepare a large gift! I wish to head for Lore City, tell the commander Bi Dao to see me right away!”

The prime minister sprang up from his chair and spoke to the

king, “Your Majesty, we were still talking about the unison of our two kingdoms...”

“My apologies, prime minister. My daughter You’er was engaged a few years back.” The king of the Gesun Kingdom replied to the prime minister and left the palace in a great hurry without even waiting for a response.

Chapter 451: Black Armors

As the king disappeared, the prime minister muttered to himself, "So what if there is a prior engagement? It is not like they are married, these engagements can be canceled. The prince of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom cannot just come on a fool's errand." After speaking with the Gesun Kingdom's king, the prime minister had more or less confirmed the relations between the Gesun Kingdom and the Qinhuang Kingdom. Previously, he had thought the two were close, but now he knew that there was no intimate relations between the two kingdoms, alleviating a good amount of his fears.

Jian Chen's commotion at the Hua Yun Sect hadn't been mentioned to anyone outside the sect. If news that the patriarch of the sect had been forced out was revealed by any disciple, they would be expelled and punished severely. The Hua Yun Sect had to protect their status within the Gesun Kingdom and prevent the news of what happened from leaking at any costs. If someone were to find out that the fourth master of the Changyang clan had caused such trouble at the Hua Yun Sect, the Hua Yun Sect's prestige would collapse and their development would come to a standstill. At the same time, the Changyang clan would benefit from this and their prestige would raise at the same time as the Hua Yun Sect's plummeted.

The two grand elders were not willing for this to happen at all.

Jian Chen and Chang Wuji had already returned to the Changyang clan, but right now, only Chang Wuji, Changyang Ba, and Bi Yuntian knew what Jian Chen had done. They chose to remain silent on the matter, but were happy nonetheless. Who

would have known that the incomparably strong Hua Yun Sect would be dominated by their own child. Jian Chen's military might and success was something both of his parents were extremely proud of.

Afterward, Jian Chen remained within the clan and didn't walk out often, choosing to spend his days by his mother's side, talking.

Because the tiger cub had still not finished absorbing the heavenly resources, the cub remained in Jian Chen's room sleeping on his bed.

The tiger cub was growing at an even faster rate. Jian Chen could sense a presence flowing from the tiger cub with a strength that was at the level of a Class 2 Magical Beast. As long as this progression continued, it would become a Class 3 Magical Beast within several days.

Within Lore City in a luxurious inn, a red robed man around the age of 27 sat by a table and drank some wine while his eyes glanced around the place idly.

One of the waiters came by with a platter of steaming magical beast meat and gently set it on the table with a bow of her head, "Honored customer, your meal is here. Is there anything else you wish for?" When it came to this red robed youth, all of the workers within the inn knew about him. That was because this youth had already lived within the inn for a month in their best room and ate their best foods. He had plenty of money and was quite well spoken. Sometimes, he would give gold coins as a reward and after an entire month, the entire staff had already been given a

considerable amount of money that was well worth an entire year's worth of pay.

And so, every single worker in this inn considered this youth a god of wealth almost.

With a wave of his hand, the waitress retreated back, allowing him to dig into his delicious meal with vigor.

“Why is it that I cannot find Jian Chen? With his status and strength, he should be well known within Lore City. But, why is it that when I ask around, no one has heard of Jian Chen's name before? Could it be that Jian Chen isn't his real name?” The youth spoke to himself in a low voice.

He had only been in Lore City for a month. After the ending of the Gathering of the Mercenaries, Jian Chen had given him instructions to find him in Lore City of the Gesun Kingdom. But what area in Lore City, he didn't know.

“It's time to wait then. Jian Chen should have exited the Holy Lands by now. If he comes from Mercenary City, it'll take him several months to get here if he doesn't use a Space Gate.” The youth sighed before growing silent to dig back into his meal.

At the same time within the stronghold of the Gesun Kingdom, two middle-aged men came riding at a slow pace on top of two Class 3 Magical Beast mounts before seeing the rubble everywhere.

One of the two males was around forty years old with a bald head. He had an excellent physique that bulged with muscles; his appearance was so noticeable, it could be considered an attack on a person.

The other person looked weaker than the first and wore a cyan colored robe. His black hair was draped over his shoulder and he had a scholarly look to him. Both of his eyes glowed with a sharp look as well.

“Yun Zheng, take a look at that stronghold. That should be the Gesun Kingdom.” The stronger looking man pointed at the destroyed stronghold.

Hearing this, Yun Zheng took out a map from his Space Belt and gave it a look before nodding. “That’s right, according to the map, the Gesun Kingdom is right in front of us. Seeing how the stronghold is damaged like that, they must have just had a war. There’s still a bloody stench in the air.”

The burly man let out a sigh, “After half a year of traveling, we’ve finally reached the Gesun Kingdom. Let’s not care about it and go find a city to rest up in. I haven’t had any good meat in a long time. After eating, we can take it easy as we head to Lore City!”

.....

Outside of Lore City, five men of varying ages wore rich looking robes as they walked the path. Each one of them looked rather

ordinary, but the auras they exuded were anything but. They even affected the merchants and mercenaries traveling on the same road as them so that the people subconsciously drew away from them as if they didn't dare get closer. From a distance, the walls to Lore City could already be seen.

Luo Tian's hand held a gourd of wine, drinking it viciously as he walked. Then, he turned to the elder right next to him, "Xiao Tian, Lore City is a First Class City with an equally large area. Where are we going to find the Imperial Protector?"

Xiao Tian shook his head, "The Imperial Protector wasn't clear in his instructions. Let us wait for what happens afterward to see."

"Ah, is the Imperial Protector truly from the Gesun Kingdom? Why is such a strong person like the Imperial Protector so unknown within the Gesun Kingdom? This is far too outrageous." Qing Shaofan spoke questioningly.

"I find this strange as well. With the strength of the Imperial Protector, the entire Gesun Kingdom should know about him. Instead, he is completely unknown, this is quite strange." Dongyi Junbai spoke.

Xiao Tian looked at the others with a displeased look, "That's enough. We are already on the main roads. There isn't a need to talk about such a topic. A question like this will be easily resolved later."

Suddenly, the sounds of hooves could be heard trotting across the

ground from behind as a large group of black armored soldiers came storming forward on their magical beast mounts. A single trail of smoke rose up above the ground as they traversed through the area. Banners could be seen hoisted in the air, causing every single merchant and mercenary to pale.

“That’s the Black Armors, quick, get out of the way.” One of the merchants cried out in shock before forcing his carriage to the side to allow the force to ride past. Then, they each looked at the army as they blew past them with looks of confusion.

“The Black Armors are the strongest force that protects the imperial family. They rarely come out, so what’s going on today for their entire force to assemble in such a frantic manner, did something happen?” Many of the mercenaries began to question.

At that moment, the five Imperial Advisors walking up front turned around to look at the charging Black Armors.

“Ai, isn’t that the king of the Gesun Kingdom? Why is he running in such a hurry, could he be looking for us?” Luo Tian spoke with surprise.

The Black Armors were moving at a high speed and quickly came close to the Imperial Advisors. At that moment, the leader of the Black Armors that was protecting the king of the Gesun Kingdom instantly realized who those five were. He immediately waved his hand and cried out, “Halt!”

Instantly, the Black Armors stopped their charge, allowing the

king time to dismount from his mount to quickly walk up to the five Imperial Advisors with a warm smile and bow, “This one had no idea that we would come across the honored Imperial Advisors here, how coincidental.”

When the other Black Armors recognized who these experts were, they immediately bowed their heads in greeting as well.

“Your Majesty, seeing how rushed you are, has something happened?” Dongyi Junbai spoke with a curious look.

The king let out a smile, “This might be unbelievable to the honored Imperial Advisors, but there is an exceptional expert within our Gesun Kingdom. Despite being so young, he has already become a Heaven Saint Master. Just by himself, he was able to defeat three other Heaven Saint Masters without being damaged himself. Even this king is amazed at such a feat.”

Hearing this, each one of the five Imperial Advisors looked at each other in surprise and amazement before Xiao Tian spoke, “Your Majesty, who might this person be?”

“He is the fourth master of the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian.” The king didn’t hide anything at all and gave a bright smile. In his heart, he knew that with Changyang Xiangtian’s talent, even the Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom would wish to bring him into their friendship. With the engagement from Changyang Xiangtian to his daughter and the connection with the Qinhuang Kingdom, the Gesun Kingdom would surely profit from this. It was very possible that Changyang Xiangtian would be able to bring the relationship between the two

kingdoms to an even higher height.

“The fourth master of the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian!”

The five Imperial Advisors had made sure to remember that name. Immediately, the five of them agreed to follow the king to the Changyang clan. Against such a request, the king had no desire to deny them and agreed with a straightforward response. In his heart, he was overjoyed, everything was going according to plan.

Chapter 452: Revealing His Identity

Afterward, the five Imperial Advisors and the king of the Gesun Kingdom entered Lore City, and made their through the streets before ultimately stopping right outside the gates to the Changyang clan. The Black Armors quickly cordoned the area and stood guard to protect the king.

Although the five Imperial Advisors were here, making it impossible for harm to befall the king, the Black Armors still had a job to do.

Standing right beside the king, the commander of the Black Armors, Bi Dao stood with a stony expression as he looked at the Changyang clan. All sorts of feelings could be felt within his heart. He didn't know what to feel exactly after being told of the news by the king.

The Changyang clan had long since heard that the king was coming. Therefore many of the higher ranking members had already gathered by the gates. Even Chanyang Ba and Chang Wuji were standing at the very front with the elders of the clan behind them. Jian Chen and the aunts were right behind the elders.

“We welcome his Majesty to our Changyang clan. His Majesty truly does bring grace to our clan.” The leader of the clan, Changyang Ba smiled while Chang Wuji stood by his side.

Grabbing the present from one of the Black Armors soldiers, the king handed it over to Changyang Ba and smiled, “This king hasn't

been to Lore City in a long time. Since I had the time today, I decided to pay a visit. I do hope this king isn't interrupting anything."

Changyang Ba let out a chuckle as he spoke a few words to the king before looking to the five Imperial Advisors right behind him with a startled look. Hurriedly, he bowed to them and spoke, "This one didn't think that the honored Imperial Advisors would come by as well, our Changyang clan has neglected ourselves, please, please come in." To the five Imperial Advisors, Changyang Ba's face grew even more prudent without daring to be impolite.

Chang Wuji bowed to the five Imperial Advisors as well before speaking several polite words. Then, he invited the group enthusiastically into the clan. If the five Imperial Advisors were to stay as guests within the Changyang clan, it would be a tremendous honor for the Changyang clan.

Even the guards and elders of the Changyang clan all grew excited and happy when they saw the Imperial Advisors come walking into the clan compound.

Seeing how enthusiastic Changyang Ba and Chang Wuji were, the five Imperial Advisors didn't wish to look rude either. With happy smiles, they returned the polite greetings and spoke with words that were even more polite than the ones they had spoken back at the imperial palace.

Afterward, the king and the other Black Armor soldiers around him followed the five Imperial Advisors past the gates. The king spoke in somewhat of a rush, "Changyang Ba, I've heard that

Changyang Xiangtian has returned. Where might he be, and if possible, would this king be able to see him? Even though he is my future son-in-law, I've yet to see him still, hahaha."

A faint smile could be seen on Changyang Ba's face while his heart seemed to glow brighter as he looked behind the elders to Jian Chen, "Xiang'er, come greet his Majesty."

"Perhaps, it would be more appropriate to call him father-in-law." Chang Wuji suddenly spoke with a smile.

Hearing this, the king was startled for a moment before quickly letting out a smile while Changyang Ba showed a great big cheerful smile on his face.

The dozen elders quickly made a path through them as the white-robed, handsome Jian Chen came striding forward to bow toward the king. With a small smile, he spoke with neither a servile nor overbearing voice, "Changyang Xiangtian pays his respect to his Majesty!"

Looking at Jian Chen with a serious expression, the king took notice of Jian Chen's short hair, his handsome appearance, and the perfect balance of his face that no one could complain about. All this was combined with a pale white skin that suited his appearance and caused many females to be jealous—Jian Chen was practically a walking killer of women. With his handsome and determined face, Jian Chen had clearly matured and did not look like a person that could be trifled with.

“Good! Very good!” Seeing his future son-in-law, the king was pleased, and spoke only those three words. As a king, he had seen many people, but even he could tell that Jian Chen was by no means an everyday face. Hearing about him and seeing him in person were two different things. Now that he had met Jian Chen, his evaluation of him had instantly gone up.

“He is truly a dragon among men!” The king sighed in admiration. By his side, Changyang Ba had a prideful smile for his son.

When the five Imperial Advisors saw Jian Chen, they were shocked. Giving each other a look, they immediately strode forward and cupped their hands with them as they spoke, “We pay our respects to the Imperial Protector!”

When the five said “Imperial Protector”, the faces of both Changyang Ba and the king of the Gesun Kingdom instantly froze up. Blankly, they looked at how the five Imperial Advisors greeted Jian Chen and stood there without speaking for a long time.

All of the elders and guards of the Changyang clan and the Black Armor soldiers protecting the king had the same expression on their faces as well. Each one stared at the five Imperial Advisors greeting Jian Chen with stupefied looks.

“Imperial Protector? Just what reason are the five Imperial Advisors from the powerful Qinhuang Kingdom calling Changyang Xiangtian Imperial Protector?” The third aunt Bai Yushuang spoke with surprise. In her heart, shock had completely washed over her.

Jian Chen forced out a smile as he looked at Xiao Tian and the others, “I didn’t think you would be able to find me so quickly.”

Qing Shaofan looked around before letting out a small smile, “Honored Imperial Protector, I hope we did not cause any trouble for you.”

Jian Chen let out a small breath of air, but before he could speak, Changyang Ba’s voice rang out first. “Xiang’er, just what exactly is happening?” Changyang Ba’s voice trembled as he tried to hide the confusion in his words. Everyone had heard Changyang Xiangtian referred to as the Imperial Protector, but none of them could believe it.

The five Imperial Advisors had unexpectedly called his own son an Imperial Protector. Could that possibly mean that the reason why the Qinhuang Kingdom, specifically the five Imperial Advisors, had traveled countless of kilometers to provide assistance to the Gesun Kingdom was because of his own son—Changyang Xiangtian?

At that moment, Chang Wuji and the king regained their consciousness and looked at Jian Chen in shock while also waiting for his response.

Jian Chen hesitated for a moment before he spoke, “Father, we should speak about this in the hall.”

Changyang Ba snapped out of his shock as well and quashed the

tremors in his heart. Quickly, he spoke, “Yes yes, let us go to the hall. Your Majesty, honored Imperial Advisors, please follow me inside.”

After speaking, the upper echelons of the Changyang clan, the king of the Gesun Kingdom, and the five Imperial Advisors all walked into the hall. Jian Chen’s mother, and his three aunts originally didn’t have any right to participate in this discussion. However, now that a connection between Jian Chen and the Qinhuang Kingdom had been revealed, they summoned their courage to join the conversation.

Because there weren’t enough chairs for everyone, the elders of the Changyang clan were the first to give up their seats. The elders standing to the side did not speak a single word, instead they stared at Jian Chen with looks of utter shock. In their minds, they couldn’t help but think to what they had just heard. The Five Imperial Advisors had unexpectedly called the fourth master Changyang Xiangtian their Imperial Protector. They could hardly believe such a thing had happened.

Seeing how the elders refused to sit and instead stood by the side, Jian Chen took his mother and sat her down in a chair before sitting in the seat next to her.

“Xiang’er, just what is going on? Are you truly the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom?” As soon as he sat down, Changyang Ba immediately spoke with the question that was raring to escape from his mouth.

“That is correct, father. I have the status of being the Imperial

Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom.” Jian Chen spoke honestly. Now that the truth was out, Jian Chen saw no need to hide the facts.

Changyang Ba’s body began to tremble as his face started to twitch with emotion. He turned his head to the five Imperial Advisors as if looking for confirmation.

The other men within the hall of the compound immediately grew silent at Jian Chen’s words. Their eyes lost their light as they lost themselves in thought. The elders and Chang Wuji were especially affected as shock rode through their hearts. The mysterious Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom had in truth been their very own clan member!

The five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom let out smiles and nodded to verify Jian Chen’s words.

Among the entire group, the king of the Gesun Kingdom was the most astounded and unbelieving. At first, the identity of the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom had been a mystery to him. It had left him struggling to figure out what the actual connection between the Gesun and the Qinhuang Kingdom was, and if it was possible to climb relations with them as if they were a tree. For the sake of thinking about such a thing, he had wracked his mind trying to think of a way to no avail.

He never would have thought that the result would be so theatrical. After expending so much effort, the Imperial Protector he wanted to curry favor with was actually his very own son-in-law. With such a result, the king of the Gesun Kingdom didn’t

know whether to laugh or cry.

“Dear son-in-law, you have surprised your entire family.” The king forced a small smile on his face, but knowing that Jian Chen was the Imperial Protector caused him to be incredibly happy. He also started to speak to him with a different tone.

Chang Wuji let out a sigh before speaking gratefully to Jian Chen, “Fourth master, this one had no idea that you had such an important status, our Changyang clan will definitely shine brighter because of you.”

Now that Jian Chen’s identity had been revealed to the entire upper echelons of the Changyang clan, everyone looked at Jian Chen in a new light. Being the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom was more than enough to completely quash a king of a small kingdom like the Gesun Kingdom.

Chapter 453: Child Of The Bi Clan

Everyone began to talk to each other after learning of such information. Now that the five Imperial Advisors knew the true identity of the Imperial Protector, they began to treat the Changyang clan with a politeness unlike the previous noble demeanor they had used before. The five of them had an attitude that made the entire Changyang clan feel honored, causing the clan members faces to light up as an indicator of their feelings.

Because of their connection to Jian Chen, the Changyang clan instantly leaped over the dragon's gate and transformed into the mighty dragon. The king of the Gesun Kingdom was now the lowest ranking group in terms of power among the people present. However, the king paid no attention to the ranking at all and was instead very happy. He could swear that in his entire life, he had never been as happy as he was now.

Everyone continued to speak for some time before a banquet was prepared. Afterward, Changyang Ba invited everyone to a delicious meal.

“Xiang'er, follow your father now!” Changyang Ba began to pull at Jian Chen's hands as they walked out. Jian Chen could sense that his father's hands were shaking a little.

After the banquet had been prepared in the spacious hall, the most outstanding maids gathered and began to prepare several seats around the tables.

The five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom, the king of the Gesun Kingdom, the leader of the Changyang clan, Chang Wuji, Jian Chen and his mother Bi Yuntian were all seated at the same table.

This arrangement had been formed after a discussion between the high ranking elders of the Changyang clan. Although Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian were not at the very top of the hierarchy, because of their outstanding son, they were able to hold the same amount of power now that their statuses had been elevated.

As for Chang Wuji, despite being a housekeeper for the Changyang clan, he had a special status within the clan. He was fully deserving of having the right to sit at this banquet with the high ranking elders of the clan.

“Ai, Xiang’er has profited from such a disaster it would seem. When he was forced out of his home six years ago at the age of fifteen, I never would have thought that Xiang’er would grow so rapidly and by such an unbelievable amount.” Changyang Ba sighed in admiration at the table.

“Quite right, my son-in-law is quite talented, a talent that has never been seen before.” The king spouted.

Hearing what the two of them said, the five Imperial Advisors looked at each other in shock. Although Jian Chen was young, they had all thought that Jian Chen’s true age was at the very least older than what his appearance portrayed. After all, the appearance of a person was not a true way to determine a person’s

age. After hearing what Changyang Ba said, the five of them realized that Jian Chen was truly younger than they thought. He was only 21 years old.

A Heaven Saint Master at the age of 21!

At such a thought, Xiao Tian's heart was overwhelmed with shock. Originally, he had speculated that Jian Chen was fifty years old at the most, and thirty years old at the very least. Now that they all knew Jian Chen's true age, they were completely mute with shock.

Being a Heaven Saint Master at the age of 21 was something that had never been done before. The last outstanding genius, over the entire history of the Tian Yuan Continent, had been thirty years old at the very least when he had become a Heaven Saint Master. Even more surprising, that very same genius later on became a Saint King!

The five Imperial Advisors made resolutions within their hearts. They would without fail try their best to curry favor with the youngest Imperial Protector within the history of the Qinhuang Kingdom and try to establish deep friendships with him. In their hearts, they knew that this young Imperial Protector would at the very least become an entity that would step into the realm of the Saint King.

Even after the feast ended, nobody left. Instead, they gathered back in the giant hall of the Changyang clan, where they began to converse once more. It was only at night that the entire group split ways.

In private, the king of the Gesun Kingdom sought out Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian, “My dear relatives, now that the war is finally over, this king still has many things to do. So, I must take my leave tomorrow morning. I sincerely hope that you will be able to visit the palace with me and discuss the engagement between my daughter and Xiangtian. Now that they are both older, it is time to manage the marriage.”

“Haha, of course, of course. Your Majesty, please do not worry, once the Changyang clan calms down, I will immediately bring Xiang’er to the palace. I hope this will not trouble your Majesty.” Changyang Ba laughed. Although his son’s identity was vastly different, Changyang Ba himself still approved of such a marriage. One reason was because he wanted to reassure the king, and the other reason was because he approved of the princess. Changyang Ba had seen the princess before and could only speak of her with admiration. The princess was truly an outstanding young lady.

“Hahaha, what kind of talk is that? This king would be happy to receive you, it is no bother at all.” The king boomed with laughter. With that, the joyous mood receded as he cleared his throat and left.

After the king left, Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian walked to Jian Chen’s room only to discover that the five Imperial Advisors were already inside Jian Chen’s room.

Changyang Ba and his wife spoke several words of greeting to the Imperial Advisors before turning to Jian Chen, “Xiang’er, rest up for tonight. Tomorrow morning, we leave for the imperial palace.”

“Yes, father!” Jian Chen replied. This was within his expectations, since his identity as an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom had been revealed. It would be abnormal if the king of the Gesun Kingdom didn’t try to rope the Changyang clan into his influence as soon as possible.

After thinking about his own identity, Jian Chen knew that the Gesun Kingdom would definitely rise in power thanks to the Qinhuang Kingdom. No matter what, the Gesun Kingdom was his homeland, and where the Chanyang clan had laid down its roots. As the child of the Changyang clan, this was something he should do.

Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian wanted to speak a little more with Jian Chen, but when they saw the five Imperial Advisors, they had no other choice but to leave.

After Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian left, Jian Chen let out a deep sigh before sitting back down. “Tomorrow morning I will be back at the imperial palace. You five should remain here for a few days.”

“Yes, honored Imperial Protector!” Xiao Tian gave a response. Unbeknownst to Jian Chen, Xiao Tian’s attitude toward him had become even more respectful than before. If one were to exclude his terrifying potential, Jian Chen would still be able to fight the five of them by himself with his strength right now.

As soon as the five Imperial left, one of the maids waiting outside came into the room, “Fourth master, the fourth lady and clan

leader wish to speak with you in the hall!”

“I understand, you may go!” Jian Chen replied.

“As you wish!” The maid withdrew.

Walking up to his bed, Jian Chen looked at the peacefully sleeping white tiger cub on his pillow for a moment before leaving his room to speak with his parents.

It was already night outside, but the Changyang clan was still lit with fire, and black armored soldiers could be seen patrolling around the clan compound with icy looks. Not only were the regular sentries of the Changyang clan standing guard, but there were also the Black Armors which were in charge of protecting the king.

When Jian Chen entered the hall, he didn’t have to worry about the activity that was normally seen in the daytime. There were only three people within the hall. Two of them were his parents while the third person was a middle-aged man wearing black armor. He recognized this middle-aged man sitting across from Bi Yuntian and Changyang Ba. It was his uncle—Bi Dao.

“Xiang’er, come greet your uncle!” Bi Yuntian told Jian Chen as Bi Dao turned to look at Jian Chen with a happy expression.

Jian Chen strode forward quickly before replying, “Hello, uncle!”

Bi Dao stood up from his stool with a bright smile, “Haha, excellent! It is no wonder you are the pride of our Bi clan!” As he spoke, Bi Dao strode toward Jian Chen before quickly striking at Jian Chen’s chest like lightning. Wind attributed Saint Force gathered in his fist before exploding like a strong gale from the force of his fist.

Bi Dao’s strike had been very sudden without any premonition. Combined with his strength as an Earth Saint Master, even Changyang Ba hadn’t seen the attack coming.

Jian Chen’s lips curled into a faint smile as he began to gather all of the energy of the world instantly in his palm. Then, he met Bi Dao’s attack straight on with a graceful swing of his palm.

As the two sides collided, a muffled sound could be heard from the contact. However, the excellent control of energy from both sides made it so no energy shockwave exploded outward.

Deng deng deng...

After the fist and palm had made contact, Bi Dao’s legs were forced back several steps as he attempted to steady himself. With yet another smile on his face, he spoke, “You can truly control the energy of the world, Xiangtian! You’ve truly stepped into the realm of the Heaven Saint Masters. It is no wonder that you are the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom.”

“Brother, do you believe me now?” Bi Yuntian spoke with a pleased look on her face. Her own son held such a high

achievement, making her feel extremely proud.

“I believe, I definitely believe now, hahaha.” Bi Dao laughed from his happiness. His eyes shimmered with a small layer of water that quickly disappeared as fast as it had appeared, meaning no one spotted it.

Changyang Ba stood up from his stool and smiled, “Bi Dao, you and your sister haven’t met for six years, why don’t you two chat for now. I need to arrange several things, so Xiang’er, why don’t you sit here with your uncle and mother?” Changyang Ba spoke before leaving.

Very quickly, Bi Dao calmed himself and looked at his nephew with a complicated look. “A 21 year old Heaven Saint Master, how unbelievable. Who would have known that even after the destruction of our Bi clan such an outstanding child would appear?” Bi Dao sighed as his face slowly grew more and more serious. Looking at Jian Chen, his next words were more earnest, “Xiangtian, your uncle knows that you are different than you were in the past, and your uncle wants you to remember—not only do you possess the blood of the Changyang clan through your veins, but you also contain the blood of our Bi clan. The grievances of our Bi clan all rest with you.”

Bi Yuntian’s eyebrows narrowed together as she gave a critical look to Bi Dao and spoke with dissatisfaction, “Brother, Xiang’er is still too young. Why must you speak of such matters now? Xiang’er has only just returned from the bitter outer world and finally made his way back home. You needn’t push even more worries onto Xiang’er now.”

“Mother, uncle is right. I am not only the child of the Changyang clan, but the Bi clan as well. Wait until I have enough strength, I will definitely take revenge for the Bi clan.” Jian Chen answered in a serious manner.

Chapter 454: The Grand Princess

“Xiang’er, you don’t need to decide on what to do for our Bi clan just yet, let that wait for later.” Bi Yuntian spoke with concern. Despite her son being the Imperial Protector for the Qinhuang Kingdom, the enemies of the Bi clan were far from weak, and their identities today were still unclear. If the patriarch of the Bi clan was a Saint Ruler and still couldn’t resolve the matter, how would her own son be able to? At least for right now, it was impossible.

“Xiangtian, listen to your mother. You only need to remember our enemies, revenge can wait for later. We haven’t any idea on who the enemies are, perhaps our ancestors only knew a little about them as well.” Bi Dao spoke in a low whisper, but as he spoke of the past, there was a pained look on his face.

Bi Dao calmed himself down and continued, “Even though our Bi clan had four Heaven Saint Masters, they all fell. Even our Saint Ruler patriarch’s current status is unknown. Finding out whether he is alive or not is our highest priority.”

“But we still do not know where the patriarch is located if he is still alive.” Bi Yuntian spoke with concern.

“A Saint Ruler would not die easily. With Xiangtian’s talent, I believe that he will sooner or later cross over into the same realm. That will make looking for the patriarch easier.” Bi Dao looked to Jian Chen, “Xiangtian, I hope that you will be mindful and listen for news about our Bi clan’s patriarch.”

“En, I will!” Jian Chen nodded.

Jian Chen, his mother, and his uncle began to chat in the hall afterward before much time had passed. The three people there split paths and returned to their rooms to rest.

The night quickly went by. The next morning Jian Chen walked out with the tiger cub in his hands. After eating breakfast with everyone, he left the Changyang clan with Changyang Ba, Bi Yuntian, the king and his Black Armors. The five Imperial Advisors remained behind within the Changyang clan and were provided for with warm hospitality.

The reason Jian Chen had them stay within the clan compound was a selfish one. He wanted his clan to gain some prestige for having the Imperial Advisors with them.

After several hours of traveling, everyone finally arrived back at the imperial palace by night. The king brought Jian Chen and his parents to their own personal palace rooms where they rested in. While there, several maids attended to them before leaving in a hurry.

Not long after the king left, a young person over the age of twenty and an elder could be seen having a discussion with each other in a grand receiving room.

At this moment, a middle-aged man came rushing in before kneeling before the youth and elder, “A report for the second prince and prime minister Che. The king of the Gesun Kingdom

has returned to the palace and brought with him three people of unusual status.”

Hearing this, the prime minister narrowed his eyes and asked, “Were you able to hear who these three people are?”

“Prime minister, this humble servant was able to hear it clearly. All three of them are from the Changyang clan. Within the Gesun Kingdom, they hold a decisive amount of power.” The man spoke.

A spark of light could be seen in the prime minister’s eyes as he spoke, “You may leave. Be sure to take note of every action they take.”

“Yes, prime minister!” The man quickly left the room.

The prime minister immersed himself in thought as he muttered, “The Changyang clan, so they are from that clan? I heard a few years back, the king of the Gesun Kingdom engaged his daughter to a person named Changyang Xiangtian, the fourth master of the Changyang clan. Yesterday, the king refused a marriage between our two kingdoms, and today, he brings the Changyang clan to the imperial palace. Haha, the meaning of this doesn’t even need to be said.”

The second prince had a dangerous gleam in his eyes as he slowly drank his cup of tea. With a neither calm or angry voice, he spoke, “This king doesn’t know how to tell bad from good. Our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom has already offered a union between our two kingdoms, but instead of cherishing such an opportunity, he has

slighted us in public! Hmph!”

The prime minister spoke with a laugh, “Calm your anger, second prince. The marriage was something that his Majesty ordered me to complete. This old servant will surely arrange for it to happen. The relation between the Qinhuang and the Gesun Kingdom is definitely not as intimate as we initially thought, there is no need to worry!”

Hearing this, the second prince revealed a smile on his face, “Then I’ll be troubling the prime minister for your help!”

The prime minister’s hand stroked his beard as he looked at the second prince with a smile, “Has the second prince been tempted by the princess?”

The second prince nodded his head, “Her reputation precedes her. The princess truly is an excellent individual, not only is her talent at cultivation as strong as mine, she is also exceedingly beautiful. The air she carries about her is quite different than other women. Like a needle in the haystack, she is beautiful and elegant like a fairy released into the human world.”

The prime minister smirked. His elderly eyes watched how moved the second prince had become, because of the princess.

At the same time within a red silk laced room in the palace, a single black haired young lady could be seen sitting at her dressing table. Both of her arms were machine-like as she combed her own long hair. Her slender white fingers held the wooden comb and

made the combing motions gracefully and naturally.

She wore a black and white cheongsam that added a sense of purity to her beauty. Her eyes gleamed with a dark look that seemed as if they were concealing an ability to captivate any man that looked at her.

“Yue’er, may your father enter?” The gentle voice of a man could be heard outside her door.

“Father, you may enter!” The seated lady spoke gently.

The door opened, revealing the king of the Gesun Kingdom who came striding into the room. When he saw his daughter combing her hair, he let a small sigh escape his lips, “Yue’er, your father understands your feelings, but your father is also the ruler of a kingdom, meaning there are situations where even I cannot move freely.”

“Father, your daughter understands. From the day I was born into royalty, your daughter lost the ability to live her own life.” The daughter’s expression had a downcast look to it.

“Yue’er, please do not be so sad, your father truly loves you. How could your father bear to let you feel anguish? Yue’er is far too outstanding, so there is only one man in your father’s mind that suits you. Yue’er, hurry and get dressed. We must go see your future husband, Changyang Xiangtian of the Changyang clan.”

“Changyang Xiangtian? Is it not the prince of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom?” The girl asked in confusion.

“The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom!” The king spoke with a low nagging voice and his eyes revealed a disdainful look. “How could the prince of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom suit my Yue’er? Yue’er, you may not know of this, but as things stands now, it is time to tell you.”

The king stopped speaking for a moment as he drew closer to Yue’er. He looked at the copper mirror that reflected the beauty that was his daughter. With a smile, he spoke, “Yue’er, when you were staying at Kargath Academy in the past, I believe you met Changyang Xiangtian. After a few years, Changyang Xiangtian is now a person of many achievements and has far exceeded the expectations your father had. Did you know? Changyang Xiangtian is 21 years old, but he has already become a Heaven Saint Master. Furthermore, he was able to defeat three of the Heaven Saint Masters of the Hua Yun Sect by himself.”

Yue’er’s eyes regained some semblance of vigor as her face betrayed a look of shock. She thought about how a 21 year old was a Heaven Saint Master.

Next, the king followed up on his own words, “That’s not all, Yue’er, do you know why the Imperial Advisors of the Qinhuang Kingdom came to the assistance of our Gesun Kingdom all of a sudden?”

At a loss, Yue’er shook her head.

“This was completely because of Changyang Xiangtian, for he is also the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom. Those five Imperial Advisors of the Qinhuang Kingdom obeyed Changyang Xiangtian’s command to help our Gesun Kingdom.” As he spoke, the king of the Gesun Kingdom couldn’t help but reveal some excitement in his voice as he himself grew excited.

This piece of information caused no small amount of shock to Yue’er. As she digested the words, Yue’er’s eyes began to widen as her cherry red lips dropped down to form an “O” shape in utter disbelief.

After a long moment, Yue’er finally regained her spirit and turned to look in shock at the king. Hiding her mouth behind her hands, she asked, “How... how is that possible? Father, are you deceiving your daughter?”

The king laughed, “Yue’er, do you think your father would play such a trick on you? Yue’er, it’s time for you to get dressed. In a moment, I will be meeting with Changyang Xiangtian. The Changyang clan right now is a clan that our Gesun Kingdom should remember to curry favor with. In the future, our kingdom will be relying on them.”

“Hahaha, I never would have thought that the Imperial Protector would unexpectedly be the fourth master of the Changyang clan, how shocking. This one is named Ye Ming, but if the Imperial Protector would be happy, please just call me by my name instead of my title.” Within the palace, a white robed figure laughed out loud and didn’t bother to hide the joyous look on his face. This

elder was the Heaven Saint Master in charge of protecting the Gesun Kingdom, but he had once seen Jian Chen at the eastern stronghold during the war.

Jian Chen nodded his head with a smile on his face, but didn't speak a word.

“Honored Imperial Protector, I've heard that you were once a student of Kargath Academy. The headmaster, Khafir is already on his way here after hearing the news. I believe that he'll be here soon. Wait until he hears that the Imperial Protector was actually a past student of Kargath Academy, I wonder what expression he'll have, hahahaha.” Ye Ming laughed.

“Haha, I predict that he will be far too stunned to say a word.”

After Ye Ming spoke, another voice came out from behind them abruptly. Turning around, the two could see the king himself and a beautifully dressed, all in white, Yue'er right behind him. Her eyes had a resplendent glow to them as she looked curiously at the three people from the Changyang clan before ultimately glancing upon Jian Chen's face.

“My dear son-in-law, this is my daughter, the grand princess: You Yue. This name was personally picked out for her by her mother.” As they entered the room, the king introduced his daughter straight away, but when he mentioned You Yue's mother, his face showed a glint of sadness.

Chapter 455: Rescinding The Engagement?

Jian Chen stood up from his chair and looked at You Yue with tranquil eyes and a smile, “I pay my respects to the grand princess!”

The princess was wearing a white changpao and stood quietly behind the king. Her long, beautiful, black hair that usually cascaded down to her waist was tied up to her head in a delicate fashion. Combined with her beautiful looks, which were capable of felling a country, her appearance had the ability to steal a man’s soul.

The princess didn’t speak a word or return a bow and instead looked at Jian Chen curiously. Her eyes twinkled in the light, giving her the appearance of a wise person.

Laughing, the king spoke, “My dear son-in-law, this must be the first time you have come to my imperial palace. Allow my Yue’er to show you around the place.” Not even waiting for Jian Chen to respond, the king gave a look to the princess behind him.

Understanding the meaning in his stare, the princess spoke gently, “Lord Changyang Xiangtian, if you would please follow me.” Her voice was so soft and gentle that everyone who heard her felt themselves at peace.

“Then I will trouble the princess.” Jian Chen smiled as he walked forward. There were still some things he wished to speak with the princess about.

Seeing him leisurely walk out with the princess, Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian let faint smiles appear on their faces. Having the princess as a daughter was something they were both extremely satisfied with. Within the Gesun Kingdom, aside from the princess, they hadn't been able to find any other woman capable of fitting with their son.

Even the king had a joyous smile on his face as he sat down next to Ye Ming and faced Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian.

“My dear family, nephew Xiangtian and my daughter Yue'er aren't young anymore. It seems to me that it is best to take care of the matters of marriage straight away.” The king laughed hoping that they could continue the marriage as quickly as possible.

Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian looked at each other for a brief moment before Bi Yuntian answered, “Your Majesty, we wholly agree to the marriage of Xiang'er to the princess. However, Xiang'er has grown old as well to become old enough to handle his own responsibilities. There are some matters we dare not meddle in, so I propose that we wait for Xiang'er to see what his opinion is.”

Hearing this, there was a glint of disappointment in the king's eyes, but he agreed with Bi Yuntian's thoughts.

In the imperial palace, a single guard could be seen walking into the quarters of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's envoys. Cupping his hands, he spoke, “A report for the second prince and the prime

minister, the king of the Gesun Kingdom has brought the princess out. She and another male around the age of twenty were seen walking toward the imperial garden.”

“You may leave!” The prime minister waved his hand for the guard to leave before furrowing his eyebrows together.

There was a cold glint in the second prince’s eyes as his face grew dark, “That youth must be Changyang Xiangtian. That king has refused our toast, and now, he’ll drink to his defeat. I personally came all the way here just to be treated in such an absurd way? Ridiculous!”

Even the prime minister let out a short snort, “It would appear that the king of the Gesun Kingdom is determined to marry the princess to the Changyang clan. Hmph, it is time to find the king himself for an answer.” With that, the prime minister flicked his sleeves with a furious expression.

After the prime minister left, the second prince thought for a moment before snorting, “Changyang Xiangtian, let this prince see just what right you have. I am a man you cannot even touch.” With that, the second prince left the place to walk toward the imperial garden with several other people from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

Jian Chen walked alongside the princess as they strolled around the palace before quickly coming into a sea of flowers. This was a world full of fresh flowers of all kinds and all sorts of colors arranged in a beautiful pattern. A sweet fragrance wafted into the air allowing everyone to feel comforted with each breath.

On the way, the two hadn't spoken a single word, but it was evident that the princess truly loved this area. As she walked alongside the flowers with at a leisurely pace, her face revealed a gentle smile as she looked at the many beautiful flowers.

"This is the biggest flower garden within the entire Gesun Kingdom. I enjoy this place, and if I am within the palace, I will always find myself looking at these beautiful flowers. I planted these flowers myself when I was young." The princess smiled as she spoke with a voice similar to a skylark in melody. Her snow white changpao combined with her beautiful looks, made her resemble a fairy as she stood in the middle of the flowers.

Jian Chen looked at the beautiful face of the princess for a moment before speaking, "Princess, have we met before?" He had been waiting to ask this question for a very long time.

Hearing this, the princess' eyes turned away from the flowers and back toward Jian Chen before smiling. "My name is You Yue, Changyang Xiangtian, do you remember it?"

An image suddenly flashed in Jian Chen's mind as he realized just who she was, "So it's you? We met many years ago at Kargath Academy, no wonder I felt that the princess looked familiar to me."

The princess couldn't help but think back to when she had met Changyang Xiangtian for the very first time, several years ago in the library of Kargath Academy. His thirst and enthrallment for

knowledge had left a deep impression on her. And now, after several years, the tiny Saint had suddenly transformed to become one of the strongest individuals on the Tian Yuan Continent. The entire Gesun Kingdom which was on the verge of destruction had in fact been saved by this one individual, causing the princess to feel astounded. Yet, at the same time she was left in disbelief.

Looking at the handsome face of Changyang Xiangtian, the princess hesitated for a moment before speaking, “Changyang Xiangtian, I heard from my father that you are a Heaven Saint Master. Would it be possible for you to allow me to experience what it is like to fly?”

Jian Chen hesitated briefly before ultimately nodding his head with a smile, “Princess, prepare yourself then.” With that, Jian Chen’s right hand gently grasped the princess’ arm. Despite her clothes serving as a barrier between his hand and her arm, Jian Chen could feel her gentle yet flexible skin underneath. Her arm was very minute and soft. Jian Chen’s hand could fully wrap around it despite his hands not being too big.

The very moment Jian Chen touched her arm, the princess revealed a frantic expression on her face. Ever since she was young, no other male had touched her besides her father. Without even waiting for her to react, a layer of the wind element enveloped her entire body and levitated her body from the ground. She began to slowly float into the air.

Jian Chen’s expression was very calm and his eyes were as tranquil as water. He slowly brought the princess into the air and up toward the sky.

Soon enough, the princess calmed herself as the fresh feeling of flight captured her heart. Her face grew curious and happy as she looked down at the slowly shrinking palace below her.

“Is this what it’s like to fly? This is like a bird flying through the air freely, how envious I am of their experience.” The princess’ face could not hide the admiration she felt.

“The princess has talent as long as you continue to work hard, you will one day step into the realm of the Heaven Saint Masters.” Jian Chen laughed. The princess truly did have such talent, at her current age, she was already at the Saint Master realm.

The two quickly descended back to the ground in the center of the flower garden. The look the princess gave to Jian Chen now was completely different than the one from before.

Seeing the beautiful face of the princess, Jian Chen hesitated for a moment before speaking, “Princess...”

“Changyang Xiangtian, call me Yue’er. That is what my father and uncle Ye Ming call me.” As Jian Chen opened his mouth, it was closed shut by Yue’er. Shortly after she spoke, her face grew a little red.

“Then I shall do that.” Jian Chen didn’t argue. “Princess You Yue, there is still a matter I wish to discuss with you.”

The princess remained quiet as her bright eyes continued to stare straight at Jian Chen.

Continuing, Jian Chen spoke, “Princess You Yue, the marriage between the two of us has never been agreed to by either of us. Our parents may have agreed, but the way this marriage was proposed is something I am actually against. In the past, I hadn’t the power to do anything about it, and so I accepted it in silence. But it is different now. I have the power now.” With that, Jian Chen stopped speaking for a moment. Although he hadn’t been completely straightforward, the intelligent You Yue could understand where Jian Chen was going with this.

The princess went silent for a moment as her eyes stared at the Go board on a nearby table. After a while, she spoke, “Changyang Xiangtian, do you wish to rescind our engagement?”

“Princess You Yue, I believe that even you are against how this marriage was carried out. If you agree, I will immediately ask the king to annul the marriage. I know why your father did such a thing, but you needn’t worry. I am a citizen of the Gesun Kingdom; this is my home, and I will definitely protect my home.” Jian Chen spoke calmly. In the past, he had been completely against this marriage. However, at the time he didn’t have any power: he couldn’t do anything about it. Now, the situation was different from the past.

The princess was silent for a moment, but her heart was anything but calm. Hearing Jian Chen’s wish to rescind the engagement caused her heart to feel a stinging pain of disappointment. It was as if she had lost something extremely

important.

Chapter 456: Threat Of The Second Prince

Back when she was attending Kargath Academy, when she had heard that her father had already confirmed an engagement between her and someone else, the princess had been extremely against such a proposal. She had even gone to visit her father in person several times to try and repeal it, but all her attempts had resulted in failure.

But after she had grown up, the princess had gradually come to understand the situation. Right now, the Gesun Kingdom could be considered to be a developing kingdom. And although she was a princess of a pampered status, there were many things she did not have the freedom to do independently. For example, she didn't even have any margin of choice regarding an important matter like lifelong marriage which related to her future happiness. Thus, she was born as a victim—to be sacrificed for the wellbeing of her kingdom. Such a fate like this had only been gradually accepted by her as time went on.

Initially, when she had first heard of the king's proposal of marriage between Jian Chen and her, she had been against it. But since the moment she'd hear of Jian Chen's achievements and saw his appearance, her heart had gradually accepted him. After all, Jian Chen was handsome and talented. If he was able to become a Heaven Saint Master at the age of 21, his future potential was practically unlimited. Not only that, but he was also an Imperial Protector for the Qinhuang Kingdom and was not arrogant despite holding such a status. In fact, he was rather amiable. After being enshrouded with so many glorious achievements, the princess' image of Jian Chen had begun to change for the better. She could even say that Jia Chen was a natural born slayer of the hearts of women, the knight in shining armor they dreamed of.

Thus, the princess had secretly felt delighted at this marriage before because of Jian Chen's excellent qualities. Even if she were to survey the entire continent, it would be hard to find a man that would be able to measure up to Jian Chen. Moreover, Jian Chen's particularly strong amount of strength and special status were also extremely important to the princess. The thought of having such an outstanding person as her future husband stirred excitement in her heart.

But at this moment, Jian Chen actually took the initiative to suggest dissolving the marriage. This made the princess feel extremely disappointed. Although only a very short amount of time had passed and the princess couldn't say she was absolutely smitten with Jian Chen, he had at the very least captured her affections.

After a long while of silence between the two, the princess finally broke the odd silence with a question, "Changyang Xiangtian, could you please tell me: Why is it that you wish to rescind the marriage? Could it be your heart is already fixated with someone else?"

Jian Chen shook his head, "Princess, you must have heard about what happened to me back then. I was forced to leave my Changyang clan for many years, and despite surviving these harsh conditions, I have made many enemies. They are very strong and are perhaps enemies that I cannot face off against as I stand today. Furthermore, there'll be an even more serious matter in the not so distant future. The final results are outside my range of anticipation, but I know that I must dedicate myself to improving my strength so that I will be able to avoid any possible calamity.

Thus, I do not wish to waste time having any personal considerations with a woman.”

Hearing Jian Chen explain his reasoning, the princess let out a breath in relief before smiling at Jian Chen’s handsome yet determined face. “Changyang Xiangtian, it is no wonder that you were able to reach your current stage in such a short amount of time. Judging by how hard you work at cultivating, you must have suffered a lot these past few years.”

Hearing her speak those words caused Jian Chen to inwardly sigh. In the past few years, he had truly suffered many hardships and paid heavy prices. Not only had he walked the line between life and death multiple times, he had even truly died at one point. The current achievements he held today were by no means a coincidence.

“Princess, I hope that you can understand. I do not wish to have a relationship at the moment. I only wish to improve my own strength to be able to deal with the future.” Jian Chen replied. He thought about the Shi family and the Jiede clan; both of these clans had Saint Rulers within their ranks. They were the people who really frightened Jian Chen.

There was also the Yangji Sect of the Qiangnan Kingdom. The patriarch had said something about guardian clans. This had also somewhat concerned Jian Chen. They shouldn’t be that major of a faction, but the patriarch’s words had caused Jian Chen to infer several things. And so, he started to fear that the guardian clans were far stronger than he had initially thought.

Then there was also the matter with the tiger cub. Jian Chen had taken elder Xiu's words to heart. Perhaps the white tiger cub had already caused a stir within the continent. The Gilligan clan had already been established as an enemy of the white tiger cub and would chase after it until either side dies. With the cub being a Heavenly Tiger God, the Gilligan clan would be extremely adamant on having it die before it could grow old, since the cub's complete growth would spell destruction for the Gilligan clan.

Right now, what made Jian Chen worry the most was that the king of the Gilligan clan would not follow the agreement it had made with the humans and would leave Cross Mountains in order to personally find and kill the tiger cub. This king was a terrifying existence that could easily kill a Saint Ruler; so Jian Chen didn't dare face against the king of the Gilligan clan by himself without sufficient strength.

Hesitating for a moment, the princess spoke, "Changyang Xiangtian. That year my father had personally made the proposal. But now that you wish to rescind this marriage, have you thought about the honor of our imperial palace?"

Seeing Jian Chen grow silent, the princess hesitated for a moment before finally thinking of a solution. After a brief moment, she finally found the right words to speak, "How about this: you and I will go to my father and ask that the wedding be postponed for a later date?"

"If we do that, princess You Yue will be..." Jian Chen looked a little embarrassed. If they were to do this, it would squander the princess' youth. Right now he had only wished to improve his own

strength, he had never thought about such a life-changing event like marriage.

The princess let out a sigh in relief, after coming to a conclusion like this, her heart still felt a little helpless. If this were several years ago, she would've agreed to Jian Chen's suggestion of cancelling the marriage without any hesitation. But now...

“Ai, princess. I didn't think that I would come across you here, what a coincidence.” Suddenly, a cheerful voice could be heard as a smiling youth approached them from far away. His age wasn't all that different from Jian Chen's and he was also quite handsome himself. However, he had a scholarly look to him that made him look weak which was a huge contrast to the determined look of Jian Chen.

Right behind this youth were two guards around the age of fifty with steady faces and fierce eyes.

“That's the second prince of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom!” The princess whispered to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen nodded his head slightly as his eyes hovered onto the second prince of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom before quickly losing interest and looking around at the beautiful and colorful flowers appreciatively.

The second prince wore a luxurious robe with a folding fan held in his hand. He approached them with an elegant stride. Without even waiting for a greeting from either of the two, he sat down on

the stool by the stone table without sparing Jian Chen a glance. His face held a splendid smile as he spoke to the princess, “I never would have imagined that I would be able to come across the princess while on a simple stroll. It would appear that the princess and I, your exalted prince, were brought together by fate.”

The princess and the second prince exchanged several words of greeting before the second prince finally took notice of Jian Chen. “If I am not mistaken, then you must be fourth master of the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian.” The second prince revealed a faint smile on his face, but his expression was haughty and his words did nothing to hide his arrogance. He even looked at Jian Chen with a look of disdain.

“That is correct, I am he.” Jian Chen spoke emotionlessly.

The second smiled before turning to look at the princess, “Princess, I wish to speak with Changyang Xiangtian in private.”

For a moment, the princess hesitated before finally standing up from her seat, “Then I won’t be disturbing you two.” Then, she walked out of the pavilion and across the sea of flowers by herself.

After the princess left, the smile on the second prince’s face disappeared only to be replaced with a threatening stare at Jian Chen, “Changyang Xiangtian, this prince knows of your engagement with the princess. But the princess is someone I have my eye on already. Each and every single suitor of the princess won’t be getting past me, so this prince hopes that you will go to the king and rescind the marriage.”

Jian Chen gave a mocking look toward the second prince before speaking, “It isn’t your turn to meddle in my affairs. Furthermore, you do not even have the rights to interfere. Your majesty, if you don’t have anything to say, please excuse yourself.”

The second prince’s face changed color as his eyes began to gain a cold and detached look, “Changyang Xiangtian, do you understand the words you are saying? Do you truly wish to have me as your enemy? Could it be that you wish for your Changyang clan to be destroyed? It would appear that you know not of the strength of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.”

Jian Chen’s mouth revealed a cold smile. With the second prince being so impolite, Jian Chen didn’t bother to give any face to the prince. With disdain, he spoke, “Your majesty, do you have the qualifications to even be called my enemy? The Changyang clan is not one you can anger. As for the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, do you believe that with just a single command, I could have your entire Heavenly Eagle Kingdom disappear overnight!”

“Outrageous!” The second prince roared in anger as his hand broke apart the stone table in two. His eyes glared fiercely with killing intent at Jian Chen before yelling, “Changyang Xiangtian, you know not of the difference between the heavens and the earth! Since you are so willing to walk the path of doom, allow this prince to see you through and through. Knowing that you have now insulted my Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, there will be no one to save you now. Come, apprehend him! We shall bring him back to the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom to see how my father will deal with him.”

The two bodyguards standing behind the Second Prince walked forward with dark faces. The cold glints in their gazes carried powerful killing intent. Jian Chen's words just now had caused murderous thoughts to arise in both people. They both stretched a hand toward Jian Chen's shoulders with little concern for him.

The corners of Jian Chen's mouth tilted up into a sneer of disdain. His finger lit up, causing azure and violet Sword Qi to shoot out and head straight toward the two people's outstretched palms.

Chapter 457: Ming Dong Pays A Visit

The two soldiers didn't anticipate that Jian Chen would actually fight back, and the azure and violet Sword Qi was extremely fast as well. They had no time to dodge at all, so their palms were instantly skewered through with the Sword Qi, staining the area with blood.

The two men instantly looked shocked as the sudden pain in their palms caused them to cry out involuntarily. They couldn't believe what had happened as they looked down at their own hands in surprise. Neither of them had expected the fourth master to be so capable.

Although they were shocked, they weren't yet afraid of him. Even after taking the first loss, they didn't have any desire to retreat just yet. A large amount of Saint Force flowed out from the both of them to form their Saint Weapons. Grabbing them, they stabbed out at Jian Chen.

The instant the two guards formed their Saint Weapons, the second prince quickly retreated back in fright. He clearly understood their strengths, and he didn't think that the fourth master of the Changyang clan would be able to force them to bring out their Saint Weapons. This event to him only served to scare him.

Still sitting in the stone chair, Jian Chen's eyes showed contempt as he looked at the two guards striking at him. His hand waved gently, causing Sword Qi to shoot out from his fingers, slamming into the two Saint Weapons.

When the azure and violet Sword Qi made contact, the two guards shook from the blow as a tremendous energy vibrated through their Saint Weapons and made their entire right arm go numb. Their arms felt heavy as they tried to hold their Saint Weapon and their feet were dragged back away from the pavilion.

The second prince looked at the two guards in shock. His expression revealed his astonishment. While he expected Jian Chen to react, he hadn't expected to see such a result like this. His two guards were both Earth Saint Masters, so none of the three had expected any resistance.

The sounds of battle had been heard by the princess who was appreciating the flowers from some distance away. Quickly hurrying on over, her eyes hovered over the broken stone table and asked, "What has happened for a fight to suddenly take place?"

Standing up from his chair, Jian Chen walked to the side of the pavilion with his arms by his side. Looking at the second prince, Jian Chen spoke calmly, "Your Highness, you should understand that a loose tongue invites trouble. I hope that you will take notice of what you say. This world is not the world of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom."

The second prince's face grew extremely dark as he listened to Jian Chen, "A loose tongue invites trouble, those are smart words. Changyang Xiangtian, this prince will remember those words. The future is long, we will wait and see what happens next." After those words, the second prince and his two guards left the place in

a saddened state.

Looking at the second prince retreat, Jian Chen had a faint cold smile on his face. The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was not something he could bother with.

The princess had a complicated stare as she looked at Jian Chen before walking to his side, “Changyang Xiangtian, he is the prince of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom and this is the imperial palace of the Gesun Kingdom. Would this not attract trouble?”

“There’s no need to worry, I know what the appropriate behavior will be. If trouble truly does come, I will bear responsibility.” Jian Chen spoke flatly.

“That wasn’t my intention...” The princess tried to explain but was then interrupted by Jian Chen, “Princess You Yue, we should return now.”

The second prince of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was without a doubt one of the most heavily watched people within the imperial palace. Not too long after Jian Chen and the princess had left, the news that the second prince had suffered a loss in the flower garden had made its way to the ears of those people with influence. Even Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian who were chatting with the king had heard the news along with the other officials and the princes of the imperial palace.

Within a splendid and luxuriously decorated palace room, three youths in their twenties sat by each other and were eating merrily.

On the table, all sorts of exotic delicacies could be seen.

Suddenly, a soldier came running into the room and spoke several words into the ears of two of the youths.

Straight away, the two youths had shocked expressions flash over their faces. With a wave of their hand to dismiss the guard, they grew even more serious.

“Princes, what has happened?” The other youth asked in confusion.

“The guards just sent us news that the fourth master of the Changyang clan has offended the second prince of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. This isn’t good, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom isn’t a kingdom we can stand to offend.” One of the princes spoke.

“What? Changyang Xiangtian?” The third youth spoke in surprise before revealing a happy smile, “Could it be that the fourth master, Changyang Xiangtian has returned?”

“That’s correct. Changyang Xiangtian has only just returned, we only just received information of that not too long ago. Seeing brother Ming Dong’s expression, could it be that you know him?” The other prince spoke.

Ming Dong nodded his head, “I didn’t think he would return that quickly, and to the imperial palace no less. Fellow princes, I will be taking my leave first then.” With that, Ming Dong quickly left the

two princes sitting by the table with looks of surprise and disbelief.

“Changyang Xiangtian knows brother Ming Dong?” A prince muttered in surprise.

The second prince of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom looked furious as he and his bodyguards stormed back into his resting room. As soon as he entered the room, he slammed a palm onto a nearby table, causing the pricy wooden table to split in two.

“Changyang Xiangtian, I will make you regret this. The disgrace you’ve brought me today, I will definitely return this favor back to you a thousand-fold.” The second prince’s eyes held a ferocious glare. As a prince of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, no matter where he went, he had never been so humiliated before.

By that time, the prime minister had come back with an unhappy face. When he saw the furious look on the second prince, he couldn’t help but ask out of curiosity, “Second prince, what has happened to make you so angry?”

“The men of the Changyang clan are far too unbridled!” After saying those words, the second prince recounted his tale of what had transpired in the flower garden. After hearing it, even the prime minister’s face had grown serious as he spoke, “To be able to push back two Earth Saint Masters at the age of twenty, that sort of talent is terrifying. It is no wonder the Gesun Kingdom’s king specifically chose the Changyang clan. It was because of Changyang Xiangtian.”

The second prince turned to look at the prime minister, “Prime minister, could it be that your discussion with the king failed as well?”

The prime minister nodded his head, “That’s correct. The king is adamant on having the princess marry Changyang Xiangtian. Even if I were to move the entire Heavenly Eagle Kingdom here, he would not budge an inch.”

“However, the king is in his right to do as he does. If I were him, I would act in the same manner. I never imagined that Changyang Xiangtian had such a strength like this. If a talent like this is given time to grow, his future will hold no barriers. It is possible that he may usher the Gesun Kingdom into a golden age.”

The second prince’s eyes flashed with a fierce killing intent before speaking, “He is a threat to the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. In the case that the Gesun Kingdom grows strong, they will endanger our kingdom. Changyang Xiangtian cannot be left to live.” With each word he spoke, his voice grew progressively colder.

The prime minister nodded, “That’s correct, I have the same sentiments as well. With Changyang Xiangtian speaking such outrageous words, this gives us an excuse to act.”

“Then I will bring some experts to take down Changyang Xiangtian.” Unable to wait for even another moment, the second prince began to move.

“Wait a moment!” The prime minister spoke. “Your Highness,

this servant has two ways to solve this.” Then, he began to whisper into the second prince’s ear.

Jian Chen and the princess returned to the imperial palace where the king and his parents were still chatting to each other.

“Ah, my son-in-law, your timing is impeccable. Since you and Yue’er are no longer young, I believe that it would be a fine time to quickly wed the two of you.” The king laughed as if he was in a hurry to quickly wed his daughter.

Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian both had smiles on their faces as well as clear indications that they stood with the king.

Hearing this, Jian Chen hesitated for a moment, “Your Majesty, there is still some matters I need to take care of in the near future. I do not have time to consider a relationship at this moment, so we should postpone this wedding for now.”

The king narrowed his eyebrows and shared a look with Changyang Ba with an awkward expression.

“Father, your daughter also wishes to postpone the marriage for a later date.” The princess suddenly spoke with a face that betrayed no emotion at all.

Hearing that Jian Chen and the princess both wished to postpone the marriage, the king had no other choice. With a sigh, he replied, “Fine then, since you two both wish to postpone it, then we shall

postpone it.” The king’s face could barely hide his disappointment. Now that the fourth master of the Changyang clan had a status far unlike the one before, the king could only go along with him and feared to go against him.

“Xiang’er, why are you doing this?” Bi Yuntian had a reproachful look.

“Mother, your son still has many things to do. There is no time at the moment for a marriage.” Jian Chen had a bitter smile on his face. To the others, he was an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom with the strength of a Heaven Saint Master. But only he himself know the extent of his strength.

The wedding being postponed indefinitely had caused Changyang Ba, Bi Yuntian, and the king to all feel disappointed. As parents, they had naturally want to see their own child start a family, especially to a person that was superior in their traits.

Everyone left soon afterward with Jian Chen and his parents heading to the room allocated for them. It was one of the more expensive palace rooms that was specifically made to receive such guests.

At that moment, a guard came running in with a message. “A report for the fourth master Changyang Xiangtian. There is a man named Ming Dong seeking audience.”

Chapter 458: Midnight Assassination

At that moment, a guard came running in with a message. “A report for the fourth master Changyang Xiangtian. There is a man named Ming Dong seeking audience.”

Hearing Ming Dong’s name, Jian Chen was stunned for a moment before a joyous smile overtook his face, and he quickly left the room.

Seeing Jian Chen walk out of the palace, the white robed youth standing outside revealed a smile. This was the Ming Dong that Jian Chen hadn’t seen for half a year.

Ming Dong had a happy smile as he walked toward Jian Chen and slapped him on the shoulders, “Hey! Jian Chen, you actually did return! I was expecting you to come back later.”

Jian Chen looked over Ming Dong—there was a noticeable difference from the Ming Dong of half a year ago to the one right now. His aura had calmed down a bit and he no longer looked as impatient as before.

“Let’s talk inside!” Jian Chen laughed as he brought Ming Dong into the palace. This was the special palace allocated to Jian Chen by the king, so there were around fifty Black Armor soldiers outside.

The two sat down in two chairs. A maid brought the two some snacks and two cups of tea before leaving after being dismissed.

“I was just planning on going to find you, but who would have thought that you were hiding away in the palace?” Jian Chen was quite delighted. Ming Dong and him were like good brothers, now that they had both met once again, they were naturally be happy.

“Back when the war had only just finished, I accepted the king’s invitation. His kindness is a hard thing to decline so I stayed within the palace for several days to try out the lifestyle here. This is the very first time I’ve lived in such a way, so I decided to stay for a little longer.” Ming Dong laughed.

“Then are you done with such a lifestyle?” Jian Chen laughed.

Ming Dong took a bite of a snack and began to chew before speaking vaguely, “I originally planned on staying for a little longer. But now that you’re back, wherever you go, then I, Ming Dong, will naturally follow.”

Suddenly, Ming Dong looked to Jian Chen, “Ah, Jian Chen, should I call you Changyang Xiangtian or Jian Chen?”

“Just call me Jian Chen, I rather like that name. The name ‘Changyang Xiangtian’ is something only my clan calls me. Outside of that, I am Jian Chen.” Jian Chen spoke without hesitation.

Ming Dong nodded his head before looking serious, “The assignment you gave me has already been completed. The Heaven’s Stolen Fortune has already been given to your father. I know of your circumstances too. When the time comes, don’t

forget to call for me to help deal with the Hua Yun Sect.”

Jian Chen laughed, “There’s no need. I’ve already dealt with the Hua Yun Sect.”

Ming Dong was startled for a moment before he asked in confusion, “Dealt with? How so? Don’t tell me that you’ve forgiven the Hua Yun Sect that easily.”

Jian Chen and Ming Dong continued to talk through the night. When it came to Ming Dong, Jian Chen did not hide anything. Everything that had happened after the two had split, Jian Chen told him aside from the matter with the tiger cub. It wasn’t because he didn’t trust Ming Dong, but it was because the fewer people that knew about it, the better. Plus, if he did tell Ming Dong, there was a chance Ming Dong would feel a larger amount of pressure.

After listening to Jian Chen speak of what happened, Ming Dong let out a slow breath of air. It was when Jian Chen spoke of the battle with the eight Heaven Saint Masters that Ming Dong had nearly leaped out of his skin.

“I never thought that so many things like that could happen. The Jiede clan and Shi family cannot be allowed to get away with this. Wait until we gain enough strength, we will definitely make those two pay a heavy price. But Jian Chen, this disaster has brought you some profit as well. Although you came across such misfortune, your strength has grown exponentially. You’re even a Heaven Saint Master now as well as an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom. I can barely believe it. If I’m not wrong either, you’re

only 21 years old.”

It was only when it was late at night that Ming Dong left Jian Chen’s place. As an esteemed guest of the Gesun Kingdom, he had his own room.

After Ming Dong left, Jian Chen walked into his own room and sat on the bed to meditate. At this time, the tiger cub that had previously been sleeping on the bed, from absorbing the heavenly resources, finally awoke.

Refreshed, the tiger cub stood on all four of its limbs and blinked its bright eyes at Jian Chen. Then, its body leaped onto Jian Chen’s shoulder and used its shaggy head to rub Jian Chen’s face as it let out a purr of content.

The cub was able to control the size of its own body, so at the moment, its body was about the size of a third of a meter. This was the equivalent to the size of a small cat, making it look rather cute.

Taking the cub into his hands, Jian Chen regarded the strength of the cub with a small smile on his face. In just these past few days, the tiger cub had reached the strength of a Class 3 Magical Beast. This rate of growth was absolutely terrifying, and if this trend were to continue and he had enough heavenly resources, then it wouldn’t even take another year for the cub to become a Class 5 Magical Beast.

“It’s no wonder that the Heavenly Tiger God was a being only seen in the ancient past. This rate of growth is far too quick.” Jian

Chen sighed with admiration.

Taking out several roots of thousand year heavenly resources from his Space Ring, Jian Chen spoke, "Continue to work hard and improve your strength. That way, you will be able to defend yourself."

There was an undeniable allure from the heavenly resources to the small cub. Upon seeing the thousand year heavenly resources in Jian Chen's hands, the tiger cub's eyes began to sparkle before it quickly wolfed them down. Once it had ate its fill, with a content glint in its eyes, it curled up on Jian Chen's bed before falling asleep to absorb the resources.

Seeing the sleeping tiger cub, a look of worry crossed Jian Chen's face, "As time goes on, the amount of heavenly resources will be larger, and the amount of time needed to absorb them will increase as well. I don't know how much longer the heavenly resources I have on hand will last me. I will have to think of a solution soon."

Afterward, Jian Chen slowly closed his eyes as he brought out two Class 5 Monster Cores. Without any Ruler Armaments, Jian Chen could only rely on the energy within the monster cores to convert to Chaotic Force.

Jian Chen knew that the Chaotic Force was extremely strong, and despite it having no use at the current moment, there would be day in the future where he would be able to use it after establishing a foundation for it. This foundation was his body. If he could strengthen his body, he would be able to withstand the Chaotic Force coursing through it. So right now, he needed enough

Chaotic Force to strengthen his body.

When he could make use of the Chaotic Force, Jian Chen was confident that his strength would make another large leap in quality.

After half the night when the entire palace was a fearful calm, a squadron of Black Armor soldiers continued to patrol. They made their way around the imperial palace, moving in every direction in an attempt to protect the peace.

Suddenly, a single figure hidden in the night came flashing forward headed toward Jian Chen's palace without a single sound. The darkness of the night protected his body from detection, as if he had become one with the darkness. Even if someone were to get close to him, they would be hard pressed to know that he was there.

This mysterious figure easily dodged the outermost Black Armor soldiers protecting the palace and slipped inside. Like the outside, the inner palace was dark without any lighting.

The surrounding darkness bore no effect on the figure, allowing him to see everything clearly. Looking around himself, the figure silently entered Jian Chen's room where he saw Jian Chen sitting on his bed meditating.

Inching closer to Jian Chen until he was within ten meters, the figure took out a jade bottle and gently uncorked it, causing a faint gas to float toward Jian Chen.

Waiting for the gas to fully assimilate into the room, he put away the bottle and replaced it with a black dagger. With a black stream of light, the dagger in his hand instantly shot toward Jian Chen's throat.

Suddenly, an azure and violet glow of light flashed in the room before the crisp sound of metal hitting metal could be heard. The forward momentum of the dark figure came to a grinding halt before his legs staggered back several steps. With each step he made, the clear, distinct sounds of footsteps could be heard.

“How uncommon, to think that I would come across someone with the dark attributed Saint Force.” A gentle voice could be heard within the dark room. As if the darkness hadn't affected his vision either, Jian Chen opened his eyes from his meditative state, and stared straight at the figure hiding in the darkness.

“You... you're not affected? How can that be?” The hidden assailant cried out in shock.

Jian Chen laughed, “Your poison was far too weak and had no effect on me.”

The figure knew that his assassination attempt had failed and he had even been discovered. This was a battle that he could not win. Without hesitation, the figure flashed away in a streak of dark light toward the outside without a sound.

Dark attributed cultivators were nicknamed the kings of the

night. The night time was their domain. They could hide their auras perfectly within the darkness as if they were one with the night, making it hard for anyone to detect them.

“Did you think running would be that easy?” Jian Chen laughed as he clutched at the air with his hand, causing the previously dark room to be illuminated. In an instant, a fire red sword materialized in the room. The room was lit up from the light of a red flame that startled the guards on the outside.

“Whoosh!” With a wave of his hand, the fire sword quickly shot away, like an arrow, from the room and ultimately toward the dark figure.

“Bang!” A fierce explosion could be heard as the light from the fire spread throughout the sky, alerting the entire palace. The assailant was engulfed by the flames with a scream, revealing his position. His clothes had been set aflame, and although he had managed to escape the fire, he had suffered serious injuries.

“An assassin!”

“There’s an assassin!”

The previously quiet palace quickly turned lively as many Black Armor soldiers came running toward the source with torches. Many figures flashed across the rooftops as the higher skilled figures charged toward the flames at a rapid pace.

Upon seeing his position was revealed, the assailant had no wish to remain here any longer. He tried to climb into the darkness to escape despite his wounds.

At that moment, an azure and violet flash of light could be seen flying at an extremely fast pace, blocking the man from escaping.

Chapter 459: One After Another

“How outrageous, to dare try to assassinate the brother of I, Ming Dong, you truly don’t wish to live.” Ming Dong’s face was dark as his eyes revealed a ferocious killing intent. He lashed out with a gust of wind attributed Saint Force directed at the head of the assailant.

“Bang!” Following the muffled sounds of contact, the assassin’s head had blood fly out from where he was hit. Ming Dong had cracked his skull, causing a part of it to dent in a little bit. Without another sound, the assassin fainted.

All of the Earth Saint Masters within the palace had finally arrived by the assassin’s side. Each one held a single torch to illuminate the night and peered down to look at the assassin’s face.

The assassin’s clothes had already disintegrated into ashes so that he was almost naked. Even his hair had been burned away and his skin was a darkened hue. His face had been disfigured, and with the injury given to him by Ming Dong, his appearance was already far too long gone to know who he was.

Quickly, a hundred Black Armor soldiers came rushing forward with even more Black Armor soldiers starting to congregate from all over into the area.

“What has happened just now?” A deep voice called out from behind as the king came striding forward in his sleeping clothes along with several bodyguards.

“Your Majesty, an assassin infiltrated the palace in an attempt to assassinate the fourth master of the Changyang Clan. But he was apprehended in the end.” A Black Armor soldier reported to the king in a low whisper.

Hearing this, the king had a dark expression. “Arrest the assassin and throw him into the prisons. Interrogate him until we find out just who he is.”

“Yes!” Immediately, several soldiers took the fainted assassin and bound him up. Afterward, two Earth Saint Masters personally took the assassin away from the area.

By this point, Jian Chen had arrived as well with both hands behind his back as he strolled toward everyone with a calm expression.

Walking to Jian Chen’s side, Ming Dong asked, “Jian Chen, are you alright?”

Shaking his head, Jian Chen responded, “I’m fine, he didn’t touch me.”

With concern, the king arrived by Jian Chen’s side as well, “Son-in-law, are you unharmed? That assassin didn’t harm you I hope. You needn’t worry, this king will do his best to investigate this matter.” With Jian Chen’s newfound status supporting the Gesun Kingdom, the king’s personality to him had changed to be even more respectful.

Jian Chen hesitated for a moment before nodding his head. “Then I’ll be troubling you.”

News of a mysterious assassin infiltrating the palace had caused ripples through the palace. Not only was the king surprised, but even the imperial palace’s Heaven Saint Master Ye Ming had been startled before coming in person. The appearance of an assassin was no small matter, and his target was a particularly special person.

However, as a suggestion of Jian Chen’s, the matter was quickly brought to rest. Not too long later, the palace had grown silent once more. But now, even more Black Armors could be seen patrolling the palace during the night. And right outside Jian Chen’s palace, the amount of soldiers had quadrupled in number, leaving 200 Black Armors standing around.

Although the king knew that this served as decorative purposes only, it was the least he could do on the surface.

Jian Chen returned to his room and sat back down on the bed once more. Both of his eyes had a glint that radiated with a cold killing intent.

The night quickly passed, but in the morning, the loud sounds of clamor could be heard outside.

Several Black Armor soldiers stood right outside the palace gates in a single line with stone expressions. They radiated a fierce spirit

ready to kill. The head soldier spoke in a polite voice, “Your Highness the second prince and honored prime minister, this is the imperial palace of the fourth master of the Changyang clan. Without his permission, you cannot go inside.”

Opposite of them, a dozen soldiers dressed in a similar fashion from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Leading that group at the front was the second prince and the prime minister.

“Changyang Xiangtian has insulted our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom and even more serious, he has treaded upon the honor of our kingdom. You will stand aside now. If not, then do not blame us for being rude.” The second prince spoke harshly with an imposing amount of power. Although this was the imperial palace of the Gesun Kingdom, none of the people from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom saw the kingdom as a threat in any way.

“Your Highness, no matter what the reason is, you cannot go in. Unless you have received the permission of the fourth master, we cannot let you in.” The soldier spoke without backing down.

“Hmph, a tiny soldier is actually blocking the path of a prince? How preposterous is that?” The prince grew furious and waved a hand, “Charge in! If there’s anyone that obstructs your way, give them no mercy.”

“Yes!” The group from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom shouted as they waved their Saint Weapons. Although they had only forty people, each one of them were Earth Saint Masters. Even at the peak of the Gesun Kingdom, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom’s strength was many times stronger than them and could easily

dispatch multiple Earth Saint Masters.

In contrast, out of the 200 Black Armors, only five of them were Earth Saint Masters. The rest were Great Saint Masters in majority. Thus, the difference between the two kingdom's strengths was as clear to see as night and day. Despite this however, the Black Armors refused to show any weakness and brought out their Saint Weapons.

“Stay your hand!” A sudden voice called out as Jian Chen came walking out from his palace out of the blue. On his face, a dark expression could be seen as he took notice of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

“Changyang Xiangtian, I had thought that you would at least try to hide, but you actually came out.” The second prince's eyes were like fire as they burned with the humiliation that was etched in his memory.

One step at a time, Jian Chen walked out from the palace and toward the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's group with cold eyes. “Explain your reason for coming today.”

“Changyang Xiangtian, you insulted my Heavenly Eagle Kingdom yesterday and stomped upon my kingdom's honor. If you have any sense left, then sit still and let yourself be captured so we can bring you back to our kingdom to await the king's punishment. Otherwise, you'll have to bear the responsibility if you don't.” The second prince spoke arrogantly. This time he had been prepared and brought multiple experts so he wasn't afraid of Jian Chen.

Jian Chen's face had a cold smile on it as he looked at them with disdain. "Second prince, if you leave now, then I'll let bygones be bygones. Otherwise, I will offer you the same advice, you will have to bear the responsibility of your actions."

The second prince's eyes flashed fiercely, "You seek death, arrest him!" As soon as the second prince spoke, the Earth Saint Masters had charged straight at Jian Chen.

"Obstruct them!" The leader of the Black Armors shouted. Five of their Earth Saint Masters immediately flew forward to stop the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

Jian Chen gave a small snort before pointing a finger. Several rays of azure and violet Sword Qi flew out from his finger tips and instantly shot toward several of the Earth Saint Masters from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's Earth Saint Masters were just about to fight the Black Armors. Therefore, they hadn't paid any attention to Jian Chen. In the next moment, the Sword Qi pierced a hole straight through their chests.

The experts of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom let out grunts as they retreated backward. They revealed looks of astonishment as they looked at Jian Chen behind the Black Armors.

"Changyang Xiangtian, do you truly wish to make the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom your enemy? You don't know the extent of our

Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.” The prime minister spoke seriously; Jian Chen had beaten his expectations by large margin.

“And what does the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom matter? Two envoys from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, do you believe that you will be able to walk away from the Gesun Kingdom’s palace today?”

As soon as the prime minister spoke, another aggressive sounding voice could be heard from behind. At this voice, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom experts turned around with an incredibly furious expression. A single white-robed youth around the age of 28 came walking forward. The previous words were clearly spoken by him.

Chapter 460: You And What Army?

The second prince let out an angry smile, “Good! Very well then, it seems that the Gesun Kingdom truly wishes to make the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom our enemy. Youngster, it matters not who you are, today this prince will ensure that you do not leave this place alive.”

“You and what army?” The youth’s face had a look of disdain on it. Such a look of disdain caused the second prince to burst into a furious storm. If it weren’t for the fact that he had no idea who this youth was, he would have long since ordered his soldiers to attack.

“Sire, who are you? Do you know that your words may be giving trouble to the Gesun Kingdom?” The prime minister spoke with a dark expression.

The youth laughed, “This one is named Ming Dong. I am not from the Gesun Kingdom, so don’t even bother linking me with them. Changyang Xiangtian is my sworn brother, if you truly dare to seek trouble with my brother, you will first have to go through me.”

“Very well. Then allow us to see what sort of power you have to act so savagely.” The second prince looked angrily at Ming Dong with a furious look, “Go and capture him.”

Three more experts from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom charged toward Ming Dong with bright but cold eyes. Their Saint Weapons

rippled with a large amount of energy as they surrounded and struck at Ming Dong without mercy.

With a little snort, Ming Dong's eyes flashed with a cold light as his Saint Force condensed in his right hand. In the next moment, a cyan-colored long sword materialized in his hand before striking out three times to meet the three Saint Weapons of his enemies.

Following the metallic clang from the clash, the three Earth Saint Masters from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's paled in the face. Although the youth in front of them was quite young, his strength was no less than theirs. The cyan-colored sword had contained a stronger amount of Saint Force than their own weapons, and he was far more of a match for them. With this single collision, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's experts had been forced back several steps with startled expressions as they looked at Ming Dong.

"A Sixth Cycle Earth Saint Master, you've reached such a level?!" One of the Earth Saint Masters cried out in shock as disbelief filled his face. They themselves were geniuses with talent, but it was only after making use of a large amount of resources and dozens years of hard work that they were able to make it to the realm they were in now. But now, there was a youth that was no older than thirty years with a strength far beyond their own. This to them was a huge shock.

"What, he's a Sixth Cycle Earth Saint Master?" The second prince was startled as well. Looking at Ming Dong's young face, his heart felt disbelief. However, his face darkened for a moment before speaking, "It matters not if he's a Sixth Cycle Earth Saint Master. Have some of you go capture him for daring to speak such

arrogant words to your prince. This cannot be forgiven, otherwise, where would the honor of our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom go?”

“Yes!” At the prince’s command, another six Earth Saint Masters came forward to strike at Ming Dong.

“His Majesty the king has arrived!”

Suddenly, a single large cry could be heard as the king and several Black Armor soldiers could be seen walking by his side in a hurry. The king wore a long white robe with his hair somewhat disheveled. Clearly, he had been in a rush to come over; Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian were right behind him.

The king cast an eye down at the spectacle before him before looking to the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom with a dark look. “Second prince, what is the meaning of this?” There was an angry look to the king’s eyes as his attitude toward the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom dropped several degrees in temperature.

“Your Majesty, Changyang Xiangtian and Ming Dong are far too impudent and have offended my Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. This prince wishes to take these two back home to await my father’s punishment. Each and every man that dares to offend my Heavenly Eagle Kingdom cannot be forgiven. This is a matter that you should stay out of.” The second prince spoke coldly as if to look down on the king.

“Second prince, you will take your men and leave this place at once. If you continue to make trouble, then your Heavenly Eagle

Kingdom will not be able to handle the consequences.”

The second prince snorted, “Your Majesty, could it be that you wish to get in the way of my Heavenly Eagle Kingdom?”

“Second prince, this is the imperial palace of the Gesun Kingdom. This is not your Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.” The king was furious now. Now that the Gesun Kingdom had the rapport of the Qinhuang Kingdom, he no longer feared the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Furthermore, the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom was his future son-in-law, this connection between them was nearly as tight as iron.

“And if we continue to persist on this matter?” The prime minister asked.

“If you continue to persist on making trouble within the imperial palace, then do not expect I, Ye Ming, to be sensitive to your feelings.” A sound came from the sky as the white-robed figure of Ye Ming came flying in, landing right beside the king.

Prime minister Che let out a snort, “It appears that the Gesun Kingdom truly desires to see our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom as an enemy. Fine then, senior Georgien, we will be troubling you to make the first move.”

At the prime minister’s words, a single fifty year old man came forward from the group. The man was rather ordinary looking without any single outstanding detail to him. A figure like him would be easily looked over.

“I didn’t think that your envoy group would have a Heaven Saint Master. I, Ye Ming, have made an error in judgement.” Ye Ming laughed with eyes that revealed some astonished.

The prime minister and the second prince were practically oozing with confidence, leading the prime minister to say, “A prince of our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom came from far away, if there was no Heaven Saint Master as his bodyguard, the king would never be satisfied.”

“That much is true.” Ye Ming nodded in agreement. “However, you only have one Heaven Saint Master, that does not change much.”

Georgien stepped forward with a earth-shattering amount of power flowing out from his body. “It appears that your Gesun Kingdom is dead-set on making our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom your enemy. Changyang Xiangtian and Ming Dong are two characters that we will definitely bring back. If you continue to intervene, then our two kingdoms will meet again with swords and shields.”

At this moment, Jian Chen spoke, “Senior Ye Ming, since they are so determined to take me, then let them take me. I will settle this matter myself, you needn’t join in.” Jian Chen spoke with a calm expression, but his eye toward the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was full of discontentment.

Ye Ming and the king both looked at each other for a moment before the king spoke, “Alright, since that is what my son-in-law

wishes for, then this king dares not disagree.”

“Jian Chen, this group of men is too impudent. We have to teach him a lesson, I’ll cheer you on!” Ming Dong spoke. He knew just how strong Jian Chen was in his heart.

Jian Chen nodded his head with a smile. Facing the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, he spoke, “Since your group wishes to take me back, hurry up and make your move. I don’t have that much time to squander with you.”

“You rampant brat!” Georgien’s face grew dark. He knew that Jian Chen was quite strong himself, but he made the first move anyway. Transforming into a blur of light, his right hand rippled with Saint Force before attempting to slam it into Jian Chen’s throat.

Jian Chen’s right hand made a fist and brought a large amount of the fire element in the world around it. Without any hesitation, he brought it against Georgien’s own hand.

As the two sides met, a large amount of energy flowed in every direction causing dirt and sand to fly everywhere, throwing up a dust storm that covered the entire place.

After the strike, Georgien’s body was sent flying back. With a startled look at Jian Chen, he exclaimed, “That was the energy of the world! If you can control the energy of the world, you’ve already stepped into the realm of the Heaven Saint Masters!”

At this remark, those who had not known about Jian Chen's strength let out looks of extreme disbelief. Even the normally stone-faced Black Armor soldiers were shocked.

“What! A Heaven Saint Master? Changyang Xiangtian is a Heaven Saint Master? No, that can't be! That can't be possible!” The second prince grew pale instantly as shock registered on his face. Even the prime minister had a nasty look on his face.

“It is quite unfortunate that you found out too late.” Jian Chen spoke coldly. A bright glow of azure and violet light could be seen as Jian Chen brought the Origin Energy of the Sword Spirits toward Georgien.

Knowing that he was now fighting a man of equal ranking as him, Georgien could hold back no longer. Immediately bringing out his Saint Weapon, he slashed at Jian Chen as well.

“Ding!”

Georgien simply had no idea how strong the Origin Energy of the Sword Spirits were. At the moment of impact, between the Saint Weapon and Origin Energy, a large metallic sound could be heard before a decent-sized hole appeared on Georgien's Saint Weapon.

“Pft!” Georgien sprayed out a mouthful of blood as his face instantly grew pale. At the same time, he looked down at his Saint Weapon with a look of shock.

“H-how... how is this possible? Yo-you... you damaged my Saint Weapon!” Georgien cried out in shock. Fear flooded his body in waves and completely unsettled him.

Jian Chen gave Georgien no breathing room and immediately brought the Origin Energy together in a resplendent light that shot toward Georgien a second time.

After taking a loss the first time, Georgien was now afraid of the azure and violet Sword Spirits. Fearing a second clash, he immediately dodged the blow. Jian Chen hadn't stopped to rest after the miss. Making use of the Origin Energy, he considered it to be the same as his old Light Wind Sword. Despite not having any Saint Force inside his body to support himself or maintain a high speed, with the wind element aiding him, Jian Chen's speed was not too slow either.

Georgien had only just dodged the third blow by a narrow margin, but before he could stabilize himself, Jian Chen's fourth sword strike had already come down on him. Forcing Georgien in a situation where he couldn't dodge, he could only use his Saint Weapon to block it. As the two weapons clashed, Georgien's Saint Weapon gained a new nick as it took damage once more. This caused his body to be injured as well.

“Blasted, what power is this, how could you be that strong?” Georgien was astounded. Against such a powerful strike, he hadn't even been able to dodge. In the end, he was dominated without even being able to use his full strength.

With these serious injuries, Georgien's strength had taken a huge

dip. In the end after being hit by another blast of Jian Chen's fist, encased in the fire element, to his chest, Georgien flew back with a mouthful of blood flying out.

Chapter 461: A Name That Spreads Everywhere

Under the eyes of everyone, Georgien was defeated by Jian Chen. He flew through the air, tumbling twenty meters away to the ground. Even after he had stopped rolling, blood could be seen pouring from his pale mouth.

At this stunning sight, everyone from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was astonished. The previously confident second prince and prime minister Che turned pale, and the second prince started to shiver and shake with fear.

When they planned on causing trouble within the imperial palace of the Gesun Kingdom, they were relying heavily upon Georgien as a Heaven Saint Master. Georgien had been dealt serious injuries in several moves, indicating the difference between their strengths. Now that Georgien was powerless to defend himself, how would he be able to defend the second prince?

The entire group of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom now had nasty looks on their faces. Each one stood by the second prince and prime minister with dignified stances as if prepared to defend them from the Gesun Kingdom.

Jian Chen had been able to defeat a Heaven Saint Master in such a short amount of time. This had shocked everyone to the point of causing them to be speechless. He was so young, but he was already a Heaven Saint Master with a strength that was absolutely mind blowing. Furthermore, the strength he wielded was not just an ordinary amount of strength.

A battle between Heaven Saint Masters was usually filled with an enormous amount of energy. Victory would not be so easily determined in such a short amount of time, but Jian Chen had managed to inflict two severe wounds on a Heaven Saint Master within a brief two breaths worth of time. A strength this strong was far too shocking for anyone.

Georgien coughed up violently enough for two people before slowly bringing himself up from the ground. Terrified, he looked at the young Jian Chen in front of him. He could hardly believe that Jian Chen was just a barely twenty years old youth. With such a strength like this along with a mysterious power that could destroy Saint Weapons, Georgien's heart was filled with terror.

Jian Chen would hold the advantage, even in a battle against a Heaven Saint Master, because he wielded this power. At the very least, he would be able to easily kill a Heaven Saint Master. After all, in a battle between two people, a clash of weapons was unavoidable. Since Saint Weapons were linked to their owner's life, if their Saint Weapon was damaged, the owner would be severely damaged as well.

Since Georgien was using his sword to support himself off the ground, the two jagged chips on his sword were clear to see.

“Just what is this power of yours? To be able to so easily damage my Saint Weapon?” Georgien looked at Jian Chen seriously. Although he tried to force himself to look calm, his words had already betrayed a hint of a stammer. That power of Jian Chen's completely terrified Georgien.

Jian Chen recollected the Origin Energy back into his own body and wrapped his hands against his chest. “I see no need to tell you that. Men of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, were you not quarreling earlier about capturing me? Have everyone come forth, I, Changyang Xiangtian will receive you.”

The experts from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom all looked at each other. They were caught in a situation where they could neither advance nor retreat. Now that they knew Jian Chen’s strength, they had already lost the previous arrogance they had. Even the second prince and prime minister had fallen silent. Their enemy had easily defeated a Heaven Saint Master, so even if all the Earth Saint Masters were to charge at him, they would only be charging toward their deaths. A Heaven Saint Master and an Earth Saint Master were on completely separate worlds in strength, one traveled the heavens, the other traveled the earth. The difference between the two sides could not be argued about.

Georgien took in a deep breath, his expression began to grow dejected as he reclaimed his Saint Weapon. “I had no idea that the Gesun Kingdom would have such a blessed genius. Changyang Xiangtian, you are strong and there is no doubt that I am not a match for you. As a representative of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, I wish to apologize for the rude display from before.” Without waiting for a response from Jian Chen, Georgien began to lead the entire group away.

“Halt, where are you going?” Ming Dong’s figure suddenly appeared in the way of the group and laughed, “Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, did you really think that my brother and I would be that easy to bully without consequence? You were just going on about

capturing the two of us to bring back to your shitty Highness as if we were beneath your notice. But now that you know you are no match, you decide to slip away? How easy do you think that'll be?"

Georgien's face darkened as a hint of anger flashed across his face, "Then what are you thinking of?" He growled.

"Your entire group will remain here, do not even think about leaving the Gesun Kingdom's imperial palace." Ming Dong spoke coldly with an earnest look.

At this, everyone from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom blanched for a moment before the prime minister spoke, "Then do you plan to completely imprison everyone here, or do you wish to kill us all?"

"Even the tiny Heavenly Eagle Kingdom can be so savage." Ming Dong snorted before looking to Jian Chen, "Brother, how do you propose we deal with them? Last night's events cannot be so easily forgiven." Although the assassin from yesterday night had been captured, his mouth was sealed tight and so the Gesun Kingdom were unable to figure out his true identity or affiliations. To anyone with a sharp mind, there was a mutual understanding of the truth.

Jian Chen thought for a moment before waving his hand, "Ming Dong, let them go."

"Jian Chen, don't tell me you'll let them walk away that easily?" Ming Dong had an unwilling look on his face.

“Let them go, that is what I plan to do.” Jian Chen spoke.

With Jian Chen so resolute on his decision, even Ming Dong had no alternative. Stamping past the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, he spoke, “You better hope that your paths will not cross with me in the future. Otherwise, you will not get off easily.” With that, Ming Dong allowed them to pass and stood by Jian Chen’s side.

The entire group from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom let out a sigh in relief. Without any hesitation, they quickly left the area. They no longer had any face to stay within the Gesun Kingdom. When the envoy left the palace, they immediately left for the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

“Jian Chen, why did you let them go?” Ming Dong asked the question that was weighing on his mind.

“The Gesun Kingdom has only just experienced a war and is greatly injured. We cannot bear to make the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom our enemy.” Jian Chen said.

“What are you afraid of? Don’t forget your current status. Are you afraid of a tiny kingdom like the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom?”

Jian Chen shook his head, “Although the power of the Qinhuang Kingdom is tremendous, so is the distance from there to here. Having the army dispatched here is far too unrealistic, and since the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom is so close to the Gesun Kingdom. With their power, it is best to not be caught in a deadlock with them. Although I am not afraid, the Gesun Kingdom cannot be

thrown into this.”

“So you were thinking about the wellbeing of the Gesun Kingdom.” Ming Dong felt relieved. He had always been alone and thus had always looked out only for himself, no matter what. Very rarely did he ever consider the consequences of his own actions, so he had not initially understood why Jian Chen had gone through such troubles.

The king had reached Jian Chen’s side and begun to speak several words of concern to him. His attitude was that of a father who cared for his son. Speaking kindly, the king already saw Jian Chen as his son-in-law.

The disturbance of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had quickly died back down, but Jian Chen’s strength had been revealed. News of his strength spread through the imperial palace and had made him a revolutionary figure from within. At the same time, Jian Chen and the princess’ marriage had been circulated as well for everyone to know.

Although the engagement had been confirmed several years ago, it had not been announced until now. Only the two sides and the Hua Yun Sect knew of the engagement before, making the marriage a secret within the palace.

After the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom’s envoys had left, the king invited Jian Chen and his family back into the palace to have a discussion in private. Not too long after, an imperial decree was given that shocked the entirety of the Gesun Kingdom.

Changyang Xiangtian, the fourth master of the Changyang clan would now hold the title of an Imperial Protector of the Gesun Kingdom with an authority that was not below the king himself. At the same time, the king announced Changyang Xiangtian's marriage to the princess, letting everyone in the entire kingdom know about the affair.

After this series of events had happened, the previously low-profiled Changyang clan in Lore City became one of the most heavily watched clans within the entire Gesun Kingdom. Their reputation had grown to the point where everyone knew about them and could no longer be as low-profile as they were before. Furthermore, Changyang Xiangtian became a person of interest to everyone in the kingdom. Every single deed or achievement he had accomplished before was investigated by the masses, and they gradually learned even more things about him.

The strength Jian Chen revealed at the imperial palace hadn't been kept secret. Instead, the king had secretly spread news of it. Quickly, the news of a 21 year old Heaven Saint Master spread throughout the kingdom for everyone to know.

However, this piece of information had led to everyone turning their nose up in disbelief of the news. A 21 year old Heaven Saint Master? That was far too ridiculous.

In a luxurious tavern in Lore City, a brightly red-dressed Dugu Feng sat by himself and drank a cup of wine. Everyone had been talking about the matter with Jian Chen, but Dugu Feng had cared not for this and turned his nose up, unconvinced.

Suddenly, a random conversation at a nearby table caught Dugu Feng's attention.

“This Changyang clan is one of the four great clans in our Lore City aren't they? The matters regarding their fourth master, Changyang Xiangtian are things I know about. I've heard that even when he was young, he was a genius among geniuses. In Kargath Academy, he defeated a Middle Great Saint and several other Saints working together as a Primary Saint. How amazing is that? However, he had offended the Hua Yun Sect and mysteriously disappeared after that without a single trace. It was only in these past two days that he suddenly reappeared.”

Dugu Feng slowly put down the wine cup in his hand as his eyebrows knit together in thought. “He was also from Lore City, could it be him? Could it be that when he went to the Holy Lands, he managed to make the breakthrough to become a Heaven Saint Master?”

Chapter 462: Illusion Array (One)

After listening to Jian Chen's suggestion, the tidbit that indicated that Jian Chen was the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom was not revealed. So when he became an Imperial Protector for the Gesun Kingdom, several dukes and chancellors contested it, but their voices were tiny. With the king having the support of both Ye Ming and Khafir, the opposition was quickly suppressed, which gave way to Jian Chen becoming an Imperial Protector for the Gesun Kingdom. In fact, he was now the only Imperial Protector the Gesun Kingdom had.

The coronation ceremony for Jian Chen becoming an Imperial Protector was packed with people. Practically anyone that was anybody in the Gesun Kingdom showed up. Not only did the three other major clans from Lore City send their representatives to show their support, but even many people from faraway cities came to participate.

This event caused the name of the Changyang Clan to skyrocket. They completely overshadowed even the Hua Yun Sect's power to the point where they had replaced them as the authority figure. At this, Changyang Ba didn't know whether to laugh or cry. There was a helpless look on his face knowing that the Changyang clan could no longer be as low-profile as before.

Once the coronation ceremony had finished, Jian Chen and his family left the imperial palace shortly after. On the second day, they left the palace and were accompanied by 500 Black Armors back to Lore City. Ming Dong followed Jian Chen away from the imperial palace.

Within the troops, there was a single white dressed beauty that was very easy to see. Situated among the Black Armors, she was like a beautiful flower that was blossoming in a magnificent manner that was both eye-catching and dazzling.

The Princess of the Gesun Kingdom had begged to leave the imperial palace in order to temporarily live with the Changyang clan under the guise of wishing to nurture and cultivate their relationship. Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian had both heartily agreed to her request, since this was what the both of them had been hoping for. With their agreement, even Jian Chen was helpless to disagree.

The entire family traveled on merrily with laughter as they comforted each other with happy words.

Because of the pace, they arrived back at Lore City by the afternoon of the second day. Lore City had long since received information that they were approaching, and had a giant party ready to receive them at the gates with respectful smiles and polite attitudes.

After the welcoming, Jian Chen and his group returned to the Changyang Manor with the 500 Black Armors declining to stay any longer. Once they were done with their meal, they immediately started their trek back to the imperial palace.

The Changyang clan was decorated with bright lights and colored banners to symbolize the happy state of the manor. Jian Chen had

just stepped across the gates to the clan when he realized that there was a difference from the Changyang clan from before. The patrolling soldiers around the clan and even the clan servants displayed prideful expressions on their faces. Their heads were also held high in a dignified fashion.

“Haha, clan leader, fourth lady, Xiangtian, you’ve finally arrived back home.” Among the higher ranking elders waiting for them, a familiar looking face immediately called out to the returnees when they came into sight.

“I never would have imagined that my Changyang clan would have such a talented offspring. This is truly a boon for my Changyang clan.” An elderly voice could be heard from behind only to reveal the elder that guarded the library. His face revealed a gentle smile that did nothing to hide his prideful and gratified expression.

“Xiang’er, this is your grandfather, come pay your respects!” Changyang Ba quickly spoke to Jian Chen in a low, serious voice.

Hearing this, Jian Chen immediately went to salute him, “I pay my respects to grandfather.”

The grandfather laughed before looking over Jian Chen for a moment. Nodding in approval, he spoke, “Neither arrogant nor hot-tempered, good, good. Truly a dragon among men, and despite your age, you have already a dignified air to you.”

Jian Chen’s family members exchanged several words of greeting

with the higher echelons of the clan before heading off to rest. On the way back to his own room, every single guard that saw Jian Chen immediately gave him a respectful salute. Each one looked at him with an eye of adoration while several others showed a tint of jealousy.

Suddenly, outside the gates of the Changyang clan, a richly dressed 28 year old youth in red, with hair of the same color could be seen. His complexion was firm and his aura unordinary, making anyone that saw him know he was no ordinary person.

The youth had been immediately blockaded by the guards at the gate. One of the gatekeepers immediately called out, "Halt, this is the Changyang clan. Without an invitation, no one can enter."

The youth paused right in front of the gate and spoke calmly, "I am looking for Changyang Xiangtian."

"Impudence! Are you one that can call the fourth master by his name?" The two gatekeepers immediately grew solemn as they looked at the newcomer with unfriendly looks. Because of the fact that Jian Chen had elevated the Changyang clan into a position of power among the Gesun Kingdom, the guards felt as if everyone were beneath them now.

The youth was not angry and continued to speak calmly, "I am called Dugu Feng. Go and report to Changyang Xiangtian. If he knows me, he will naturally come out."

Hearing this, the two gatekeepers gave each other a mutual look

as if to send a message before calming down momentarily. One of the guards spoke, “Please wait here, I will report to the fourth master.”

Quickly, Jian Chen and Ming Dong who were chatting to each other heard about Dugu Feng being here. With a happy look, Ming Dong and Jian Chen immediately walked for the giant gate.

Seeing Jian Chen’s rushed manner, the guard that came forward to alert him was startled. He thought back to the way he had treated Dugu Feng and immediately grew afraid that Jian Chen would take his anger out on him, causing him to grow extremely anxious. He knew now that the Changyang clan was a major power, but the one who held the power wasn’t the clan leader; instead, it was the fourth master Changyang Xiangtian. His words were worth far more.

Jian Chen arrived at the front of the gates where he saw Dugu Feng, someone he had split paths with half a year ago. Right now, Dugu Feng was still the same as he was before. There was no change to his appearance, and there was still a cold and detached look to him.

“I don’t see the wrong person, it really is you.” Jian Chen laughed.

Seeing that the fourth master of the Changyang clan was the one he had been looking for, Dugu Feng couldn’t help but break out into a smile, “So you were originally called Changyang Xiangtian. It’s no wonder I wasn’t able to find you for so long in Lore City.”

Laughing, Jian Chen didn't bother to explain at that moment and replied, "Come in, we'll talk inside."

Afterward, the two guardsmen let out a breath in relief and joy the moment they had disappeared. Jian Chen had taken Dugu Feng into the clan compound.

"I didn't think that he would actually be the friend of the fourth master. It is a good thing we didn't offend him, otherwise, it would be foolish of us to think we could remain in the Changyang clan." One of the guards spoke with some lingering fear while the other guard nodded in agreement.

Jian Chen took Dugu Feng into his own room and began to talk with him. From Dugu Feng's own mouth, Jian Chen had already known that Dugu Feng had left the Dugu clan. From that moment on, he was no longer affiliated with the Dugu clan, and whatever he did now, would not affect the Dugu clan in any way.

The matter in which Dugu Feng had conducted himself gave rise to Jian Chen having respect for him. In his heart, he had already thought of Dugu Feng as someone worthy of respect. Although neither person had known the other for long, Jian Chen knew that he could trust him.

"Ah, Jian Chen, don't you have the mercenary group? Have Dugu Feng enter it, our strength will increase once more with him." Ming Dong suddenly suggested.

“I had that idea as well.” Jian Chen smiled before his eyebrows knit together, “I don’t know when Senior An and Yun Zheng will arrive.”

“It’s simple, Jian Chen. Didn’t you give an address to Senior An and Yun Zheng? All you have to do is notify the city lord and have them ask everyone that enters. This way, when Yun Zheng and Senior An arrive, we’ll be notified, and if they haven’t come, we won’t waste any time.” Ming Dong proposed.

Jian Chen’s eyes lit up, “En, that is a good proposal. Xiao Yue, call housekeeper Sid over.”

Afterward, Jian Chen told housekeeper Sid to go to the city lord and instruct him to do as commanded. Sid immediately ran for the city lord’s mansion with great speed and relayed the instructions word for word for the city lord to hear. When the lord of Lore City heard of the command that came from the fourth master Changyang Xiangtian himself, he immediately grew serious. Without any hesitation, he went off to make the arrangements himself.

After several days, Jian Chen had finally finished all the matters from the Gesun Kingdom as well as his own home. For now, he could relax.

Late at night, Jian Chen sat on his bed and took out a map from his Space Ring. “It’s about time to investigate that Saint Ruler’s cave. I hope it does not disappoint and has a Ruler’s Armament, Saint Ruler’s skeleton, or anything else that could help me cultivate my Chaotic Force. When I am able to use my Chaotic

Force, my strength will surely reach a new realm. Ah, I cannot wait.”

On the morning of the second day, Jian Chen told Ming Dong, Dugu Feng, and his parents that he would be leaving. He then flew through the air toward the cave of the Saint Ruler, indicated on the map.

The cave of the Saint Ruler was situated 50,000 kilometers southwest of the Qiangan Kingdom in a mountain range. It was only 11,000 kilometers away from his Changyang clan. It would take two or three days to arrive if Jian Chen were to travel without rest.

Chapter 463: Illusion Array (Two)

Jian Chen quickly passed over the boundaries between the kingdoms and finally arrived at the beautiful mountain ranges on his third day of traveling. This large mountain range was extremely vast and the peaks pierced the clouds, hiding more than half the mountain from below.

This mountain range was not as ordinary as it looked. There was an abundant amount of energy from the world—about two to three times the normal amount. Even without a monster core, this was still a very decent place to cultivate. In this place, double the work could be done with half the effort.

Jian Chen floated a hundred meters up the mountain before looking around. Sometimes, he would refer to the map in his hands as he searched for the area where the cave was.

Several moments later, Jian Chen let out a sigh in disappointment. Although the map indicated that the cave of the Saint Ruler was in this mountain range, it was not all that detailed and did not accurately pinpoint where the cave was.

Jian Chen looked once more at the topography of the entire area and focused on it in his mind. Putting away the map, he began to use the wind element to envelop his body, allowing him to fly into the air. At the same time, he began to spread his presence out. It covered a diameter of fifteen kilometers in an attempt to scour the entire range for any hints or clues to the secret cave.

Quickly, Jian Chen arrived in the depths of the mountain range when all of a sudden his eyes noticed something strange. Up ahead, there were hundreds of wooden houses scattered about in a single ring and a fifty meter tall tower stood in the middle. On top of the tower, three bold words were written on it—Pure Heart Pavilion!

“Within the mountain ranges, there is still a hidden sect?” Jian Chen was extremely curious and began to fly toward the buildings,

Just as Jian Chen drew close to the Pure Heart Pavilion, an elderly voice could be heard through the air, “A guest is approaching from far away, how delightful! Disciples, let us welcome him.”

As soon as he spoke, the doors to the houses began to open as men wearing all sorts of clothes began to walk out. Both men and women, of varying age with smiles adorning their faces and a spirited aura surrounding them, appeared.

At the same time, a white-robed elder came flying from the tower. The elder had a long braided hairstyle and held the air of a sage to him as if he was one who had achieved the status of an Immortal.

Jian Chen floated 500 meters away from the entire crowd with a suspicious look on his face as if he was trying to figure out what they would do next. His presence had already spread throughout the Pure Heart Pavilion sect grounds, and from his presence, he could clearly sense their strengths without fail.

There weren't many people to the sect—about sixty people total. Aside from the long-haired elder, there was still another Heaven Saint Master gathered within the crowd. Half of the sixty people were at the Earth Saint Master realm while the remaining half were at the Great Saint Master level and under.

“Traveler, if you are inclined, please come sit at our Pure Heart Pavilion for a while.” The floating Heaven Saint Master had a smile on his face as he spoke.

Laughing, Jian Chen spoke, “We are complete strangers. Sire has neither idea if I am a well-doer or an evil-doer. Yet, I am invited in on our very first meeting, does sire truly trust this one that much?”

The elder laughed in return before using his hand to stroke his beard, “Pure Heart Pavilion, ah, Pure Heart Pavilion. As the name implies, we are of pure heart with few desires. As such, our Pure Heart Pavilion is penniless and we do not covet wealth like those other sects. We desire no items, and since we disciples cultivate in hiding, we have no enemies. Friend, you think too much.”

Hearing this, Jian Chen had a suspicious expression on his face. He had already traveled the Tian Yuan Continent for a very long time and met all sorts of people, but those with pure hearts and few desires, he could safely say that he had never met anyone like that before.

“In that case, this one will be troubling you for a while.” Jian Chen accepted with cupped hands before following them into the sect.

Under Jian Chen's omnipresence, the area of the Pure Heart Pavilion wasn't hidden at all. However, what led to Jian Chen being surprised was that the elder was true to his word and the entire sect was extremely impoverished. As an example, none of the disciples could be seen wearing a Space Belt or Ring or even anything similar. There were no monster cores, no exotic foods, or any valuable jadeite pearls or stones. Even the more fundamental items to living like rice could not be seen.

Furthermore, when it came to the disciples of the sect, Jian Chen could see that they were all pure in the sense of not wishing for anything. Each one of them had an air of a person who had rejected the secular world.

Knowing this, Jian Chen could hardly believe his eyes. This feeling was almost like he was in a completely different world.

Jian Chen followed the elder into the tower where he was given a single cup of pure mountain water.

"I am Tian Xuzi, a master of sorts to the Pure Heart Pavilion. For my very young friend to reach such a high level of strength, I cannot help but find it hard to believe." Tian Xuzi sighed in admiration.

"Was elder able to tell my age that easily?" Jian Chen was greatly astonished. Within the continent, the appearance of a person was not always an accurate method of determining age. Unless it was someone who knew of his details, anyone that saw him as a Heaven

Saint Master would never believe he was as young as he looked. Another reason for that was because within the Tian Yuan Continent, there were many methods for a person to maintain their youthful appearance.

Tian Xuzy nodded his head as his right hand moved to stroke his long beard. Slowly, he said, “The mysteries within the ancient records my Pure Heart Pavilion cultivates with allows us to see the origin of everything clearly. So my young friend, I can see your age quite clearly as well. You are no older than 25 years old.”

At his statement, Jian Chen truly felt astonished. Seeing how Tian Xuzy’s stare had a slight change to them, Jian Chen sighed in admiration, “It seems that your sect truly practices an extremely mysterious record.”

The elder laughed, “Of course, the Pure Heart Secrets are truly abstruse and can decipher the origins of everything, but those capable of cultivating these secrets are rare and few. The Pure Heart Pavilion has existed on this mountain range for well over a thousand years, but in this current generation, the sect has never had as many disciples as now. That said we only have eighty disciples. The other twenty disciples are out traveling the continent to seek others that are capable of practicing our Pure Heart Secrets.”

“Ai, those who can practice the Pure Heart Secrets are far too few in this world. Because of the secrets, a practitioner must be pure of heart and have little desires. Otherwise, they wouldn’t make any progress. At the same time, the rates in which practitioners learn at are slower than the outside world. Firstly, that is because we

focus on tempering the mind. Secondly, we cannot absorb the energy within a monster core and instead absorb the pure energy of the world to slowly accumulate energy. For that reason, our speed is not yet like those of the outside world.”

“It would appear the Heavens are fair, if the Pure Heart Secrets are that divine in power, then its restrictions makes sense.” Jian Chen had said, this was the very first time he had seen or heard of such a strange method of cultivation.

“Little friend, I know that you would not have come out here without reason. Why have you come to this mountain range?” Tian Xuze asked.

Jian Chen sat upright with both eyes staring back at Tian Xuze. Feigning a casual air, he asked, “Sire, you must have lived within these mountains for a very long time and thus, know it like you know your own hand. Would sire know of any strange areas within these mountains?”

Tian Xuze gave a beaming smile at Jian Chen, “The strange area you are talking about, it must be that Saint Ruler’s cave, yes?”

Jian Chen’s eyes lit up as he cupped his hands and smiled, “Sire has an amazing prophetic ability to be able to speak so accurately.”

“Not at all, this elder has no such ability. It is only that the cave of the Saint Ruler is the only area in this mountain range with any mystery to it.” Tian Xuze spoke. “The predecessor living in that cave was extremely mysterious. Using the profound mysteries of

the world, he was able to control the world so that an illusion would safeguard the location of his cave and allow the Saint Ruler to escape detection. In fact, the illusion array he put up was far too strong for even him to break. A hundred years ago, this old man went to the cave to pay my respects to the predecessor, but his body had long since withered away to becoming a skeleton.”

“Sire has entered the cave of the Saint Ruler?” Jian Chen was startled before growing serious. He wanted that Saint Ruler’s skeleton.

“This old man cultivates a method that can see the origin of everything. While the illusion array that predecessor put up is strong, it has no affect on me. With just a small amount of effort, I would be able to enter. But the items inside, I have never touched. The Pure Heart Secrets doesn’t allow me to be tempted by such things. So the wonders and treasures that lay in there may as well be sands and stone to me.”

Jian Chen let out a sigh in relief, “Would it be possible for sire to tell me where that cave would be?”

“About fifty kilometers south from here, the cave lies at the bottom of a great valley.” Tian Xuze did not hide any details from Jian Chen and told him the exact coordinates.

“Many thanks for the information, sire.” Jian Chen spoke gratefully.

“That won’t be necessary, even if this old man didn’t tell you,

you would be able to find the cave after a small amount of effort. However, the cave is protected by an extremely strong illusion array, only Saint Rulers would be able to enter it.” Tian Xuzi informed him.

“This one will remember that. Sire, this one still has some matters to take care of, I will be taking my leave first.” Now that Jian Chen knew the location of the Saint Ruler’s cave, he had lost his patience to stay here and quickly bid farewell to Tian Xuzi.

Tian Xuzi watched Jian Chen fly away from his window, and when Jian Chen fully disappeared, he whispered to himself, “What a truly outstanding genius. If he was able to become a Heaven Saint Master at such a young age, then he is truly one of the strongest individuals on the continent. At the very least, he’ll be the second coming of Mo Tianyun. Perhaps I should report this to the master of the sect, if he is able to bring him close, then the pressure from the guardian clans will lessen by a large amount. The pressure from the Beast God Continent wouldn’t be as stifling either.”

Chapter 464: Illusion Array (Three)

Traveling in accordance to the directions given to him by Tian Xuze of the Pure Heart Pavilion, Jian Chen finally arrived at a great valley with a deep bottom.

Jian Chen slowly descended toward the bottom of the valley. Tian Xuze had said that the cave would be at the bottom of the valley with its exact position hidden in a way that would be hard to detect.

Quickly, Jian Chen arrived at the bottom of the valley. There was a giant pool that exuded a chilling frost that permeated his entire body and bones like daggers.

Jian Chen looked around the dark place he was in. The visibility here was quite poor, but it was not significant enough to hamper Jian Chen, who could still see around himself. But the valley was so expansive that even his eyes could not see the entirety of the area it covered. Even more so, a chilling frost covered the area, making finding a foothold extremely difficult.

“This is already the deepest part of the valley, where might the Saint Ruler’s cave be?” Jian Chen muttered to himself. When it came to the cave, he only knew the name—everything else was unknown to him. Even what the cave look like was a mystery to him; combined with the fact that it was hidden, finding the cave would be an extremely difficult challenge.

Jian Chen began to spread his omnipresence about himself to

cover a fifteen kilometer area. Even the places beneath the water were not hidden from him as he searched the valley for any hidden places or things.

Jian Chen followed the walls of the valley as he floated in the air. Wherever he traveled, his omnipresence covered the entire area in an attempt to continue searching. Within this area of Jian Chen's presence, even the smallest ripple of energy would not go unnoticed.

“Hua!”

Right underneath the pool of water, a single water snake came leaping out of the water. Opening its jaws, the water snake came flying at Jian Chen in an attempt to bite him at a lightning fast speed.

Jian Chen's eyebrows knit together; he had noticed the water snake before, but for the sake of searching for the Saint Ruler's cave, he had ignored it. Thus, he was now annoyed by the snake's interruption.

A frosty glow appeared in Jian Chen's eyes as he clutched at the sky. Suddenly, a large amount of the fire element began to gather around his hand before condensing to instantly form a giant sword made of flames. With a brilliant flash of red light, it flew toward the snake.

The fire sword shot straight into the open jaws of the snake causing it to explode from the reaction that followed. Parts of its

body blew off and dispelled the nearby frost vapor from the heat of the explosion. In an instant, the previously cold area grew nice and warm.

With a single thought, Jian Chen forced a single fist-sized crystal stone to fly through the mist and right into his hand. This was a Class 5 Monster Core. Although it was not as important to him as before, it was still worth a considerable amount.

Jian Chen continued to trek through the valley while growing closer and closer to the pool of water until he was just a mere twenty meters above it. The distance was so small that the mist that was rising up from it began to dampen Jian Chen's previously dry clothing.

Although the valley was extremely vast, Jian Chen had only taken two hours to search the entire valley. What disappointed him was the fact that he had not yet discovered the cave of the Saint Ruler.

Jian Chen hovered in midair with a contemplative look. Suddenly, he looked to the water beneath him, "Could it be underwater?" At that thought, he immediately plunged into the water.

Just as Jian Chen's body approached the water, the surface of the water suddenly split apart in two. Without a sound, it formed a giant crack. Jian Chen continued to descend into the body of water without any of the water spilling a drop onto his body. Instead, the water formed a ring around Jian Chen.

The water was about 500 meters at its deepest, so Jian Chen quickly reached the bottom of the water. The temperature of this area was even colder than the surface, forcing Jian Chen to give a sigh of annoyance. An Earth Saint Master would have absolutely no chance of surviving down here—the frosty air was that big of a danger.

It was so dark that any regular person wouldn't even be able to see their own fingers, but thanks to Jian Chen's omnipresence, it bore no effect on him. As he moved, Jian Chen continued to scour every single inch of the area.

Although Jian Chen had already used his omnipresence to search the area above and below the water, the areas at the bottom most parts of the water were incredibly strange. Not only was it cold beyond belief, but it could even dampen Jian Chen's omnipresence. Because of that, Jian Chen didn't dare think that his search above the water was accurate.

There were all sorts of monsters living within the abyss of the waters. However, even the strongest of these creatures was only Class 5 at the most; therefore, they posed no threat to Jian Chen.

Another two hours passed when Jian Chen had finished searching the entire area. However, like last time, there were no new discoveries or any clues to be seen.

Flying out from the water, Jian Chen hovered over the surface of the chilly water with his eyebrows narrowed in concentration. He

had originally thought that with his omnipresence, nothing would be able to escape his grasp and he would be able to pinpoint the Saint Ruler's cave without fail. But now that he had searched the entire place, Jian Chen had finally realized that the level of concealment the cave had was far stronger than he initially thought.

“Tian Xuzi said that the cave would be at the bottom of the valley. But why is it that after I've searched the entire place, I cannot find it?” Jian Chen muttered in heavy concentration.

“Perhaps Tian Xuzi lied to me and the cave isn't located here. Perhaps this isn't the right valley he spoke of—meaning I am in the wrong place?”

All of a sudden, Jian Chen shot high into the air like an arrow, and floated overhead the valley. When he circled around the general area, he could not find a second valley.

After some time, Jian Chen returned to his original position after looking ten kilometers in the general area. There was only one valley.

Returning to the bottom of the valley, Jian Chen looked at the chilly water deep in thought. The Saint Ruler's cave was truly too hidden for him to find. Now, Jian Chen was beginning to doubt whether or not if the cave was truly here.

“Master, Ziying knows where the cave you wish to find is.” Suddenly, a single voice popped in Jian Chen's mind. The Sword

Spirit Ziying had noticed the vexation Jian Chen was in and offered to help.

Hearing this, Jian Chen revealed an overjoyed look on his face and immediately thought, “Ziying, would you be able to tell me where the Saint Ruler’s cave is?”

“Yes, master. The cave is protected by an array that separates it from the world. Master’s omnipresence is far too weak to be able to detect the location.” Ziying spoke.

“Ziying, please tell me just where the cave is located.” Jian Chen could barely restrain the emotions flowing through to his face as he moved about impatiently.

Chapter 465: Illusion Array (Four)

“Ziying, please tell me just where the cave is located.” Jian Chen could barely restrain the emotions flowing through to his face as he moved about impatiently.

“Master, it is located fifty meters on the wall behind you.” Ziying spoke.

Hearing that, Jian Chen whirled around and walked to the location Ziying spoke of. There was a precipice where several weeds could be seen. From the outside, it looked rather normal and there was no cave that was visible. At the very least, Jian Chen couldn't sense anything strange from it.

“Master, there is an illusion array concealing the cave. If you attack the area and destroy the array, you'll be able to see the cave,” Ziying told him.

Jian Chen looked at the seemingly ordinary looking wall with a curious expression. He couldn't believe that an illusion array would have such an amazing effect. Even with his eyes, he wasn't able to detect any abnormalities even with his omnipresence combing over it.

Jian Chen swiped at the sky, causing the fire element in the world to gather and form a boiling hot fire sword. Shooting forward with his hand, Jian Chen struck the fire sword on the cliff wall.

“Bang!” Following an extremely loud bang, the fire sword exploded against the cliff wall and filled the area with a burning hot heatwave. The temperature in the air soared as the flames evaporated the mist. Parts of the cliff had even broke off and splashed into the water below.

After some time, the area cleared up and a single three meter hole became visible right in front of Jian Chen. However, nothing could be seen within it.

“Could it be that this is the Saint Ruler’s cave?” Jian Chen muttered. Using his omnipresence, he began to spread it inside the cave in an attempt to look inside. When his presence reached five meters in the cave, an unknown energy blocked it, preventing him from going any further.

“Master, there’s still an illusion array guarding it.” Ziying spoke to Jian Chen.

“The preventions put in place are quite strict.” Jian Chen sighed. Back during the Gathering of Mercenaries, he had come across the cave of a Saint Ruler. However, that cave didn’t have any protections as difficult as this one. It only had an unusually sturdy stone door blocking its path.

The Saint Ruler’s cave had provided an undeniable sense of enticement to Jian Chen. So without hesitation, he flew inside the jet-black cave and began to walk deeper in.

Quickly, Jian Chen arrived at the illusion array that had blocked

his omnipresence. Clutching his hand, the fire sword materialized in his hand once more. What left Jian Chen tongue-tied was the fact that when the sword drew close to the illusion array, it suddenly vanished without a trace.

“Master, this illusion array is borrowing the power of a Space Gate. Aside from attacks that are strong enough to bring the illusion array to its breaking point, it will not be destroyed.” A feminine voice could be heard within his head, this time, it was Qingsuo that spoke.

“Then what should I do?” Jian Chen asked the Sword Spirit. This was the very first time he had come across an illusion array. He had never heard of such a thing before, so the existence of one was a complete mystery to him. He had no idea how to deal with it, causing him feel helpless.

“This illusion array borrows power from what a Space Gate is formed from. With the assistance of the world’s power, the area within fluctuates and changes at will. It is also able to produce an endless amount of illusions to puzzle the eyes. But, it cannot attack. So, unless one comes across a Saint Ruler, this illusion array will cause anyone that enters it to be completely isolated from the world.” Qingsuo spoke.

Jian Chen hesitated for a moment before asking, “Qingsuo, then do you have a method for dealing with this illusion array?”

“Master, although Ziying and Qingsuo have used up most of our energy to break the illusion array, we can still see through it. As long as master follows what we say, we will be able to pass through

the illusion array.” Qingsuo almost looked proud as she replied.

“That’s fine. I will listen to your instructions.” Since things had gotten to such a stage, Jian Chen placed all his hopes on the two Sword Spirits.

“Master, first walk into the illusion array.” Qingsuo started Jian Chen off.

Jian Chen felt completely at ease with Ziyang and Qingsuo and had no qualms of harm befalling him. So without hesitation, he walked into the illusion array that would be able to isolate him and his omnipresence.

As soon as he stepped across, it was as if he had crossed worlds. Jian Chen felt the scenery around him begin to distort as he discovered that he was now standing in a desert. The sun was beating down on him heavily with its harsh rays and the fine sand beneath him had started to bake his feet. It was as if he was standing on a burning red piece of metal.

“Master, this is all an illusion. The person behind this illusion had to rely on the power of the world to create it. Know that it’s not real. Continue to walk forward slowly.” Qingsuo explained.

Obedying her words, Jian Chen took a single step forward. Another step. Then, a third step. Finally, on his fourth step, the sands beneath his feet began to swirl around before forming a vortex that threatened to devour him whole.

“Quicksand!” Jian Chen started. He subconsciously thought about using the energy of the world to force his way out before Qingsuo and Ziyig suddenly cried out to him.

“Master, don’t fight it! Otherwise, you’ll be transported to the outside by the power of the Space Gate.” Ziyig and Qingsuo spoke at the same time.

Hearing this, Jian Chen gave up any idea of resisting and allowed for the sand to submerge his body.

It was pitch-black underneath to the point where even Jian Chen couldn’t tell east from west. He was better off with his eyes closed, since he wasn’t able to distinguish anything. When he tried to use his omnipresence, he came to the realization that it was being forcibly suppressed, meaning he couldn’t use it.

Not too long after, Jian Chen felt himself finally stop descending through the ground. At the same time, his body was being pressed by something heavy. From this feeling, Jian Chen truly felt as if it were sand that was crushing him.

“Master, take a step to your left or right.”

Jian Chen closed his eyes and turned himself at an angle before walking one step forward.

This single step seemed as if it had taken him thousands of kilometers to a completely different place. Even with his eyes

closed, Jian Chen could clearly feel a stinging light radiating from the sky and the fragrant smell of flowers wafting through the air.

Opening his eyes, Jian Chen realized he was now in a spectacular garden that was almost impossible to describe with words. It was almost like a paradise with all sorts of sweet smelling thing and a pool not too far away. The water in the lake was clear, and many fish could be seen swimming in it.

“Master, walk forward.”

Jian Chen began to walk forward before finally stopping by the side of the lake.

“Master, this is all fake. The things you are seeing are not real; there is no water in front of you, continue to move forward.”

“What a magical illusion array, it seems completely real.” Jian Chen sighed as he admired the illusion array’s effects. Then, taking a step forward, he began to walk into the pool of water.

When Jia Chen’s foot touched the surface of the water, his body did not sink. It was almost as if he was floating. Jian Chen felt as if he were stepping on a thin piece of glass.

Still following the Sword Spirit’s instructions, Jian Chen continued to walk across the water until he arrived at the very center of the lake. Suddenly, the scenery around him began to spin and spin before the garden disappeared almost instantaneously,

only to be replaced with a bottomless abyss right in front of Jian Chen's eyes.

The world began to grow dim, there was no sun, and at the same time, there was no moonlight. It was as if he had stepped into the lands of Hell, standing on the tip of the precipice. Right in front of him was an abyss with no bottom to be seen. Yet, a grotesque sound could be heard faintly, originating from down below. It was not unsimilar to a devil howling in a way that would terrify any listener.

“Continue to walk forward” Qingsuo spoke inside Jian Chen's mind.

After hearing him, Jian Chen continued to listen to the Sword Spirit's instructions through all the different types of worlds the illusion array threw at him. From time to time, he would walk forward through the areas, backward, or even having to move left or right. After being tormented endlessly for an hour, Jian Chen finally walked through the completely mysterious illusion array.

After exiting the illusion array, Jian Chen found himself within the dark belly of the mountain. It was spacious all around him with only a single wooden house to be seen in the desolate area.

“Ziying, Qingsuo, there shouldn't be anymore illusions, correct?” Jian Chen asked the Sword Spirits. The illusions had felt all too real to him to the point where Jian Chen could no longer distinguish between reality and delusions. This caused Jian Chen to doubt whether or not he was in reality.

“Master, we’ve exited from the illusion array. Whatever you see in front of you is real.” Ziyang spoke.

Ziyang’s reply caused Jian Chen to relax and immediately revealed a smile on his face. After being thrown side to side for so long, he had finally arrived at his final destination.

Quelling his excitement, Jian Chen stepped closer and closer to the wooden house in front of him.

Just as Jian Chen exited from the illusion array, in the valley overhead, five bright lights could be seen flying toward the valley at an extremely fast speed. Finally, they came to a stop above the valley and looked down below.

Among the five, there were four elders and a middle-aged man. Each one wore a different color robe and had serious expressions on their faces. They also had a strong amount of power flicker off of their bodies.

“According to what that Heaven Saint Master from the Qiang Kingdom said, the Saint Ruler’s cave should be located here. Fifty meters away from a precipice in a valley. This is the place.” The middle-aged man spoke as he looked down.

“There’s no differences between this place and the information we heard, this must be it. Let’s go down and hope that the Heaven Saint Master wasn’t lying to us.” The elder spoke calmly.

“Haha, Elder Feng, you think too much. That Heaven Saint Master holds a special position within the Qiangnan Kingdom and was the king of the previous times. He wouldn’t dare lie to us, otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to handle the consequences. Besides, he did not tell our Huang family this secret without conditions.” Another elder laughed.

Chapter 466: Remnants Of The Saint Ruler

“That is true. I am still not sure who this person they wish for us to kill is.” The newly named elder Feng spoke.

“Who cares about his identity. Once we take the items from the cave, we will head over to the Gesun Kingdom. I am sure we will be able to find that Heaven Saint Master quickly.”

After saying that, the five Heaven Saint Masters began to descend down into the valley. Soon enough, they hovered fifty meters above the chilly waters and started to inspect the place.

“Take a look here, there’s a cave.” An elder pointed in a certain direction in amazement. Turning to look at the pointed direction, they discovered that there was a cave around three meters tall with a pitch-dark entrance.

“Would it really be over there? Let’s take a look.”

The five men simultaneously began to fly over to the entrance of the cave, arriving in the blink of an eye. Their surroundings were emitting a fierce energy that dragged them through the air.

“Do you sense that? The space here has a faint trace of the fire element.” An elder stated with a frown.

Seeing the others agree with him, an elder whose body radiated with the fire element spoke as well, “That’s correct, the fire

element is indeed floating around this area. While it is quite faint, I can still sense it clearly. I suspect there was another person here not too long ago.”

“The scratches around the cave entrance are fresh as well. Someone has indeed beaten us to this place first.”

“There aren’t many that know of this cave. If we’re going off of what the Qiangan Kingdom’s expert said, then there is a powerful illusion array concealing the cave. If we didn’t know the definite position, we would have never been able to discover the secret of the area. Unfortunately, just several days ago, the cave of the Saint Ruler was revealed to the individual from the Gesun Kingdom. It appears that the one who beat us here is undoubtedly that same person.”

“When you say it that way, I agree with you. Now that that person is here, we won’t need to waste any energy traveling to the Gesun Kingdom. We can just kill him here and accomplish the condition the Qiangan Kingdom expert had stipulated onto us.”

“Very well then!”

Instead of entering the cave, the five continued to float where they were and began to chat.

“Since that man is already inside, we just have to wait outside. This way, we won’t waste any energy dealing with the illusion array inside. If he is defeated by the array, then he’ll be sent outside. If he overpowers the array, he’ll still come back here

eventually, giving us the chance to kill him. We can take the remnants of the Saint Ruler from him; it would save us all some energy.”

.....

Within the hollowed-out belly of the mountain was the Cave of the Saint Ruler. It was quite dim and the air was damp with only several dozen night pearls serving as faint light sources within the dark area.

There weren't any trees or grass in the cave, and aside from the illusion array and the wooden house, there was absolutely nothing else. From this, it could be inferred that the owner of the cave did not care for the environment and instead, only cared for the sake of his own cultivation.

Jian Chen walked to the wooden house and began to look over it. The entire house was a dark color and felt as solid as tempered iron. Furthermore, he could sense that there was a considerable amount of energy flowing within the house. This energy clearly belonged to the existence that had lived within it for almost an eternity. At the very least, this house had stood for a thousand years through the corrosion of time, yet still remained in good condition.

Jian Chen looked at the wooden house with confused eyes before gradually growing serious. After all, this was where a Saint Ruler expert had lived. Although Jian Chen was a Heaven Saint Master in strength, a Saint Ruler would still bring an unbelievable amount of pressure onto him.

A Heaven Saint Master understood the energy of the world, that was the reason why they were so different from an Earth Saint Master. A Saint Ruler had already understood the mysteries of the world and could borrow their assistance of the world's power to create illusions that were hard to distinguish. Their strengths were such that they were many times greater than a Heaven Saint Master's.

The difference between a Heaven Saint Master and a Saint Ruler was even larger than that of an Earth Saint Master and a Heaven Saint Master. The two ranks were worlds apart and could not be discussed together.

Standing right outside the dark house, Jian Chen let out a sigh. Calming his heart of any emotions, he brought both his hands onto the ice cold door and slowly pushed it open with all his strength.

With a creaking sound, the doors began to open. The scenery inside appeared before Jian Chen's eyes.

The very first thing that was visible to Jian Chen was a bed fashioned from iron along with a wooden table and a chair. From this, it could be seen that aside from the master of the house, there were no other guests.

Inside the wooden house was a large abundance of energy that never seemed to fade. However, without entering the house, the existence of this massive energy would not be found. Perhaps it was because of this energy's existence that the inside of the house

was extremely clean, as if someone swept it every day.

Jian Chen walked into the wooden house and scanned around. It was rather ordinary looking; its simplicity was not like that of a normal person's home. Aside from the table, chair, and bed, there was nothing else there.

This house didn't have just one room; the place Jian Chen was blankly standing in right now was only the living room. In one of the corners, there was a single doorway that connected deeper into the house.

Gingerly, Jian Chen walked inside the house. But the moment he pushed open the door, a surge of energy diffused outwards, the pressure making Jian Chen's body grow heavier as if he was carrying a large and heavy stone on his back.

Under the tremendous pressure of this weight, Jian Chen felt as if he was a small sailboat in the ocean, insignificant and unable to defend himself.

Jian Chen looked forward only to see a crystalline skeleton sitting in a cross-legged position on the bed. The energy from this Saint Ruler was many times stronger than the amount of energy he had felt back in the Gathering of the Mercenaries. The mere aftermath of the first layer of released energy made Jian Chen feel an extremely great pressure.

“One wouldn't think that this was the cause of a skeleton. It seems that he had not yet reached the Ninth Layer when he was

alive.” Jian Chen muttered. In his heart, he was excited. Although it was only a skeleton, the energy within it was no weaker than a Ruler Armament. That to him was already a major profit since the skeleton would be able to be processed for Chaotic Force through the Sword Spirits. This way, he would be able to use the Chaotic Force one day.

Carefully walking up to the skeleton, which was still radiating pressure, Jian Chen slowly placed the skeleton into his Space Ring. After the Saint Ruler’s skeleton had disappeared, the remaining pressure that was weighing down on him instantly disappeared without a trace.

After successfully obtaining the Saint Ruler’s skeleton, Jian Chen’s heart couldn’t help but beat rapidly in extreme excitement. No matter if it was the Saint Ruler’s skeleton or Ruler Armament, it was still a priceless, rarely seen treasure on the Tian Yuan Continent. If someone were to grab hold of either one, then they would be able to ascend to even the Heavens. A mediocre clan would rise up to become a great clan overnight. As for Ruler Armaments, they were viewed and kept as treasures passed down the clan members.

Thus, it could be inferred that a Ruler Armament was no weaker than a Saint Ruler’s Skeleton. It had a high value as a treasure; after all, something like this could only be left behind by a Saint Ruler who had died.

Afterward, Jian Chen discovered a silver Space Ring besides the empty spot where the skeleton used to be. The Space Ring didn’t contain many things—most of them were hoarded items. But after

rifling through it, Jian Chen found a single ancient scroll.

The scroll was two meters in length and was yellow with age. However, it was still in perfect condition without any damage. Written on the scroll were plenty of words the size of tadpoles with just as many diagrams.

Breathless, Jian Chen began to study the inner contents of the scroll with a face that revealed his excitement completely. This was a Heaven Tier Battle Skill—a Middle Heaven Tier Battle Skill at that.

Heaven Splitter. It used a strange method to circulate the Saint Force from within, compressing it. It could then be brought forth as an explosive energy to assault the enemies. Its range was quite expansive and could be controlled manually.

Heaven Splitter was much different from any of the Heaven Tier Battle Skills Jian Chen was familiar with. All of the Heaven Tier Battle Skills Jian Chen knew of used Saint Weapons as their medium and burst out with powerful energy to assault their enemies. However, with the Heaven Splitter, one could use both hands to send out Saint Force to perform a ranged attack on the enemy as the user desired.

Secondly, the ancient scroll mentioned that if a First Cycle Heaven Saint Master were to use Heaven Splitter, they would be able to easily destroy a mountain several hundred meters tall. From this, it could be determined that the battle skill was extremely strong.

Jian Chen quelled the emotions raging within him as he put the Heaven Splitter scroll into his Space Ring. In his mind, he decided that the very first thing he would do when he returned home would be to give Heaven Splitter to Chang Wuji to learn. That was because Chang Wuji was the only Heaven Saint Master of the Changyang clan, having him learn it couldn't be more fitting. Plus, Chang Wuji had always been concerned with him and had silently served and protected the Changyang clan for many years.

As for the others that he was familiar with, Jian Chen would have to think about them another time. Changyang Ba's strength was still only at the Great Saint Master level, so he couldn't learn a Heaven Tier Battle Skill. One had to at least be an Earth Saint Master to learn a Heaven Tier Battle Skill.

Aside from Heaven Splitter, Jian Chen had also discovered a Heaven Tier Cultivation Method. Although it was Heaven Tiered, cultivation methods were mediocre in comparison to battle skills. Both the Changyang clan and Kargath Academy each had one. Despite that, Jian Chen didn't ignore it, since a powerful clan definitely wouldn't have just one type of cultivation method.

Chapter 467: Meeting Elders Feng And Yun Once More

Aside from Heaven Splitter, Jian Chen had also discovered a Heaven Tier Cultivation Method. Although it was also Heaven Tier, cultivation methods were mediocre in comparison to battle skills. Both the Changyang clan and Kargath Academy each had one. Despite that, Jian Chen hadn't ignored the cultivation method since a powerful clan wouldn't have just one type of cultivation method.

People could only learn a single cultivation method, but when it came to the power of a clan, it was best to have more than one to choose from. After all, not every cultivation method was suitable for everyone.

There weren't many valuable things in the Space Ring left behind by the Saint Ruler. Not a single monster core or coin could be seen—they were probably left behind in the Qiangnan Kingdom. Aside from the Heaven Tier Battle Skill and Cultivation Method, there wasn't any other item that interested Jian Chen.

After he finished looking through the contents of the Space Ring, Jian Chen searched the entire house once more. But in the end, he didn't find anything out of the ordinary. However, he did find that after he had taken the Saint Ruler's skeleton, the energy that was accumulated within the house had disappeared. Although this house had been created from wood and steel, it would be impossible to stay within this damp cave forever. Without the Saint Ruler skeleton's energy backing it up, the moment the energy assimilated in the house was drained off, the thousand year

old house would disappear from the world.

Afterward, Jian Chen did one more sweep of the entire place. As there were still no profits to be found, he left the place. Leaving the area was much easier than entering it. The very moment he stepped into the illusion array, he felt the space within tremble before he was directly sent to the 3 meter in diameter, pitch-black passageway.

Jian Chen took a deep breath before walking outside with a faint smile. In his heart, he thought, “As expected the Qiangnan Kingdom didn’t lie to me. There was truly a fully intact Saint Ruler’s cave. Not only did I gain a Saint Ruler’s skeleton containing great amounts of energy, I was able to receive a Heaven Tier Battle Skill and Cultivation Method.”

A bright light appeared in Jian Chen’s line of vision. He quickly walked out of Saint Ruler’s Cave, arriving above the frigid lake at the bottom of the chilly valley.

Just then, Jian Chen’s expression suddenly changed. A light flared in his eyes, followed by a flash of pale cyan, as his body shifted five meters to the side.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Five ear-splitting sounds could be heard as five different strikes of Sword Qi came flying forward to bombard the spot Jian Chen had just stood in. The Sword Qi thundered down towards the center of the frigid lake, causing splashes everywhere.

Jian Chen's face grew extremely unsightly. He abruptly lifted his head only to see that at some point, five figures had appeared above him. The five attacks just now had been sent out by them.

The wind elements around Jian Chen's body suddenly became extremely powerful. His body shot up through the air like an arrow leaving a mystical bow.

"Don't let him get away!" One of the five men had cried out. The five of them immediately formed a ring in the air to form a blockade in an attempt to seal off all of Jian Chen's possible escape paths. At the same time, five Sword Qi strikes were shot towards Jian Chen once more.

Jian Chen's eyes revealed a bright glow as five separate swords made of fire formed around his chest. Then, they transformed into five furious dragons radiating intense, scorching heat that collided with the Sword Qi..

"Bang!"

The sky burst out with a fierce explosive boom as the energy from the fire elements filled the entire sky and valley. The aftermath of the explosion rebounded off both the walls of the valley and fractured them into multiple spiderweb-like cracks. This continued to repeat until the cliff faces on both sides had countless large and thick cracks in them. The entire valley shuddered under the blow, causing several stones to fall off and drop into the cold waters below.

Jian Chen charged upwards from below the cliff, not running away like the five Heaven Saint Masters had thought he would. Instead, he floated up to an equal level with them.

“Who are you?” Jian Chen asked in a low voice. His eyes glowed brightly with a fierce killing intent toward the five as his gaze swept past them. However, when he looked to two of the men in the middle, his eyes suddenly widened with some shock.

Jian Chen’s mind suddenly thought back to several years ago right in front of Wake City. He had been washing himself carelessly when he had come across Huang Luan. Afterward, he had fought with the two strong individuals Huang Luan had called uncle Feng and uncle Yun. Weren’t these two men right in front of him the same men from long ago? Despite the time that had passed since then, Jian Chen could still recognize them.

“It’s you!”

“So it’s you!”

The moment when Jian Chen had recognized the two, the two elders recognized him as well. With their eyes enlarging in surprise, shock began to register across their faces.

The other three men took notice of the shock on their faces. One of them quickly asked, “Elder Feng, elder Yun, do you two know him?”

Neither of the elders seemed to have heard the question and continued to look at Jian Chen. With a quavering voice, one spoke, “You...you...you stepped into the realm of the Heaven Saint Masters.” At that moment, both of the elders’ hearts were storming with emotions.

When it came to Jian Chen, they were no stranger to him and had a deep impression of him. Because of their negligence in Wake City, a mere Great Saint had been able to “steal” a glance at their Huang Luan bathing. Their precious Huang Luan had been seen by a man for the very first time, and when they had struck out at Jian Chen, they had been injured by his azure and violet Sword Spirits. This had greatly shocked them.

Afterward, during the Gathering of the Mercenaries half a year ago, they’d seen Jian Chen’s display at the arena. At that time, it was extremely shocking to them. Before that time, Jian Chen had only been a Great Saint; they hadn’t thought that in four years of time, Jian Chen would have risen at an unbelievable rate and become an Earth Saint Master. This type of strength was practically unheard of before.

Plus, they had also heard from Huang Luan that Jian Chen had been tried during the Gathering of the Mercenaries. When the Solunar Bow of the Huang clan had nearly been stolen by the Shi family, it had been because of Jian Chen, that the Solunar Bow had been preserved at the very last moment. Thus, Jian Chen had earned the ire of the powerful Shi family.

And now, half a year later, Jian Chen had unexpectedly

skyrocketed from being an Earth Saint Master to a Heaven Saint Master. An unbelievable speed like this left the two elders tongue-tied and heavy-hearted.

“Elder Feng, elder Yun, who is he? Do you two know him?” Another person asked.

The elders gave a sigh before slowly steeling their nerves. “He is Jian Chen, the very same Jian Chen that earned the number one spot in the Gathering of the Mercenaries.”

“What? He is Jian Chen?” Hearing that, the other three men revealed looks of shock as they again shifted their gazes back at Jian Chen.

Those who participated within the Gathering of the Mercenaries had to be below fifty years old in age. If Jian Chen had participated in that, then he was no doubt younger than that. By this point, it had only been half a year since the Gathering of the Mercenaries. Having said that, this meant that the youth in front of them had reached the Heaven Saint Master realm before the age of fifty.

Within the Tian Yuan Continent, a progress speed as fast as this could only mean that he was an unparalleled genius.

“Jian Chen, why are you here?” Elder Yun asked in surprise.

Jian Chen stared at everyone with a blank expression, “Such a phrase like that should be asked by me. Why are you here, and why

act against me just now?”

Hearing this, elder Yun’s gaze moved to the entrance of the Saint Ruler’s cave with a twinkling light. He quickly connected the dots quietly spoke with a heavy expression, “I hadn’t imagined that the person the Qiangnan Kingdom’s Heaven Saint Master had been talking about was Jian Chen.”

Although the elder had spoken in a soft voice, Jian Chen had heard it clearly. His eyes began to blaze with a fearsome glare as he asked, “Did Qian Yun tell you the location of the Saint Ruler’s cave?”

“Correct, a Heaven Saint Master from the Qiangnan Kingdom had told us about the Saint Ruler’s cave. In exchange, he told us to take the life of a certain person.” The middle-aged man spoke without expression, but his gaze held a hint of a cold light as he looked at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen’s mouth quirked to form a cold smile as his glare dropped several degrees. “I didn’t think that the Qiangnan Kingdom would deal such a hand. If they want you to kill someone, it is surely me.”

“Correct.” The same middle-aged man expressionlessly replied.

Jian Chen looked at that man and asked, “Now that I am here, what will you do now?”

Anger filled the man's heart. He coldly snorted and said, "The promises our Huang family make must be fulfilled. No matter who you are, you will not leave today!"

"No!" Elder Yun and elder Feng cried out, "Jian Chen has been a benefactor to our Huang family. If not for him, our Solunar Bow would have been stolen by the Shi family. Furthermore, he has saved the life of our young miss."

"Elder Yun, that is only the miss' side of the story. We don't know what happened in that isolated space during the tournament where we cannot differentiate between falsity and truth. Who knows whether or not the young miss' words are true?" The middle aged man fired back in argument.

"Then surely Shi Xiangran's death must be true to you." Elder Feng replied, clearly on Jian Chen's side.

"And what can Shi Xiangran's death prove? It doesn't say for sure whether there were personal feelings of gratitude or resentment between Jian Chen and Shi Xiangran." The man justified.

The two elders glanced at each other, the expressions turning extremely ugly. After realizing that their target was Jian Chen, the two had a change of plans. Even if they were to brave the aftermath of damaging their clan's reputation, they didn't wish to make a move against Jian Chen. Not only was he a genius, but he had been a benefactor to their family. This was more than enough for the two elders to do so. Furthermore, he and Huang Luan had a strange sort of connection between them.

However, their wishes did not speak for the entire group. The middle-aged man's attitude, in particular, made it hard for them to act.

Chapter 468: Retreat Of The Huang Family

At that moment, one of the other elders observing the situation spoke, “Jian Chen, when you entered the Saint Ruler’s cave, did you take any of the items in there?”

“Correct, I’ve taken the items within.” Jian Chen didn’t hesitate to speak without any complaint. Although he was against five Heaven Saint Masters, he wasn’t afraid.

“Then there’s nothing else worth talking about. Everyone, let us kill him for the sake of our mission. The reputation of our Huang family cannot be harmed by something like this. Otherwise, if our patriarch finds fault, who will take the blame?” One of the men spoke. At the mention of their patriarch, the other four men showed startled looks on their faces—they must be afraid of him.

“Absolutely not. Jian Chen is a friend to our Huang family. If you continue to act in such a way, then the patriarch will definitely find fault within us. Our Huang family is not a family that would commit such an ingratitude to a friend.” Elder Feng spoke harshly.

“I agree. The Solunar Bow is extremely vital to our Huang family. Our patriarch personally bore witness to the Gathering of the Mercenaries and had even inquired the young miss for her side of the story. I’m sure that the young miss has already explained everything in detail to him. If not for Jian Chen’s help, our Huang family would not have the Solunar Bow anymore. It is for that reason that Jian Chen is our benefactor. If you wish to continue to fulfill the mission from the Qiangnan Kingdom, then our Huang family will truly be known as one who violates justice.

Our patriarch would not forgive us for this.”

“Elder Yun, elder Feng, you two need not try to frighten me. I’ve already said before, the young miss may not be speaking the truth.” The middle-aged man asserted his thoughts without relenting.

“Huang Junran, Huang He, what are your thoughts on this matter?” Elder Feng asked the two other impartial men.

The two elders went silent for a moment before Huang Junran spoke up, “Elder Feng, elder Yun, elder Yan, the three of you speak with reason, but the items within the Saint Ruler’s cave are of extreme importance to us and thus we cannot afford to let them go. Jian Chen, how about this; you give us the items you found in the cave and we will not make things difficult for you.”

“We don’t require much, just the Saint Ruler’s skeleton will do. A single Saint Ruler’s Skeleton at the Fifth Layer is something that our patriarch has a great use for.” Elder Huang He spoke. If they could bring back the skeleton, the strength of their patriarch would increase several times over—while the rest of the items in it were essentially dispensable. Their Huang family had a clear idea of how strong the Saint Ruler who had lived in the cave along with what his identity was, so they didn’t think that there would be any other item worth their notice.

Hearing these two speak, Jian Chen gave a cold smile, “You should give up on such a notion. The skeleton of the Saint Ruler will not be given to you.”

“Jian Chen, you should learn to accept a toast when it is given to you. Don’t think that becoming the King of Mercenaries has given you power beyond belief. To the Huang family, if we want to kill you, it would be as easy as squashing an ant.” The middle-aged man spoke dangerously.

Jian Chen’s face grew dark as the sheen in his eyes grew colder. With a terrifying and malicious glare, Jian Chen spoke to the middle-aged man, “Then do you think that I, Jian Chen, will kill you with the very same ease of stepping on an ant?”

“How shameful, you will die here!” The man’s temper was clearly quite bad. He became infuriated by Jian Chen’s stinging remarks. Immediately, he brought out his Saint Weapon and charged at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen’s hand clutched at the empty air, causing a sword made of the fire element to materialize. With a wave of his hand, the sword immediately shot toward the middle-aged man with a sweltering temperature.

With a loud shout, the man’s Saint Weapon came crashing down on the fire sword causing an explosion. The fire sword was instantly disintegrated by the man’s Saint Weapon and gave a final burst of fire that dyed the area red.

The middle-aged man did not falter in speed. His Saint Force continued to protect his body from the sea of flames as he quickly arrived in front of Jian Chen. His sword was ready to pierce Jian

Chen's chest.

A layer of azure and violet light began to appear in Jian Chen's right hand before forming a 1.3 meter long glow. Grasping the Origin Energy of the Sword Spirits, Jian Chen clashed weapons with the middle-aged man.

There was a crisp sound as the middle-aged man's Saint Weapon chipped away to reveal a jagged piece of the Saint Weapon fall to the ground.

With his Saint Weapon damaged, the middle-aged man's face suddenly blanched. A moment later, blood splattered out from his mouth. Hurriedly flying backward, the man looked at Jian Chen in utter surprise.

The moment when the two men had clashed was observed by the four other men. When the middle-aged man's sword tip had broke off, the other four couldn't help but feel their heart's leap widely. The startling azure and violet glows of light in Jian Chen's hand were of an unknown energy to everyone.

The middle-aged man flew thirty meters backward through the air before stabilizing himself. His pale face looked to the azure and violet ray of light in Jian Chen's hand before crying out, "What is that energy? Why is it so strong?"

Jian Chen stared emotionlessly at the middle-aged man before speaking, "Fact of the matter is, if I wanted to kill you, it would be as easy as stomping on an ant. Right now, you have no chance of

taking the Saint Ruler's skeleton from me." Despite being from the Huang family, the middle-aged man was trying to humiliate Jian Chen—there was no way he would easily forgive him.

The middle-aged man had a sickening color to his face, but soon enough he looked back at Jian Chen with a renewed expression of fury, "The Saint Ruler's skeleton is extremely important to our patriarch. We cannot just let it go! Elders, let us three fight together to kill him!"

Huang Junran and Huang He hesitated for a moment. In the previous moment, they hadn't thought of Jian Chen as anyone important. Although Jian Chen was a Heaven Saint Master, he was not a major threat to the Huang family. However, now that they had personally bore witness to Jian Chen's Origin Energy and its might, they could no longer look at Jian Chen in the same light as before. The Origin Energy of the azure and violet Sword Spirits could easily damage a Heaven Saint Master's Saint Weapon; that was an ultimate threat to their life. The tremendous power that Jian Chen controlled in his hand was enough for them want to not offend him or even go against him as an enemy.

"Fellow elders, what are you hesitating about? Could it be that you don't realize just how important the Saint Ruler's skeleton is for our patriarch?" The middle-aged man urged them. He didn't dare fight Jian Chen by himself. With that Origin Energy of Jian Chen, he was completely afraid of fighting him.

"Elder Yan, I think that this matter should be discussed with the patriarch. Elder Yun and elder Feng are correct in their words. Jian Chen has done a favor for our Huang family, we cannot

conduct such a behavior toward him like this.” Huang Junran suddenly spoke, clearly not willing to be an enemy of Jian Chen’s.

“En, that is right. I have that notion as well.” Huang He spoke.

The middle-aged man, now named elder Yan, had a disbelieving look on his face as he stared at the two elders. He quickly realized that both elders had a change of plans and he instantly swallowed the fury in his unwilling heart. If the two elders did not fight with him as a three man party against Jian Chen, there was no chance to win. If they didn’t join him and he continued to fight alone, then he would be no opponent for Jian Chen. In the end, he would be the only one to eat a loss.

“Jian Chen, I, Yan Lie, will remember this.” The man spat out. With that, he didn’t even address the other four elders and quickly turned to leave the area.

Huang Junran and Huang He left the area as well without a word, leaving both elder Yun and elder Feng behind.

Both elders gave Jian Chen a complicated look for a moment, before elder Feng spoke, “Jian Chen, ever since your participation at the Gathering of the Mercenaries, the young miss has grown quite silent. Sometimes, she has a faraway stare in her eyes. Ai, if you have time, please come visit our Huang family. Whatever transpired in the isolated space is something our entire family wishes to know about. Our family leader and patriarch especially wish to thank you.”

“If there is time in the future, I will most certainly come pay a visit.” Jian Chen cupped his hands together.

Elder Yun let out a sigh of relief before offering an apology, “Jian Chen, the matter from a few years ago was our fault. The two of us wish to offer our apologies in hope that you will forgive us.”

Jian Chen gave a free smile as he spoke, “If we speak of that matter, then it was my fault. The unhappiness between Huang Luan and I has been resolved during our time in the isolated space. The two elders needn’t worry.”

Hearing this, both elders had a happy smile on their faces, “Jian Chen, my friend, we must return home now, so we bid you goodbye. We will definitely make sure to report this to our patriarch and avoid having elder Yan Lie make matters worse.” Jian Chen laughed as he brought his hands together, “Then if the elders could please give miss Huang Luan my greetings.”

“Hahaha, Jian Chen my friend, these words I will definitely convey to her.” One of the elders laughed. In the next moment, they both transformed into two bright light and disappeared into the sky.

Watching the two elders go, Jian Chen had no thoughts of retaliating against the Huang family. Not only did he have a connection with Huang Luan, but the Huang family was quite strong in power, and even Jian Chen feared them at this moment. This was because the Huang family had a Saint Ruler which would pose a problem to Jian Chen.

In an instant, Jian Chen's face took on a freezing cold glare as his eyes began to flash with killing intent. "Qiangang Kingdom, you truly do scheme so sinisterly. Fine, I will play along with you." He muttered.

Chapter 469: Retaliation From The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom

“Qiangang Kingdom, although I was able to obtain the Saint Ruler’s skeleton, you have found trouble with me. I no longer need to abide by our earlier agreement. Wait and see, when I have time, I will visit again to merit out fairness.” Jian Chen muttered under his breath as he floated in the air. At the same time, he felt worried about the Huang family. Although he had once helped Huang Luan, the skeleton of a Saint Ruler wasn’t beneath a Ruler Armament in rarity and value. Whether or not the patriarch of the Huang family would trouble him for the skeleton, Jian Chen didn’t know. All he knew was that the skeleton was indeed a great boon for the patriarch if he had gotten it.

However as an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom, Jian Chen held a certain amount of power over even the greatest of clans on the continent. Even the patriarch of the Huang family would presumably avoid overstepping his boundaries to deal with Jian Chen.

“It seems that being able to use the Chaotic Force is even more important than ever. This way, I will have a weapon to use against those of the Saint Ruler level.” Jian Chen muttered in resolute determination. After he returned, he would refine the energy within the Saint Ruler’s skeleton straight away.

Transforming into a jet of azure and violet light, Jian Chen flew off in the direction of the Gesun Kingdom before ultimately disappearing into the horizon.

At the same time in the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, a single squadron had entered the imperial palace. All the guards had knelt on both sides as a polite gesture of welcoming.

After several days of traveling, the second prince and the prime minister had finally returned to the imperial palace of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

The very moment they had entered the palace, the travel-weary second prince and prime minister instantly dismounted from their horses and walked straight for the halls to report to the king.

Notified of their arrival to the large halls for a discussion within the palace, the king had sat in his throne. On both sides, twenty armored experts stood without moving, looking more like statues than humans. Each one of them was stony-faced, but their eyes emitted a sharp contrast.

The second prince and prime minister walked into the palace. When they saw the king sitting high above upon his throne, they immediately knelt down in subservience.

“Your servant pays his respect to his Majesty!”

“Your child pays his respects to his Majesty!”

Taking the teacup offered to him by the nearby maid, the king smiled. “Let’s skip the formalities. My son, prime minister, has our proposal with the Gesun Kingdom gone smoothly?”

“Father, the Gesun Kingdom is far too insolent, not only do they see themselves as higher than everyone else, but they do not even see our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom as above them. Not only did they injure senior Georgien, we were barely able to escape from the imperial palace.” The second prince immediately told the king what had transpired in the Gesun Kingdom and had added his own details to it to make it seem even worse.

Hearing the second prince speak, the king’s smile slowly began to grow darker and darker until he looked to the prime minister and asked slowly, “Prime minister, is what my son says true? Has the Gesun Kingdom acted in such a way?”

“Your Majesty, the second prince speaks truly. The Gesun Kingdom has without a doubt placed our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom beneath them. Furthermore, Georgien was indeed injured by them and they were just about to take us in forever.” The prime minister spoke respectfully.

“What bullies they are!” The king roared angrily as his hand slapped the armrest of his throne, “Men! Call for senior Georgien.”

“Yes!” A guard immediately ran off.

Quickly, the pale-faced Georgien came running into the hall and knelt before the king. “Are you fine, Georgien?” The king asked in concern. When it came to Heaven Saint Masters, he had to make sure to treat them well.

Georgien nodded his head, "Given some time, I will heal."

With that, the king listened to Georgien give his explanation. Although there were slight deviations to what the second prince and prime minister said, the main points were still the same. It was these main points that caused the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom to take on a nasty expression.

"You there, bring a thousand year ginseng from my personal collection." The king commanded to one of the palace maids.

"Yes, your Majesty." The maid obeyed before leaving.

"Senior Georgien, not too long ago, I received a thousand year old ginseng. I present this to you in hopes of a speedy recovery. As for the matter with the Gesun Kingdom, this king will make sure justice is made." When the Gesun Kingdom was mentioned, the king's eyes flashed dangerously.

Georgien smiled, "Thank you your Majesty for your concern. However, the one called Changyang Xiangtian of the Gesun Kingdom must be treated with care. He is not only a genius among geniuses, but he wields an incredibly powerful energy that can damage the Saint Weapons of even a Heaven Saint Master. It was because of this power that I was injured."

"Then there is even more reason to kill him. Otherwise, our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom will have a powerful threat in the future." The king spoke.

After Georgien left, the king returned to his throne and looked down at the two subjects still kneeling before him. With a royal air befitting that of the king, he spoke, “Prime minister Che, have you made certain of the relationship between the Gesun Kingdom and the Qinhuang Kingdom?”

“Your Majesty, your servant has investigated the matter, as the king has imagined, the relationship between the two kingdoms isn’t close at all. By the time I arrived at the imperial palace, the Imperial Advisors had already left. After my talks with the Gesun Kingdom’s king, I speculate that even the king himself does not know what brought the Qinhuang Kingdom to help them.”

“Hmph, is that it?!” The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom’s king let out a smile, “It seems that our biggest worry would be that Changyang Xiangtian then. If he was able to become a Heaven Saint Master at such an age and have some sort of powerful ability to damage a Heaven Saint Master’s Saint Weapon, that cannot be let to stand. It is unfortunate that he is not from our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Fine, you two must be tired from your travels, go and rest up. The rest, I will take care of.”

“Yes, your Majesty!”

Half a day later, eight Heaven Saint Masters had been gathered within the depths of the imperial palace of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. After talking for an hour, they all left, but two additional people had joined their ranks to make a total of ten.

Two days later, the air within the imperial palace was different than before. The Black Armors continued to patrol the entire

palace while the king himself strolled around it in an extremely pleasant mood. At the current moment, he was playing chess with Ye Ming; he was no longer worried about the future development of the Gesun Kingdom. That was because there was now an incredible strong mountain of a power backing up the entire kingdom.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, a large explosion rocked the entire palace, causing it to shudder. A bright red light could be seen as it filled the entire place and sent rubble flying everywhere.

Chapter 470: Calamity At The Palace

While playing chess within the garden with Ye Ming, the king was startled to hear an explosive sound ring out. Straight away, the both of them flew up from their seats and looked in the direction of the palace.

“What has happened?” The king asked with narrowed eyebrows. When he saw the fiery light flash over the sky, he instantly realized something bad had happened.

Ye Ming stared in that direction with confusion for a moment before a change of expression washed over his face. “Not good, there’s a mishap going on.” With that, Ye Ming’s body instantaneously disappeared as he flew toward the palace at high speeds.

Right at the location of the palace gates, the previously grand looking palace walls had crumbled to mere rubble that lay strewn across the ground. About twenty bloody soldiers could be seen unconscious around the rubble, but whether they were alive or not remained to be seen. The azure-colored marble that paved the ground had burned remains from the fierce fire that had flashed over it, making the entire place as hot as the inside of a steamer basket.

Above the broken city walls, ten men wearing different colored clothing could be seen floating twenty meters in the sky. Each one of them were Heaven Saint Masters and observed the sight below them with an icy stare.

The commotion in the area caused all of the guards within the palace to come running along with the experts to this part. But whenever someone arrived and saw the ten experts floating up above them, each one of them grew extremely pale in the face.

“Goddamn, those are Heaven Saint Masters! Sound the alarm, the enemies are here!” An Earth Saint Master cried out an order with quivering lips. Ten Saint Masters was a number that the Gesun Kingdom would find hard to repel.

Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong!

The sounds of several battle drums could be heard soon enough with their sounds reverberating through the air and throughout the palace. This alarm was the highest level alarm that hadn’t been heard for more than a few dozen years. In the case that it was rung, it meant that the palace was in immediate danger of an extremely large threat. It was an alarm that forced everyone to put down whatever they were doing and defend the palace against the enemy.

The alarm caused every single soldier and any other expert not yet there to be startled into disbelief. Quickly, they gathered themselves up and immediately headed for the palace gates to see what had happened.

A single large source of energy could be felt from within the palace as the water attributed Ye Ming came flying forward. In an instant, he came to a stop right in front of the palace gates. Staring hard at the ten Heaven Saint Masters, his concentration was focused solely on them and not on the broken rubble beneath him.

“Who are you?” Ye Ming asked.

Among the ten, a single rich-dressed elder laughed coldly, “We are from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Bring out the princess of the Gesun Kingdom as well as the one called Changyang Xiangtian right away. It would be best if you don’t force us to look for them ourselves; otherwise, the consequences for your kingdom would be far too dire to accept.”

“The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom? So you dare to behave so atrociously toward our Gesun Kingdom? You really take us to be a kingdom that is easily bullied.” Ye Ming growled with an extremely serious expression. With there only being a single Heaven Saint Master at the imperial palace and the other people strewn about without power, there was no way for the Gesun Kingdom to call on enough strength in such a short amount of time to withstand the ten Heaven Saint Masters from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

“You speak correctly. There has been nothing of any importance that our kingdom found to fear from your kingdom.” Another red-wearing middle-aged man spoke with a look of disdain.

Ye Ming gave a snort. As a single person, he was not afraid of the ten in front of him. “Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, if you don’t wish to bring trouble upon your own head, you would do best to retreat. If not, then the Qinhuang Kingdom will not let this matter slide. Do you not understand the connection our two kingdoms have with each other?”

“Pah, you bluff. Don’t even bother trying to convince us that your Gesun Kingdom and the Qinhuang Kingdom have some sort of secret connection. We aren’t three year old children, we cannot be fooled that easily.” An elder laughed. They had heard from the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom that there was no connection or friendship between the two kingdoms, so they weren’t afraid of the power that the Qinhuang Kingdom held.

“Hurry up and call out the king and his daughter. Otherwise, your Gesun Kingdom’s palace will be razed to the ground this very day.” A suntanned elder spoke dangerously with eyes that seemed as if they could shoot lightning.

By now, the imperial palace had already gathered a thousand of the finest Black Armor soldiers. However, when they saw the ten Heaven Saint Masters from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, they were stunned. A Heaven Saint Master was an entity that stood at the very top of the world. They weren’t enemies that any one of the Black Armors could contend against. Despite having over a thousand Black Armors, they were completely powerless in the face of these Heaven Saint Masters.

By now, the king had finally appeared with several of the strongest Black Armors from the garden. Upon seeing the ten floating Heaven Saint Masters, the king had a look of utmost concentration. However, his forward pace hadn’t stopped for a moment and continued to walk with his head held high.

One of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom noticed the king straight away and began to whisper to his comrades, “Take a look, that’s the king of the Gesun Kingdom.”

The ten Heaven Saint Masters from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom began to look at the king. Then, one of them nodded, “That should be him, let this old man take him.” Then, that very same person flew down to the king.

“Don’t think you will get away with this!” Ye Ming roared as he moved to block the elder. Without hesitation, he brought out his Saint Weapon and sent a furious slash of energy toward the incoming elder.

With a icy glare of his own, the elder took out his own Saint Weapon to block Ye Ming.

“A battle to be won is a battle that is over quickly. Bai Lie, let us two help elder Mo.” Another elder immediately brought out his Saint Weapon to attack Ye Ming.

The elder he had been talking to nodded his head and immediately entered the fray, making it a three on one battle.

The strength of the three Heaven Saint Masters were by no means weaker than Ye Ming. One of the three had actually been a step higher than Ye Ming in strength. With it being one against three, the pressure on Ye Ming was abnormally high; with three people focusing on him, it was very hard to dodge or even retaliate.

After all, he was not on the same level of those from the Qinhuang Kingdom or Chang Wuji from the Gesun Kingdom.

The four men continued to battle passionately. Each strike of their Saint Weapons led to a large amount of energy sloughing off of their weapons. It sounded like lightning striking from the ninth layer of the heavens. The large amount of energy was enough for the palace walls to be battered again and again, inflicting several serious blows to them.

The imperial palace had already been thrown into disarray from all of this. With over a thousand of the finest soldiers running amok, they seemed as if the sky above them was sending down a disaster.

“Your Highness, please get away from here!” The Black Armors guarding the king immediately gauged that the situation wasn’t clearing up and immediately called for the king to escape into the palace depths. They all knew that against ten Heaven Saint Masters, there was no way for them to stop them. The only solution here was to flee.

One of the men from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom instantly noticed the Black Armors running away with the king. With a sneer, he spoke, “Pah, where do you think you’re going? Do you take us as wall decorations and someone to ignore as you run away?” As he spoke, a strong amount of earth attributed Saint Force wrapped around his body and trailed behind him as he sped toward the king.

One of the Black Armors grew startled and cried out, “They’re chasing us! Take his Majesty and escape from here, I’ll hold them off.”

“Yes, captain!”

“Take care of yourself, captain!”

Several Black Armors called out with serious faces. Their forward movement toward the palace hadn’t stopped for a moment as they continued to escort the king with haste toward the imperial palace through a hidden passageway.

The captain of the Black Armors brought out a brilliantly silver machete and swung it toward the incoming Heaven Saint Master with a large shout.

“Bi Clan First Sword Form — Sky Opener!”

The silver machete instantaneously transformed into a dark green color which then exploded out from the machete’s blade with a brilliant resplendent light that filled the sky. The entire world was dyed with a dark green color that shot toward the Heaven Saint Master with blinding speed.

At the same time, a heaven-oppressing amount of pressure suddenly filled the entire area. The glow from the machete had locked onto the Heaven Saint Master with a fierce light. To the Heaven Saint Master, the entire area seemed as if it was locking him into a quagmire that made just moving a difficult matter.

“This... this is a Heaven Tier Battle Skill!” The Heaven Saint

Master that was chasing after the king cried out in shock. He had briefly been unable to believe just what had transpired. No matter what he thought of, there was no way he ever would have thought that an Earth Saint Master of the Gesun Kingdom would have a priceless Heaven Tier Battle Skill.

“What? The captain has a Heaven Tier Battle Skill?!” Those Black Armors that had been escorting the king paused for a moment. Their eyes opened wide in shock as they turned to look at their captain in disbelief as well.

Up in midair, the news of a Heaven Tier Battle Skill had caught the interest of the remaining six Heaven Saint Masters in the sky above. Each one gave a startled cry as they looked to the Black Armors captain that had been using the Heaven Tier Battle Skill to fight. Their eyes held a coveting look that did nothing to hide their desire on wishing to learn the Heaven Tier Battle Skill that the Black Armors captain was using.

Even the three Heaven Saint Masters fighting against Ye Ming were tempted by the Heaven Tier Battle Skill. The three let out a loud cry while simultaneously landing a single serious blow on Ye Ming. As he let out a mouthful of blood and fell back down to the ground, the three men instantly charged at the Black Armors captain.

The Heaven Saint Master that had been locked in place due to the Heaven Tier Battle Skill let out a cruel smile. “I didn’t think that a tiny Earth Saint Master would have a Heaven Tier Battle Skill. How unexpected this was, but with your strength, you cannot bring out the entire might of the battle skill. Even if it is a Heaven

Tier Battle Skill, it isn't enough to pose a problem to me. Allow me to show you my Earth Tier Battle Skill then!" The Heaven Saint Master's Saint Weapon began to glow with a fierce earthen glow as he prepared to use his Earth Tier Battle Skill against the Heaven Tier Battle Skill.

The two sides collided with a fierce explosion of wind, causing the area around the imperial palace to crack into several large fissures.

Although the battle skill from the Bi clan was a Heaven Tier Battle Skill, he was an Earth Saint Master. This meant that the power of his Heaven Tier Battle Skill would be lessened. Unless he was a Sixth Cycle Earth Saint Master, using a Heaven Tier Battle Skill would not be effective against a Heaven Saint Master. So when the Heaven Saint Master's battle skill struck Bi Dao's own, the Heaven Tier Battle Skill was instantly dissipated and the Earth Tier Battle Skill struck Bi Dao in the chest. He immediately spat out a mouthful of blood and flew a hundred meters back toward the palace, landing on the ground.

Chapter 471: The King Has Been Captured

The Heaven Saint Masters flew toward Bi Dao, flying through the broken palace walls. Then, several of them carried out the heavily injured Bi Dao.

The ten Heaven Saint Masters stared heavily at Bi Dao with undisguised eyes of avaricious greed before one of them began to breath heavily, “Hurry, take his Space Ring out to see if there’s the Heaven Tier Battle Skill.” The allure of such a battle skill was so much that all ten of them had briefly forgotten about their mission.

Immediately, someone impatiently searched Bi Dao’s Space Ring before rifling through the inner contents of it. After a while, he shook his head with a disappointed look, “No good, the Heaven Tier Battle Skill isn’t in this Space Ring.”

“Let me take a look.” One man was unwilling to give up. After looking through the Space Ring for himself, he finally revealed a similar expression to the first man and spoke in disappointment, “There really isn’t one in here!”

Afterward, everyone tried their hand at searching the Space Ring. There was indeed no Heaven Tier Battle Skill, an Earth Tier Battle Skill couldn’t even be found within it.

“Let’s take him back with us, we can interrogate him for it later.” A crane-haired elder spoke slowly.

“No matter what methods we use, we must obtain this battle skill, even if he has to write it out completely for us.” A middle-aged man gave his input coldly.

“If we are able to obtain that Heaven Tier Battle Skill, then our strength will definitely increase by another level.” A rather frail looking person said. The look in his eyes showed an invigorating excitement.

Each of the other Heaven Saint Masters had an excited smile on their faces as well. When it came to Heaven Tier Battle Skills, their mouths drooled at the thought of having one. Unless one had some sort of mysteriously strong background support, then even a Heaven Saint Master would find it difficult to have even a single Heaven Tier Battle Skill. Among the ten of them, not a single one had a Heaven Tier Battle Skill. At the most, the strongest one had an Advance Earth Tier Battle Skill.

“Crap, the captain has been captured!” From not too far away, one of the Black Armors in charge of protecting the king cried out in shock.

“There’s no use crying about it, we must protect his Majesty!” The other Black Armors soldier whispered harshly to him as he escorted the king further into the palace.

“Bi Dao is Changyang Xiangtian’s uncle, there’s no way we could allow anything to happen to him. Otherwise, just how would I be able to face him?” The king struggled fiercely against his guards, but with his strength, it was useless for him to try.

The Black Armors held onto the king and picked up their pace in a hurry. A single soldier with a black helmet covering his visage spoke in a worried voice, “Your Highness, we are up against ten strong experts with a force we cannot hope to defend against. To go against them is to go to our deaths. We should first prioritize your life so that we can plan to rescue the captain in the future.”

“Ai!” The king sighed with a downtrodden expression. The actions of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had caught the Gesun Kingdom completely unprepared.

Suddenly, the Black Armors running in front of them came to a grinding stop as they stared at the area in front of them with a strong concentration. A single middle-aged man could be seen floating five meters up in the air as he sneered at them. This was one of the ten Heaven Saint Masters of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

“With so many of us coming on this mission, if we were to let you escape from right under our nose, just what face would we have when we return?” The middle-aged man spoke calmly, but there was a look of disdain that could be seen in his eyes.

The Black Armors slowly circled around the king and drew out their Saint Weapons. “On our lives, we will protect his Majesty!” There was no dread to be seen in their eyes. Almost as if they gave no regards about their own lives, they charged at the Heaven Saint Masters.

The middle-aged man's eyes hardened as he spoke, "A group of ants you are, and yet you still act so impudent!" With a sudden push of his palms, an abundant amount of energy from the world exploded violently toward the Black Armors.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

After a series of loud bangs, the Black Armors seemed as if they were struck by gigantic rocks. Each one spat out a large mouthful of blood and flew back through the air. The black armor they wore had already begun to splinter and crack in several different areas.

Losing the several bodyguards he had, the king had finally started to feel a little alone. However, his face didn't reveal any fear, instead, his eyes glared dangerously at the expert from the Heaven Saint Master. "Your Heavenly Eagle Kingdom will pay a heavy price for your actions today. Do you not know just who the captain of the Black Armors are? He is the uncle of the Qinhuang Kingdom's Imperial Protector!"

"What! The uncle of the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom? Hahahaha!" The words of the king had caused the middle-aged man to burst into laughter before looking at the king as if he was an idiot, "My dear king of the Gesun Kingdom, you are the ruler of the kingdom, but even you still speak such childish lies? Think about what identity the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom has. Would his uncle be a lowly bodyguard for a lowly king in a lowly kingdom like the Gesun Kingdom?"

"Hmph, you will regret this sooner or later." The king spoke coldly. He knew that this revelation was surprising. He didn't wish

to expend any energy explaining if there would be no one to believe him.

The middle-aged man slowly walked up to the king's side and put on a fake smile. "Your Majesty, we only wish to invite you as a guest for our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. At the same time, we would like to extend this invitation to your daughter and Changyang Xiangtian. You may as well call them out instead of waiting for us to do the retrieving. If we were to take a move, then that would not do well for you."

Hearing this, the king's eyes flashed with an almost undetectable amount of light. Sneering, he spoke, "My daughter and Changyang Xiangtian are no longer within the imperial palace. By now, they've already returned to the Changyang Manor in Lore City. If you are truly courageous, then go capture them at their manor, hmph!'

By now, the Gesun Kingdom had only the Changyang clan as a force that could contend against the ten Heaven Saint Masters. Because of his knowledge, the king knew in his heart that the Changyang clan had seven Heaven Saint Masters watching over it at the moment. Aside from Changyang Xiangtian and Chang Wuji whose strength were nearly incomparable, the five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom were fully capable of fighting one against two. Right now both he and Bi Dao were captured, whether or not they could escape would rely completely on the Changyang clan.

"The Changyang clan!" The middle-aged man let out a snort and a flash of cold light appeared in his eyes. Smiling sinisterly, he

said, “We were just on our way to trample the Changyang clan. That makes things convenient. Your royal Highness, we will be leaving now then.” With a single hand, the man carried the king by his clothes and immediately joined with the other nine Heaven Saint Masters.

“My friends, I’ve captured the king of the Gesun Kingdom.” The man brought the king right in front of them and laughed.

“Where is the princess and Changyang Xiangtian? Those two people must be brought back as well. We cannot be missing anyone.” An elder said.

The middle-aged man laughed, “The princess and Changyang Xiangtian weren’t at the palace. Right now they’re at the Changyang clan. It’s fortunate that that location was already one of our target locations.”

“There’s no time to lose. Let us set off for the manor straight away. However, we must be careful around that Changyang Xiangtian. I’ve heard Georgien say that he wields a strange and powerful energy that can damage our Saint Weapons.” A red-robed elder spoke from behind with a suspicious expression.

“There’s no need to worry. I don’t believe that he would be able to defend himself against all of us. With so many people, he’ll be too overwhelmed to do anything.”

Afterward, the ten Heaven Saint Masters brought the king and Bi Dao into the sky, leaving thousands of the Black Armors and the

heavily injured Ye Ming to watch in agony as the group of now twelve flew away.

News of the king's kidnapping spread far, and soon enough, the entire palace and city had gone into an uproar.

Chapter 472: Kicking An Iron Panel

Within the Changyang Manor in Lore City, Changyang Ba and Chang Wuji were conversing with the five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom in a luxurious looking room. Jian Chen had left several days ago, giving Changyang Ba the time to chat with the five Imperial Advisors in an attempt to pull them closer together.

“Honored Five Imperial Advisors, if living here for the past few days has not been to your liking, or if there is something not satisfactory, then please speak up and we will definitely strive to improve.” Changyang Ba spoke with a laugh. Although his own son was the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom — making the five Imperial Advisors his subordinates — Changyang Ba did not wish to treat them impolitely. After all, they were still Heaven Saint Masters in the end.

“Our host has been far too polite. We five have been very comfortable these past few days.” Xiao Tian smiled. Because he was the strongest among the five and was exceptionally talented in his own right, he had become the substitute leader while Jian Chen was away.

During their talks, they did not treat Changyang Ba as if he was lower than them despite his strength as an Earth Saint Master. On the contrary, the five of them had treated him with all the respect they could. It was almost as if they feared angering him so that they seemed more like equals. The reason for this however, was due to his exceptional son.

While the men were joyously chatting together, Chang Wuji's expression suddenly slipped before standing up with a serious expression. Cupping his hands, he spoke, "Honored Imperial Advisors, my leader, this slave has an urgent matter to attend to!"

"Chang Wuji, where are you going in such a hurry!" Changyang Ba laughed as he looked to Chang Wuji with an eye that regarded him highly.

"Chang Wuji, if you have need for us, then please just instruct us to do so!" Xiao Tian laughed as his own eyes secretly looked to the sky outside the room.

Chang Wuji uttered a single word of thanks before leaving the room.

Standing outside, Chang Wuji's face grew solemn as he flew into the sky. The light in his eyes twinkled with some confusion before his own body flew higher and higher into the sky above the Changyang Manor.

A Heaven Saint Master could fly at high speeds. After rushing from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, the ten Heaven Saint Masters, Bi Dao, and the king of the Gesun Kingdom were already a few several thousand meters away from Lore City. By now, they were on a perfectly straight route for Changyang Manor.

A frail looking man looked at the map in his hands, "Changyang Manor is right in front of us!" He spoke.

“This time our target is the Changyang Clan. They are a minor clan, so let us just annihilate their clan to allow them to know the consequences of offending our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.” A crane-haired elder spoke. He was a member of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom’s royal family so he knew of the finer details of the entire matter more than the others. To completely destroy the Changyang clan was what the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had wanted.

Hearing this, the king of the Gesun Kingdom had a look of contempt on his face as he was carried by a middle-aged man. In his heart, he thought, “Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, this time you’ve truly stirred the hornet’s nest. No one can save you now.”

The ten Heaven Saint Masters quickly arrived right in front of the Changyang clan, but Chang Wuji could be seen staring at them with both his hands folded against his chest.

The men from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had come without disguising their power at all. The very moment they had entered the vicinity of Lore City, Xiao Tian and Chang Wuji had both sensed their presence.

Chang Wuji stared grimly at the ten experts before his eyes fell upon the king of the Gesun Kingdom and the still unconscious Bi Dao. With a startled composure, he cried out, “Your Majesty!”

“You must be the strongest of the Changyang clan — Chang Wuji!” The crane-haired elder spoke with cold eyes and an equally cold voice.

With both the king of the Gesun Kingdom and Bi Dao captured, Chang Wuji didn't need to think to know that these ten were enemies and not friends.

“Who are you!?” Chang Wuji spoke with a dangerous voice.

“We are from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Chang Wuji, have Changyang Xiangtian get out here right now. After offending our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, he cannot leave from here in peace.” The crane-haired elder spoke with a tone that seemed to grow even icier with each word.

Chang Wuji's eyes flashed dangerously as a spike of energy began to burst from his body. Glowering at the group in front of him, he spoke, “You from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, to dare speak of the fourth master so disrespectfully, did you wish to die so soon?”

“To speak to us in such a manner, you'll die for this!” The same elder's face twisted in anger before charging straight for Chang Wuji with his Saint Weapon out.

Chang Wuji let out an unfearing snort before preparing himself for battle. His own Saint Weapon appeared in his hand, and at the same time, a surge of Saint Force began to billow out from within his body in an amount that seemed to exceed his own strength. The waves of energy were so strong that they could be seen rippling through the space around them.

For the sake of deterrence, Chang Wuji had immediately used the

Heaven's Stolen Fortune to multiply his fighting strength of a Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master by three-fold. With this, he had already exceeded the strength of a peak Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master, and if he couldn't split the heavens with a single blow, then he would surely be able to split the mountains and earth.

Bang!"

The two Saint Weapons collided with a resounding crash. The elder from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom let out a muffled sound as blood splurged from his lips before he was forced to fly away from Chang Wuji.

With a single exchange, Chang Wuji had defeated a Second Cycle Heaven Saint Master. Such a strength like this shocked the other nine Heaven Saint Masters from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. While they did their research on the Changyang clan earlier and knew of Chang Wuji's strength, they didn't know that he would be that terrifyingly strong. The reason why Chang Wuji had been able to kill any Heaven Saint Masters in the battle of the four kingdoms against the Gesun Kingdom was due to him borrowing the power of a Heaven Tier Battle Skill. But now, Chang Wuji had been able to injure a Second Cycle Heaven Saint Master in a single blow. This type of strength had far exceeded any of their expectations.

Beneath, the entire Changyang Manor had been sent into disarray when a large amount of killing intent had flooded the area. But when they all looked up to see the eleven Heaven Saint Masters, their faces instantly slackened and instantly found it hard to swallow their saliva due to their mouths dropping open.

“Unhand his Majesty and Bi Dao straight away or face the consequences.” Chang Wuji didn’t continue to attack and instead stared heavily at the men in front of him.

With both the king and Bi Dao captured, Chang Wuji wasn’t able to fully attack without fear of hurting the two as a result.

“Be at ease, Chang Wuji. While I admit that your strength is beyond any one of us in a one against one match, but you are only just one man. Combined with Changyang Xiangtian, there is only two Heaven Saint Masters within the Changyang clan. Compared to the ten of us, do you think the two of you have a chance?” An elder reasoned.

Chang Wuji gave a cold smile, “You underestimate our Changyang clan. Now, release the two immediately, we’ve still time to talk about this. Otherwise, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom will become the enemy of our Gesun Kingdom. Your annihilation will be in due time by then!”

“Hahaha, what a great joke you know how to spin. Your Gesun Kingdom has no way of destroying our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.” The crane-haired elder laughed in disdain.

At that moment, the one that flew at Chang Wuji had flown back up. His face was pale, and a hint of fear could be seen in the lights of his eyes.

A man wearing a bright red robe with equally red hair spoke, “They are all dead men walking, why waste words and time on

them? Have some people deal with Chang Wuji, two others will go search for Changyang Xiangtian. What a coward for life he is if he doesn't dare to come out." The red-haired elder was a Fourth Cycle Heaven Saint Master and also the strongest of the group. Within the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, many had already seen him as their leader for the mission.

"That works. Leader Zhou, patriarch Huang, elder Mu Bai, and elder Ping Yun. The five of us will face off against Chang Wuji then." The frail elder laughed. The five of them were Third Cycle Heaven Saint Masters. With their powers combined, then they would be able to give a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master a headache.

The five elders took a stride forward in midair at the same time. Smiling, one of them spoke, "I've heard Chang Wuji has a Heaven Tier Battle Skill. We've benefited greatly from the Gesun Kingdom it seems."

At this, the other four men began to talk among themselves for a moment before quickly engaging Chang Wuji into a brawl.

"Father!" Suddenly, a frantic cry could be heard from below only for everyone to see princess You Yue and Bi Yuntian standing beneath them. Their faces had a terrified look as they saw the king within the hands of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. You Yue's lovely face had already turned pale as she feared what might happen to her father.

Seeing his own daughter beneath him, the king's face quavered for a moment before shouting, "Yue'er, run away! Run away now!"

A battle between Heaven Saint Masters could easily injure a large multitude of people, so the king was worried about the potential damage that could occur to her.

The father and daughter conversation allowed the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom to confirm that she was the princess. Straight away, two men flew down to the ground to capture her — she was one of the two capture targets.

Suddenly, before they could even touch the ground, a strange development had occurred as five figures suddenly flew in at tremendous speeds. A boundless amount of energy could be felt radiating from their bodies with an overwhelming amount of pressure.

“What?” The two Heaven Saint Masters cried out in surprise. They never would have expected that the Changyang clan would have five hidden Heaven Saint Masters. Furthermore, these five Heaven Saint Masters were no weaker than them — three of them were already far stronger than any of them.

The five Heaven Saint Masters from the Qinhuang Kingdom had finally revealed themselves!

The five Imperial Advisors hadn't given the two men from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom any time to react. The five of them instantly drew close to the enemy, and together, they quickly delivered multiple blows to the two, causing them to fly back with blood coming out from their mouths.

“What? The Changyang clan still has five Heaven Saint Masters?!”

“How is that possible, since when the did the Changyang clan gain so many?”

“Could all of the experts of the Gesun Kingdom be gathered within Changyang Manor?”

The entire Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was startled since this had been far beyond their expectations. None of them had thought for a single moment that the Changyang clan would have any hidden experts, especially people with the same amount of strength that these five Heaven Saint Masters were exuding. This led the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom to feel especially grim, since this new group seemed as if a Third Cycle Heaven Saint Master was the weakest among their group, and even he wasn't any weaker than Chang Wuji.

The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom were now all looking extremely grim. At this moment, the entire group finally thought that they had tried to kick through an iron panel.

Chapter 473: Calamity At The Changyang Clan

Rushing forward, the five Imperial Advisors quickly rushed toward the two Heaven Saint Masters. Without hesitation, they charged straight for the other three after dealing with the two.

“How disgraceful! Who was in charge of scouting for information? How does the Changyang clan have so many experts?” The five men fighting Chang Wuji had instantly taken note of what happened below. Three of them broke away from the fight to fly toward the five newcomers while the remaining two continued to fight Chang Wuji.

None of the five Imperial Advisors spoke a word and instead clashed fiercely with the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Among the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, their strongest Heaven Saint Master was the red-haired elder who was currently facing off against Xiao Tian while the others faced off against another.

The middle-aged man with the king of the Gesun Kingdom handed him over to the other man next to him before saying, “I’ll leave the king to you. Look over him while I go lend a hand.”

The other man took the king and shifted the still unconscious Bi Dao over to his right hand, “Be careful!”

The first middle-aged man gave a serious nod before taking out his Saint Weapon to enter the battle. There were a total of ten Heaven Saint Masters involved in battle now. The battle over the

Changyang clan would be a strong one.

The red-haired Fourth Cycle Heaven Saint Master continued to exchange several rounds of attacks with Xiao Tian. When the moment came for Xiao Tian to land a single blow on the man's chest, he spat out some blood and the color in his face drained away.

Xiao Tian was a Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master and an Imperial Advisor for the Qinhuang Kingdom. His battle strength far exceeded any other Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master, and it could even be said to be comparable to a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master. Thus, there was an extremely noticeable difference between the Heaven Saint Master from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom and him.

Upon seeing Xiao Tian's strength, the red-haired man had an extremely serious look on his face before he spoke, "The Gesun Kingdom can't possibly have an expert like you. You aren't from around this kingdom, so who are you?"

Xiao Tian didn't bother to reply and instead brought his Saint Weapon toward the red-haired elder with a powerful stroke. In a flash, the red-haired man had no other choice but to block the strike with his own weapon.

"Come help me!" Stuck in such a precarious situation, the red-haired elder no longer cared for his pride and cried out for assistance.

Hearing the red-haired man cry out for help, the other two men turned pale in the face. Their mouths still dripping with blood, they immediately joined in on the fight so that they could fight three on one against Xiao Tian.

These two men had first been responsible for capturing the princess, but they had been immediately wounded by the appearance of the Imperial Advisors. After they were injured by the five, their strengths were at best seventy-percent of their maximum fighting capacity. Even with them uniting with the red-haired man, they were incapable of defeating Xiao Tian. At most, they would only be able to keep up some sort of balance with difficulty.

So another three Heaven Saint Masters had stopped their attack on Chang Wuji to fight Xiao Tian. His strength wasn't that far away from Xiao Tian's, and after several exchanges, he had already begun to regain the advantage despite being set back earlier, giving the men he was fighting no time to retaliate.

There were ten Heaven Saint Masters from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. One of them held both the king and Bi Dao as prisoner while the other nine were locked in close combat. Among those nine, Xiao Tian was fighting three, Chang Wuji was now fighting two, and the both of them were winning. The remaining four were now locked in close combat with the remaining four Imperial Advisors.

Qing Xiaofan, Dongyi Junbai, Cao Keqin, and Tian Luo were Third and Fourth Cycle Heaven Saint Masters. Their strength could compare to Heaven Saint Masters a cycle ahead of them, and

combined with their dominating battle strength, they were fully capable of completely suppressing the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom men.

Those of the same level of strength would find it a very challenging task to defeat one another in a one on one battle. However, the Qinhuang Kingdom was known as one of the Eight Great Powers. A title that was second only to the Three Great Empires on the Tian Yuan Continent. To become an Imperial Advisor, the best of the best had to be chosen.

With fifteen Heaven Saint Masters doing battle, the fight was a sight to behold. Each exchange and each collision created a tremendous blast with sounds that could be heard from far away. The entire Lore City by this point had ceased its actions, so every person could stare in the direction of the Changyang clan in confusion.

Even the mercenaries who were eating in a nearby restaurant ran out into the streets or toward the upper levels of the restaurant in order to survey the scene or to discuss with one each other.

“What happened, why is there such a tremendous sound now?”

“The sounds are coming from the Changyang clan, is there something happening over at their manor.

.....

The sounds created from the Heaven Saint Masters battle were tremendous to the point where the entire Lore City could hear them. Despite the distance separating the clan and the city, the sounds of battle could be felt by many of the experts.

Within the courtyard belonging to a mercenary group, a single robust looking man quickly walked out from his room as he turned to the sky, “What has happened for the world energy to be in such a flux? Could there be several Heaven Saint Masters fighting nearby?”

Within the courtyards of the other three clans in Lore City, several Earth Saint Master experts had already gathered and stared at the sky in astonishment.

The energy of the world had been sent in such a heavy turmoil that even an Earth Saint Master could feel the vibrations. The amount of powerful energy felt in the world was enough to cause any one of them to jump in fright.

The fallout that came with this current battle was far more destructive than the fallout that would happen when any regular Heaven Saint Master fought with each other.

“The flux of world energy is coming from the direction of the Changyang clan, is there a war going on over there?”

“The Changyang clan has the only Heaven Saint Masters in Lore City. What could possibly be happening over there?”

The men from the three clans began to converse with other Earth Saint Masters in an attempt to guess what was happening. Each one of them was extremely curious and immediately set out in a rush toward the Changyang clan.

Even the city lord of Lore City was startled. With several Earth Saint Masters, he immediately set out on a magical beast's back toward the Changyang Manor.

By now, all of the Earth Saint Masters in Lore City had already guessed several Heaven Saint Masters were partaking in some sort of large battle. They had put a pause to whatever they had initially been doing to run toward the source of the sounds.

No matter what was happening at the Changyang clan, a battle between Heaven Saint Masters was not something to miss. It was an opportunity for them; there was a chance that one of them would be able to comprehend the mysteries of the world wielded by one of the Heaven Saint Masters and make the breakthrough to become a Heaven Saint Master as well.

The entire Changyang Manor had been sent into an uproar already. With over ten Heaven Saint Masters doing battle, everyone there felt as if they were suffering from a large headache. The entire compound had been sent into disorder with the guards and servants scuttling around. Some of the unluckier men had even been struck by the ripples of energy, killing them violently.

Within several moments, there was not a single intact room left within the entire compound. Every single building had received damage equivalent to the entire compound collapsing. Even the

pavilion where all the manuals were stored had collapsed, and the ten meter tall towers had fallen to pieces as well. Several of the servants who were inside the buildings when they collapsed could be heard screaming out in agony.

“My lord, please escape right away!” Several bodyguards loyal to Changyang Ba could be heard right by his side in an attempt to lead him away from the danger.

“Madame, please run away!” Several other bodyguards were trying to lead the fear-stricken Ling Long away as well.

A single burst of fire shot down from the air and made contact with the buildings. With that spark, the entire compound was lit aflame instantly.

“A’Hu, A’Hu! Save my A’Hu quickly, he’s still in his room!” Ling Long immediately bawled as she ran over to one of the combusted rooms.

“Protect the madame, I’ll save the young master!” One of the captain guards cried out before plunging into the burning room before Changyang Ba could speak.

“Quick, escort the second lady into the cellar!” The guards then ushered the startled Yu Fengyan down toward the area with the cellars.

At the same time, Bi Yuntian was escorted by her own

bodyguards toward the same area.

“Fourth lady, it’s dangerous outside, please get into the cellar.” A guard spoke anxiously, but as he spoke, several rays of Sword Qi could be seen shooting down from the sky, piercing holes into the ground. Suddenly, the expression on the guard’s face froze as blood flowed down his head before he ultimately fell to the ground.

“Captain, captain! What happened!” The guard escorting Bi Yuntian cried out in anguish before running to where his captain lay on the ground.

“There’s no time to delay, quickly escort the fourth lady down!” The other guards spoke through their agony and used their own bodies to protect Bi Yuntian as they brought into the protected area.

At this moment, another torrent of energy continued to wreck havoc from the sky above. The roof to one of the buildings on the side of Bi Yuntian had begun to lift from the ground and into the direction of Bi Yuntian, causing the guards around her to grow startled.

Just at that moment, a cyan glow shot into the scene. The white-robed Ming Dong came into view. With a chop of his Sword Qi, he split the falling building in two, eliminating the danger.

Ming Dong looked to the energy storm above them and turned his head back to look at Bi Yuntian with a solemn look. “I’ll lead the way, Dugu Feng, aunt Bi’s safety will be up to you. Protect

aunty well, if something happens to her, how would we ever face Jian Chen?”

Dugu Feng stood nearby with a vigilant expression. “I will do my best, but a battle of Heaven Saint Masters is far too much for even us. With all that energy being thrown about, even the two of us will have to be extremely careful, please make sure to look after me as well.”

“Understood. Please go with them towards the safe area. You should be able to escape from there.” Ming Dong immediately began to spearhead a route while Dugu Feng ran to escort and protect Bi Yuntian from any external dangers.

Chapter 474: A Sorry Escape

With Ming Dong and Dugu Feng acting as two Earth Saint Master bodyguards, Bi Yuntian's safety was at its highest point. The princess was extremely safe right by her side.

At that moment, another large wave of energy shot down from the sky. Soon the entire ground was filled with several holes from explosions that sent large pieces of rubble toward Ming Dong and the others.

“Careful!” Ming Dong cried out as he ran to protect Bi Yuntian and the princess. The sword in his hand danced as he moved to bring down the stone in front of him.

Dugu Feng himself wielded a giant sword that seemed to dance with flames right by his side. Despite their strengths, there were far too many stones for them to fend off. With the waves of explosion that happened every so often, a finger-sized stone finally broke through their defensive net. With a whistling sound, it shot straight for Bi Yuntian before ultimately leaving behind a small cut that allowed blood to show.

“Ah!” A pained cry came from behind Bi Yuntian. Turning around, she could see that the princess was clutching her left shoulder where blood was flowing freely, staining her clothes with a red tint.

“Yue'er, are you alright?” Bi Yuntian ignored her own wound and quickly looked back to the pain-stricken You Yue.

“I-I’m fine.” You Yue spoke, but her pained expression was proof enough that she was enduring a large amount of pain.

Seeing Bi Yuntian and You Yue sustain an injury, Dugu Feng and Ming Dong both let show a startled expression.

“Goddamnit!” Ming Dong cursed. “The battle is getting far too rowdy. We can’t delay any longer. Hurry into the cellar!” Soon after, everyone quickened their pace.

The battle in the sky grew more and more intense. While the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom held an advantage with numbers, their strength was beneath the Qinhuang Kingdom’s Heaven Saint Master. Thus, the nine Heaven Saint Masters were completely suppressed by the six Heaven Saint Masters to the point where they weren’t even able to fight back, forcing them to rely on just their battle skills.

All sorts of Advance Earth Tier Battle Skills continued to be thrown about from each of the nine Heaven Saint Masters. Whenever they made contact with the individuals from the Changyang clan, they would explode with a terrifyingly huge amount of energy that would distort the space around them. With the intensity of the energy, the space seemed like it would split itself apart.

Although there was a very noticeable difference between a Heaven Tier Battle Skill and an Earth Tier Battle Skill in terms of power, when a Heaven Saint Master used an Earth Tier Battle

Skill, the power from it should not be underestimated — especially when nine Heaven Saint Masters used one at the same time. The amount of power that would overlap each other was tantamount to several Heaven Tier Battle Skills clashing and could shatter the firmaments of the heavens.

“Ah!” Suddenly, a cry of agony could be heard, piercing cleanly through the exploding sounds of battle. Turning to look, everyone could see the Heaven Saint Master that was fighting Chang Wuji had his right hand chopped off. The arm flopped to the ground while blood sprayed out of the stump like rain.

Chang Wuji’s eyes had a thirst for blood in them as he stepped forward without letting the man escape him. With a thundering clap of sound, his sword stabbed straight through the man’s chest.

“Elder Ping Yun!” The other man fighting Chang Wuji cried out in shock. Charging forward, he attempted to stab Chang Wuji through the chest as well.

With an ice-cold expression, Chang Wuji pulled his sword out from the man’s chest and swung his sword with all his might toward the incoming enemy. By himself, how could a Third Cycle Heaven Saint Master be a match for Chang Wuji? With a single thrust of his sword, Chang Wuji repelled the man.

Chang Wuji’s face was especially gloomy and a fury radiated from his eyes. There was no way he didn’t know what was happening down below him, but with the two men he was fighting annoying him to death, there had been no way for him to go down to save anyone.

Chang Wuji's gaze locked onto the chest of the man he had stabbed. With a single step, he flew toward him, and with his sword hand falling downward, he moved to lop off the man's head. Although using a Heaven Tier Battle Skill would easily kill his opponent, it would also require a large amount of Saint Force. Not only that, but the Changyang clan down below would be hit with the fallout. A Heaven Tier Battle Skill would decimate the entire manor.

Seeing the sword falling down at a tremendous speed, the man's face fell with shock. First he had lost his right arm, then he had a hole straight through his chest; the two of these two wounds had already brought forth a tremendous amount of damage. He wouldn't even have enough energy to defend himself against another strike, so he opted to fall toward the ground.

With a sneer, Chang Wuji's sword tip shot forth ten meters in an instant. Quickly, the sword came down with an executing slash that bisected the man's head, killing his soul.

Thus, the very first individual from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was killed by Chang Wuji.

"Elder Ping Yun!" A grief-filled voice called out from the man who had been sent flying back from Chang Wuji's earlier blow.

"Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Today I will ensure that you pay a heavy price for your actions." Chang Wuji exclaimed as he brought his sword flying toward the other man with a swift motion.

After seeing Chang Wuji kill someone, the other five Heaven Saint Masters from the Qinhuang Kingdom grew excited. Their movements grew quicker and, in the span of several seconds, the enemy side gained new wounds. Blood spilled from their mouths as their momentum fell like an arrow at the end of its flight.

“Bang!” Suddenly, a splurt of blood could be seen falling through the sky. Xiao Tian’s hand had rammed straight into one of the Heaven Saint Masters head, pulverizing it into a bloody mess.

Thus, the second Heaven Saint Master from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had fallen!

“We can’t win, retreat!” After having two of their own killed, the remaining few members felt as if they were dealt a tremendous blow. One of the members immediately cried out for the others to give up the fight and to escape.

“If I let you run away, I, Qing Xiaoshan would have no face to return back home!” Qing Xiaoshan sneered. With the wind element enveloping his body, he quickly streamed for one of the escaping fighters.

The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom men were dominated completely. Although they were able to hold onto their lives, they wouldn’t be able to do so for long. Everyone from their group knew when they were over their heads and no longer had the bravado from earlier. Seeing someone else try to run, the others had been hasty not to fall behind and ran away one by one.

After a short battle, two of the nine had fallen and the remaining seven had been severely injured. On the other side, no one had taken any heavy injuries and still had energy to spare. Unlike them, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's men barely had any energy left to escape.

“It won't be that easy to get away!”

All five of the Imperial Advisors gave chase with Xiao Tian leading the group while Chang Wuji stayed behind to check on the Changyang clan down below.

Experts from all over had rushed to this location the moment they heard a battle taking place at the Changyang clan. They began to observe the intense battle from far away with absolute shock. In the golden age of the Gesun Kingdom, they had no more than ten Heaven Saint Masters. With Chang Wuji now as the eleventh, they were at a number that was greater than the amount of Heaven Saint Masters in their golden age.

As for the Changyang clan, their entire compound had been laid to waste. Every building had collapsed into rubbish, and the bodies of guards and servants could be seen strewn about.

Although the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom men had fled, the battle had not yet stopped. The five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom continued to surprise everyone by chasing the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom men with no mercy.

Qing Xiaoshan possessed the wind attributed Saint Force and could use the wind element to increase his speed to become the fastest among the group. In a flash, he was able to catch up to his adversary and began to unleash his full strength. Easily throwing out an Advance Earth Tier Battle Skill, he chopped off the head of one of the already injured men.

The man didn't instantly die from the blow and had hurriedly grabbed at his head before attempting to escape. Killing a Heaven Saint Master would require vanquishing the soul.

However, this man who had his head chopped off was weakened. Without any energy to fight, he was ultimately slower than the rest. In an instant, Qing Xiaoshan caught him and bisected the head in two.

By that point, the other four Imperial Advisors had already caught up with the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom and forced them into another fierce battle in the sky once more. Energy began to be thrown about, causing heavy damage to the streets and buildings nearby. Countless passersby cried out in panic as they tried to escape while some of the unluckier ones were struck by the waves of energy, killing them in a violent manner.

In that one moment of warfare, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom lost another expert by the hands of Xiao Tian. Xiao Tian extinguished the man's soul with a single strike through the eyebrows, allowing his body to fall to the ground and crumple on the streets.

The man who was holding both the king and Bi Dao realized that if he didn't take an emergency action here and now, it would be

insanely difficult for him to run away. With that in mind, he immediately threw both captives in opposing directions before shouting, “If you wish for the king, then here you have him!”

The five Imperial Advisors had stayed within the Changyang clan for many days and thus learned many things from their talks with Changyang Ba. So they knew the identity of these two; one of them was the future father-in-law of their Imperial Protector, the other was the uncle of their Imperial Protector. Both of these men were of high importance and so there had been no hesitation in what to do next. Straight away, two of the five men broke away to rescue the king and Bi Dao.

The one who had thrown the two had not yet ran away. Immediately taking out his Saint Weapon, he quickly used a mighty Earth Tier Battle Skill in an attempt to save his comrades.

The two Heaven Saint Masters that were not able to run away due to their injuries tried their best to take advantage of the moment where the king and Bi Dao were being rescued. They were able to run away as sorry figures with the assistance of their comrade forcing the other three to pull back

After several moments, the king and Bi Dao were both safely rescued. The two of them were rather weak and had been in a state of unconsciousness. If they were to hit the ground as they were, it would be a stroke of luck if they didn't die.

“We can't let them run away like this!” Luo Tian spoke as he looked at the escaping men; his foot itching to give chase.

Stopping Luo Tian, Xiao Tian spoke, “Forget that for now. The Imperial Protector won’t let this debt go unpaid so easily. For now, our top priority is to return these people back to the Changyang clan and save the others.”

“Right, saving them is our top priority. If something were to happen to anyone of importance, then how could we justify ourselves?” Dongyi Junbai agreed.

Afterward, the five Imperial Advisors returned to the Changyang Manor, leaving behind the corpses of the two men from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom on the streets. The fight had not lasted long, and the commotion that had struck Lore City had finally abated.

From the ten Heaven Saint Masters from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, in the end, only six of them had been able to escape.

Chapter 475: The Return Of A King

There was not an intact building to be seen throughout the entire compound. It was a complete wreck as far as the eyes could see with every building collapsed. The corpses of multiple servants and guards could be seen strewn across the grounds, the last expression on their faces had been of anguish.

The tragic day that was today would be an unforgettable day for the Changyang clan. The energy from the ten Heaven Saint Masters had killed many lives and caused an immeasurable amount of damage. Many more people had been severely injured and left the Changyang clan in a depressed state.

Chang Wuji trod across the broken courtyards with a heavy expression. It was not as heavy as it was during the battle, and he couldn't help but let out a sigh in relief in his heart. Despite the heavy damages the Changyang clan had incurred, the important figures of the clan hadn't been killed. Some had been injured, but nothing major had happened to them.

Chang Wuji walked to the center of the compound and looked all around. With one final sigh, his face descended into grief.

The five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom descended next to Chang Wuji. Xiao Tian was the first to speak, "Chang Wuji, how is the clan leader and the fourth lady, are they injured?" The five Imperial Advisors were most concerned with Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian since they were the parents of the Imperial Protector.

Chang Wuji shook his head, “I thank the Imperial Advisors for their concern. They both have some minor injuries, nothing too major.”

Hearing this, the five Imperial Advisors couldn't help but let out a breath in relief. If one of the two had something happen to them in that short moment, they had no idea how they would be able to face the Imperial Protector.

The secret that the five Imperial Advisors were living within the Changyang clan had been exposed. Everyone that was familiar with what they looked like was extremely astonished the moment they saw the five Heaven Saint Masters retreat into the clan compound. Straight away, discussions could be heard among those people. No one could imagine that the Changyang clan would have so many Heaven Saint Master experts hidden within — such a strength was far too much.

“Haha... Senior... Chang... Chang Wuji, how is Yue'er?” The king coughed out some blood from his internal injuries while struggling to speak.

“Your Majesty, please be rest assured. The princess has received no major injuries.” Chang Wuji replied.

“That's fine, all is fine then.” The heart that had leaped into the king's throat had finally fallen back down. Yue'er was his most beloved daughter and thus he was without a doubt concerned for her safety.

Afterward, the representatives of the three other clans of Lore City came by personally to express their sympathies to the Changyang clan. They had a look of grief in their faces and concern in their voices, but their eyes remained on the five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom with feelings of confusion and shock.

Many of the members from the three clans had participated within the battle at the northern stronghold, so they naturally recognized the Imperial Advisors. Upon seeing all five of them gathered within the Changyang clan and when they helped them fend off the attackers, they couldn't help but feel extremely curious on what connection the two sides had with each other.

However, not a single one of them had dared ask why and could only speculate in secret.

None of the three clans were in any desire to leave quickly. Instead, they had their men personally help survey the damage to the clan. Despite the entire clan being leveled and destroyed, it did not weaken their reputation or fame. If anything, this had strengthened it. After all, they not only had even more Heaven Saint Masters than before, but they were able to emerge victorious over several experts from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

Suddenly, a cyan color burst through the sky, like a lightning bolt, headed toward the Changyang clan. In an instant, the light came to a stop and began to hover over it.

“Another Heaven Saint Master? How fast this one is.”

When everyone saw this airborne person, they all let out a startled cry in confusion on whether this was a friend or foe.

The five Imperial Advisors and Chang Wuji both revealed stunned looks on their faces. Turning to look up, their eyes held a dangerous gleam. However, when they saw the facial appearance of the man floating above, a joyous look overcame their faces.

“The fourth master has returned!”

“Honored Imperial Protector!”

This cyan-colored blur had been Jian Chen. After two days of constant traveling, he had finally returned to Lore City from the cave of the Saint Ruler.

Jian Chen floated above Changyang Manor with a sluggish look. His eyes didn't dare believe the reality of what he was seeing. In the several days when he was gone, the entire Changyang clan had undergone a tremendous change. The previously pristine and grand clan compound had disappeared into nothingness. All that remained was a single ruin with thousands of scars and holes as well as bloody bodies strewn about.

“Is... is this truly the Changyang clan? What has happened?” The light in Jian Chen's eyes was quite dull as he muttered to himself in an absent-minded manner. Even the joyous feeling he had felt after receiving the Saint Ruler's skeleton had been completely obliterated.

Jian Chen's expression grew more and more dangerous as he descended down to the ground near the ruins.

Chang Wuji and the five Imperial Advisors quickly rushed over to Jian Chen's side, but before they could say anything, Jian Chen spoke first, "Uncle Chang, what has happened here? How did the Changyang clan be reduced to such a state?" Jian Chen's voice was filled with concern and his expression with worry. In his recent return, he had no idea just what could possibly happen for the Changyang clan to undergo such a tremendous transformation.

Chang Wuji let out a long breath of air, "Fourth master, ten Heaven Saint Masters from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had only just came by with Bi Dao and his Majesty in their grasps. They had spoken some claptrap about capturing you, but after a battle between them and us, the Changyang clan was inadvertently damaged by the fallout."

Hearing this, a sudden explosion of killing intent burst from Jian Chen's body. A fierce glare started to grow brighter and brighter almost as if he was a bloodthirsty tiger whose stare could cause any person to shiver in fear. The temperature within the immediate area instantly dropped several degrees. Some of the weaker people around them began to feel as if they were submerged within ice-cold water and they began to shiver.

"Heavenly Eagle Kingdom!" Jian Chen spat out one word at a time in his anger as his fist began to crack from being held so tightly. This time, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had truly infuriated him.

Suddenly, a thought crossed Jian Chen's mind. His expression immediately changed as he hurriedly asked, "Uncle Chang, what of my parents? Are they alright?"

"The leader and the fourth lady are underground with only minor injuries." Chang Wuji spoke.

Before he could finish speaking, Jian Chen had already disappeared into a blur, headed toward the underground rooms.

The underground rooms were about a hundred meters deep and were very dim. Despite that, it was very spacious and could fit well over a thousand people in there with even more rooms to accommodate them all.

The very moment Jian Chen entered the rooms below, he could see several of the higher ranking members of the clan and their guards come walking out.

"Fourth master!"

Some of the guards instantly saluted him when they saw him.

"Where is my mother!" Jian Chen immediately demanded with a dangerous gleam in his eyes, causing the guard to avoid looking him in the eye.

"The fourth lady is in the biggest room." The guard answered quickly.

He immediately ran past them and into the biggest room in the underground area. However, it would be more appropriate to call these rooms caves, instead, due to their appearance.

After entering the room, Jian Chen not only found his parents, but even the oldest aunt Ling Long, second aunt Yu Fengyan and third aunt Bai Yushuang. His third brother Changyang Ke was by his mother's side while several other men covered in blood sat by some of the traumatized women. Right by the entrance, Ming Dong and Dugu Feng stood guard. When their eyes met, they didn't need to speak to convey a conversation.

“Mother, are you alright!” Jian Chen quickly walked forward with a worried expression. In this moment, Jian Chen looked at the wound on his mother's head with an aghast expression, “Mother, you're hurt.”

“Xiang'er, your mother is fine. Go look for Yue'er, her injuries are even worse than mine.” Bi Yuntian didn't care for her own injuries, and instead was extremely concerned for her future daughter-in-law.

At this moment, the princess lay on a bed with an extremely pale face that was scrunched up in pain.

Arriving by the bedside, Jian Chen began to inspect the princess for the extent of her wounds. A solemn expression began to overtake his expression as he made his diagnosis. A stone was lodged in the princess' left shoulder, leaving a finger-sized hole

within it. There was also a single wound on the left side of her back from where another stone had struck it. A stone had entered her body and nearly injured her heart. The other inner organs had also been struck, leaving behind a dangerous looking internal injury.

“Xiang’er, your mother knows you have the ability to heal Yue’er, please save her. She has an extremely dangerous wound.” Bi Yuntian whispered to Jian Chen in concern, afraid that the princess would die from her wounds.

Jian Chen nodded. “The battle outside has stopped. Mother, you should go out to check, I’ll treat princess You Yue.”

Bi Yuntian had no objections to that. After a few more words, she left the room, leaving Jian Chen behind with the princess.

“Brother, we’ll head up first.” Ming Dong pulled Dugu Feng away from the room. If this was any other time, then Ming Dong would have taken his time to fire question after question to Jian Chen. Ming Dong didn’t have the heart to, since such an event happened to the Changyang clan.

After everyone had left, Jian Chen closed the door gingerly behind him and walked back to the bed with a complex expression. With barely a few days of her living in the clan compound, the princess had been heavily injured. This made Jian Chen feel extremely apologetic almost as if he had personally let her down.

Despite the wounds on the princess being quite heavy, she was still awake and capable of clear thought. Her limpid eyes had a

strange luster to them as she stared nervously at Jian Chen. Her pale face had a slightly red hue that revealed her shyness. In her heart, despite the troubling moment, she couldn't help but have a nervous delight from such a situation.

Jian Chen sat by her bedside and spoke gently, "Princess You Yue, it may be a little painful in the next few moments, please try to endure."

Chapter 476: A Day Of Healing

“En!” You Yue slowly closed her eyes and gave a light answer in response. However, she couldn’t help but feel slightly disappointed and unhappy from the way Jian Chen had called out to her.

Princess Gelan was a name his Majesty had given her, but her real name was You Yue. Back in the flower garden at the imperial palace, You Yue had stated that Jian Chen should call her by her real name. Seeing how Jian Chen was still calling her ‘princess,’ You Yue couldn’t help but feel that the connection the two had with each other had suddenly grown even further apart.

Jian Chen was naturally unaware of You Yue’s thoughts. He focused on the wound on her shoulder for a moment before muttering something and looking elsewhere. The wound had already been treated with gauze and several other medicinal herbs.

Jian Chen held a pair of scissors in his hand and began to slowly cut away the clothes near You Yue’s wounds. Following a “Kacha”, the scissors cut a perfect circle in the middle of You Yue’s luxurious robes. Underneath, You Yue’s slender white skin could be seen along with the faint pink undergarments she wore.

Sensing that You Yue’s heart had begun to skip a beat, Jian Chen opened his mouth to explain, “Princess You Yue, the stone has already entered your body. In order to advance with your healing, I must remove it first.”

You Yue closed her eyes afterward without another word.

However, as she lay on the bed, she felt her body grow stiff with anxiety as a cold sensation began to spread into her left shoulder. This made You Yue realize that her entire body could be seen in its entirety by this single man. With such a thought, her face began to blush slightly; ever since birth, she had never allowed a male to see her body.

Grabbing some gauze, Jian Chen first cleaned away the leftover blood on You Yue's wounds before slowly putting his palm onto the wounds. The very moment Jian Chen's palm made contact with You Yue's flesh, the princess gave a start due to the instant sensation of pain that she felt upon contact.

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath as he began to gently touch the flesh. Unlike his facial expression, his heart was not calm. However, after some time, he managed to school his emotions and stare attentively at You Yue's wounds. "Princess You Yue, I will start to extract the stone, please endure it for now."

"En!" You Yue gave an answer that was no louder than a mosquito's buzzing. Her face was completely red as she refused to look at Jian Chen in a manner typical of a shy woman.

After Jian Chen grew calm, the palm that had been touching You Yue's shoulder suddenly began to exude an attractive force that caused a pain filled cry to come from the princess' throat. In the next moment, a bloody stone came flying out from within her body.

After the stone had been extracted, blood began to splurt out like a fountain from the wound's hole. Straight away, Jian Chen lifted

his left hand and began to gather a ball of milky white light. The brightness of the sphere began to grow brighter and brighter until the light was nearly dazzling to the eyes within a single moment. Even the dim room was completely illuminated by this light.

You Yue had her eyes closed, but she could sense a sharp ray of light shining through her closed eyelids. In curiosity, she slowly opened her eyes only to see the white light gathered in Jian Chen's hand.

At this sight, You Yue's beautiful eyes widened in absolute disbelief at what she was seeing.

Although she wasn't a Radiant Saint Master, she had seen the Radiant Saint Force many a times as the princess to a kingdom. That pure white glow wasn't something any other technique could replicate. Naturally, it only required a single look to recognize that only a Radiant Saint Master could control the Radiant Saint Force.

Jian Chen's hand slowly fell back down to You Yue's wounds and began to use the Radiant Saint Force to heal the injuries.

By this point, Jian Chen was already a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master with an abnormally strong control over the Radiant Saint Force. His healing abilities were beyond most, so with the wounds caused by the stone being the only matter, it took almost no time before the wound was completely healed up with no scars left.

"Changyang Xiangtian, you're... you're... a Radiant Saint Master!" You Yue's eyes stared at Jian Chen with a startled heart.

Within the Tian Yuan Continent, it was completely unheard of for a person to have two types of force. Not only was Jian Chen a talented cultivator, but he was also a high leveled Radiant Saint Master.

Jian Chen had a faint smile on his face as he spoke, “Princess You Yue, I hope you can keep this as our secret!”

You Yue’s eyes continued to hold a strange gleam as she stared at Jian Chen. After a while, she nodded, “I will. I won’t speak a word of this to anyone.” At this moment, Jian Chen’s previously spectacular figure had somehow managed to become even more perfect in her eyes.

“Princess You Yue, I will continue to treat the wounds on your back then.”

Hearing this, You Yue hesitated for a moment before at last nodding her head in silence. However, just as she started to roll over, the injuries on her back suddenly flared up, causing her face to pale in pain.

“You should remain as you are now. Allow me.” Jian Chen quickly stopped You Yue’s movements and helped her turn her body over to inspect her wounds.

Jian Chen and You Yue continued to remain in the same room with each other for about two hours before finally being able to walk out of the room together. Because of Jian Chen’s ability as a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, he was able to bring life back to a

man who was on the verge of dying from his inner organs failing on him. You Yue's injuries were not as severe, so he was able to completely treat her without as much effort.

After changing into a new set of clothes, You Yue still exuded a shy air to her. Occasionally, she would sneak amorous glances at Jian Chen in a bashful manner. When the king and Changyang Ba took notice, they couldn't help but smile knowingly.

The important figures of the Changyang clan and the other representatives of the three clans of Lore City had all gathered in the area. Jian Chen's mother and the other aunts had been taken away by the guards to recover from their wounds, so Jian Chen had not been able to see his own mother.

After leaving the underground room, Jian Chen began to revert back to his original mood. Losing the gentle face he displayed underground, Jian Chen walked to Chang Wuji and spoke with a heavy expression, "Uncle Chang, just how heavy were our losses?"

"Quite heavy. At least 200 casualties have been reported so far while the wounded are still being accounted for. There are still many guards and servants whose bodies have been buried under the rubble. It will take us some time to excavate them. All of our buildings have been destroyed." Chang Wuji sighed.

A flash of killing intent appeared in Jian Chen's eyes. Clenching his fists, Jian Chen's teeth ground together in anger, "Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, I will not let this matter stand."

“The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom are truly uncouth.” The king showed a dark expression as well. After being captured by the Heaven Saint Masters from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, he was naturally furious.

“Fourth master, the magical beast you were raising has been found.” Suddenly, one of the guards came running forward with the snowy white tiger.

“The cub!” Jian Chen’s heart skipped a beat in surprise and immediately took the cub from the hands of the soldier to inspect it. Upon inspection, Jian Chen could see that the dust had dyed the tiger’s white fur gray, but its eyes were closed shut as it slept in hibernation to digest the heavenly resources.

Seeing that the tiger cub was fine, Jian Chen let out a sigh in relief. He hadn’t thought of how many dangers that could possibly happen before he left, so he hadn’t taken the tiger cub with him. After feeding the cub several heavenly resources, he allowed it to fall asleep so that it would wake up only after Jian Chen had returned.

“The Changyang clan must make a swift recovery. Chang Wuji, I entrust this matter to you to make the necessary preparations.” Changyang Ba spoke.

“Yes, this servant understands!” Chang Wuji nodded.

Hearing this, the eyes of the ruler of Lore City lit up. “Master Changyang, please entrust the artisans to me. I will ensure that the

very best artisans rebuild the Changyang clan as swiftly as possible.”

“As for the costs for the materials, please leave that to our three clans.” Each of the representatives of the three other major clans spoke. The Changyang clan hadn’t lost any strength after this event. Instead, their fame had exploded; especially to the three clans and the city lord. They had been stunned to see the development of the Changyang clan’s strength. With six Heaven Saint Master in their possession, no regular faction could boast of such a feat.

Chapter 477: Plans For Revenge

Changyang Ba began to weave several words of polite refusal to the three clans and the city lord. “My Changyang clan truly appreciates your kindness and goodwill, but despite the calamity that has befallen our Changyang clan, we still have enough strength to rebuild on our own.”

“My dear family, why not build the new Changyang Manor within the imperial city? This way, our two families will be much closer to each other. Furthermore, this would allow the Changyang clan to be able to adopt a governmental position with ease.” The king of the Gesun Kingdom spoke with an expectant expression. If the power of the Changyang clan wasn’t contained in the imperial city, then it would be a great loss. If the Changyang clan were to be rebuilt within the imperial city, then the strength of the city would be increased by another level. If something like this happened again, then there would be even more experts ready to answer the call.

“That is...” Changyang Ba began to hesitate. The Changyang clan’s roots ran deep within Lore City, but with the strength and fame of the Changyang clan now, they would surely become the number one faction within the imperial city. A result like this would not be a tremendous loss, but at the same time, it would be a major issue if they truly wished to relocate. After all, the reason why the Changyang clan was in Lore City was due to the patriarch’s arrangements.

Seeing Changyang Ba’s expression, Chang Wuji’s face grew stiff, “My lord, we cannot choose this option. Residing the Changyang clan in Lore City was the decision of our patriarch. Lore City could

be said to be our ancestral home, just how could we leave it so easily?”

Chang Wuji held an especially special position within the Changyang clan. Although he was not a qualified elder of the clan, even the leader of the clan wouldn't be able to ignore his words. With Chang Wuji's firm opposition, Changyang Ba could only decide on declining the king's suggestion.

The king could only sigh inwardly to himself with disappointment. He had truly wished for the Changyang clan to be rebuilt within the imperial city. That way, he would have added a strong addition to his defenses.

The servants and several soldiers of the Changyang clan began to clear away the rubble in the compound while the elders stored books in their Space Rings to prevent anyone from stealing them. After all the preparations were done, the clan took up residency in several inns for the time being. At the same time, they called all of the artisans and blacksmiths of Lore City to work around the clock. More than a thousand artisans gathered that night and began to rebuild the Changyang clan.

The king then issued a decree that made many of the nearby cities send their highest quality building materials, so that the Changyang clan would be able to be constructed with ease.

After issuing the decree, the king grew worried with the safety of the imperial palace. So with barely enough time to dress his wounds, the king immediately left to travel back to the palace.

However, Jian Chen was worried for the king's safety; therefore, he had Xiao Tian and Qing Xiaofan accompany the king back. Such an entourage like this would heighten the imperial palace's defenses as well.

On the second day, the Changyang clan used a healthy sum of money to hire several Radiant Saint Masters from the nearby cities. Specializing in healing the injuries of others, these Radiant Saint Masters also had plenty of medicines that were powerful in aiding the healing process of the servants and soldiers.

The four deceased men from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had their Space Rings and the items within confiscated for the clan. From within, the Changyang clan was able to obtain many precious items, monster cores, and money. There had even been several Advance Earth Tier Battle Skills that made up for what had been lost.

The management of the reconstruction of the Changyang clan was monopolized by Chang Wuji. With him in charge, the others were able to relax a little.

Within one of the inns, Changyang Ba, Bi Yuntian, Jian Chen, and You Yue were all standing outside an enclosed room. If seen from a crack outside, a faint white light could be seen shining from within the room.

The four continued to wait for an hour before the door finally opened. Three white-robed men with pale complexions came

walking out of the room exhausted. These three men were Class 4 Radiant Saint Masters from the nearby cities and were the among the seven strongest Radiant Saint Masters in the Gesun Kingdom.

When the three middle-aged men came walking outside, they greeted the four, “Fourth master, my lord, with the combined efforts of us three, the man’s injuries have stabilized for the time being. He has already awoken and wishes to see you.”

“I thank you three for your troubles.” Changyang Ba spoke in gratitude before walking into the room along with Jian Chen, his mother, and You Yue right behind him.

Laying on the bed was the captain of the Black Armors, Bi Dao. However, his previously pitch-black armor had long since been worn down from the many wounds and injuries he had received.

Bi Dao had been treated by three Class 4 Radiant Saint Masters, but his wounds had been far too serious. Thus, his wounds were still not fully healed, and his face was still a pale white color.

Seeing Jian Chen and the others having no major injuries, Bi Dao let out a sigh in relief before speaking weakly, “How is the situation now?”

They naturally understood what Bi Dao meant. “It was fortunate that the five Imperial Advisors were here. We were able to beat back the men from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Furthermore, we were even able to kill four of them while the remaining survivors fled with heavy injuries. However, our Changyang clan’s

compound was completely destroyed with at least 380 casualties so far.”

Bi Dao clenched his fists tightly with a look of hatred, “We must take vengeance for this. The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom has been far too unruly. Even the imperial palace of the Gesun Kingdom was destroyed by them, and senior Ye Ming was injured.”

“Their clash is with us, we involved everyone else and put his Majesty in harm’s way.” Bi Yuntian spoke with guilt.

“Mother, this trouble was brought upon us by your son. Please rest assured, your child will definitely take vengeance for us. I will make the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom pay a heavy price for this.” Jian Chen growled with a heavy amount of killing intent pouring out from him.

Bi Dao gave a look of respect to Jian Chen, “Xiangtian, I entrust this task to you then. What you see fit to do to the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom is up to you. The Gesun Kingdom had only just experienced a war, thus our military strength is still lacking for now. We cannot afford to mobilize a large scale attack on the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.”

Jian Chen nodded his head solemnly, “I understand uncle. I already have a plan to deal with them.”

“Xiangtian, you must learn to exploit the resources given to you. The Qinhuang Kingdom has seen fit to give you the title of an Imperial Protector because of your talent. In the future when you

have enough strength, perhaps the Qinhuang Kingdom will have more need for you. When that time comes, that's when you exploit an advantage, you should do so and not waste it." Bi Dao spoke feebly, but he was still able to speak as the uncle teaching his nephew. When he looked at Jian Chen with grateful eyes, he thought about what honor the Bi clan had gained with such an outstanding grandson.

Since it was his uncle giving guidance, Jian Chen adopted a modest and studious attitude. However, his heart did not accept the teachings. His age was not truly reflected by his expression, and he had experienced more things than Bi Dao had. Whatever Bi Dao thought to be a problem was not one to Jian Chen.

With the pale face of Bi Dao, Jian Chen had a genuine look of concern that could not be hidden. Although he was fifteen years old by the time he had first known about his uncle, they were still dear family. Bi Dao was the brother of his mother and, no matter what was said, they were family.

With a twist of his hand, Jian Chen retrieved a white jade bottle from his Space Ring. From within, Jian Chen took out two pills and handed them to Bi Dao, "Uncle, these are Radiant Spirit Pills. Please use them to heal yourself."

Choosing not to refuse it, Bi Dao accepted the pills with a faint smile. "Xiangtian, your uncle will accept these pills then. What expensive items these are. I can bet that a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master created these."

Jian Chen's heart skipped a beat at Bi Dao's words. "How exactly

does one make these pills?” He asked.

“Its manufacturing is extremely troublesome. It requires a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master and an Alchemist to simultaneously work together to make a Radiant Spirit Pill. Other than that, many rare ingredients and supplements must be gathered. It will fail if there is any negligence, meaning making a Radiant Spirit Pill is extremely challenging. The higher the ranking of the pill, the more troublesome it is in making it.” Bi Dao explained.

Jian Chen’s eyes lit up as he secretly concluded to himself that he would definitely find a method to create several pills when he had the time. He would definitely need some in the future, like when he needed to heal someone without the usage of the Radiant Saint Force.

After leaving his uncle’s room, Jian Chen went straight to Dugu Feng and Ming Dong. “I will be leaving for a short amount of time. I’ll be troubling you with the protection of my family when the time comes.”

Hearing this, Ming Dong and Dugu Feng both remained silent almost as if they had long since knew about Jian Chen’s plan.

“Off to the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom?” Ming Dong asked.

Jian Chen walked to the window and opened it to stare off at the distant ruins of the Changyang clan. “No, to the Qinhuang palace!”

“The Qinhuang Kingdom!” Ming Dong gasped with Dugu Feng immediately guessing Jian Chen’s plan. “Brother, don’t tell me you are planning to...”

“The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom will be exterminated!” Jian Chen growled. The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had stabbed at his reverse scale, so Jian Chen would truly wipe the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom off the face of the Tian Yuan Continent. At the same time, he would set an example for everyone else with the power of the Qinhuang Kingdom. This would too demonstrate the relationship between the Gesun Kingdom and the Qinhuang Kingdom.

After leaving Ming Dong’s room, Jian Chen called for Dongyi Junbai, Tian Luo, and Cao Keqin, “Would there be any way possible for a Space Gate to be situated at the Gesun Kingdom?”

“It is, but if one wants an extremely accurate positioning, then a reactive device must be installed.” Cao Keqin spoke.

Happily, Jian Chen replied, “Do you know how to create such a thing?”

“Yes!”

“That’s good. Go ten kilometers away from Lore City and set one up.” Jian Chen spoke.

“Yes, honored Imperial Protector.” Cao Keqin cupped his hands together and left.

After Cao Keqin left, only Jian Chen, Tian Luo, and Dongyi Junbai were left in the room. Jian Chen's eyes swept across the two with a serious expression, "Tian Luo, Dongyi Junbai. I will return to the Qinhuang Kingdom for a moment. You will stay here and protect the Changyang clan from danger for now. My family especially must be protected."

"Honored Imperial Protector, we will use up all our energy to protect the Changyang clan." The two replied.

Standing up from his chair, Jian Chen looked at the two men solemnly, "The kindness everyone has shown me here today, I, Jian Chen, will definitely remember and will repay everyone for their kindness."

Hearing this, Tian Luo and Dongyi Junbai were extremely joyous. The reason why they followed Jian Chen from the Qinhuang Kingdom was to see Jian Chen's skill for themselves. In their heart, they knew that Jian Chen would attain heights faster than anyone else, so they used this opportunity to draw themselves close. Jian Chen's words were like a promise that made the two unable to contain their joy.

"If we can serve the Imperial Protector, then it would be our honor."

Chapter 478: Returning To Walaurent City

Leaving the inn, Jian Chen flew to the exit of Lore City and headed in the direction of the area where Cao Keqin was fiddling with whatever had to be done ten kilometers away.

Arriving at Cao Keqin's side, Jian Chen asked, "How is it, did you finish?"

Cao Keqin held two fist-sized crystals in his hand. Burying one crystal deep underground, he handed the other to Jian Chen, "I've just finished. Honored Imperial Protector, these two crystals share identical energies that cause them to share an amazing connection. If you bring this crystal to whomever is operating the Space Gate on the other side, they will be able to coordinate the Space Gate to lock onto wherever the other crystal is. However, it would be for the best that you bring the most detailed map you have to better locate the targeted area."

Jian Chen took the crystal from Cao Keqin and began to study it. It was a sphere-like crystal that sparkled in a way similar to how light would shine through glass. There was also a strange type of energy swirling within that Jian Chen had never seen before.

Putting the crystal within his Space Ring, Jian Chen and Cao Keqin left to return to Lore City.

On the second morning, Jian Chen bid farewell to his clan and left the Gesun Kingdom with the white tiger cub.

Bi Yuntian had been extremely reluctant to part with her child, but she knew that his task right now was not a simple one. With tears, she bade farewell to her son.

The second day after Jian Chen had left the Gesun Kingdom, six pale-faced, raggedy Heaven Saint Masters fell back down to the middle of the imperial palace of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

The guards at the palace had instantly recognized their group and saluted them straight away before running off to report to the king.

The six men burst into the palace halls and sat down in their chairs. Several men had extremely serious faces and sat there without a word, but the depressing aura around them was quite palpable.

Soon enough, the crisp sound of laughter could be heard from outside.

“Hahaha, I didn’t think seniors would be coming back so fast. I wasn’t expecting such speed, but just how would the Gesun Kingdom have any strength to defend themselves from us? Have you eliminated that youth, Changyang Xiangtian? If he doesn’t die, then he will one day bring disaster upon our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.”

Laughing, the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom came walking in. The glittering smile on his face emphasized just how cheerful he was.

But the six men sat there without a word; not a single one had answered the king.

When the king strode into the halls, he noticed that the atmosphere within the area wasn't right. Looking curiously at the six men seated nearby, he noticed that they were pale in the face and were depressed as well. Immediately, the smile on his face disappeared as his mood dropped.

From the expression of the six, the king could roughly guess that the end results had not been at all like he expected.

Growing serious, the king spoke, "Honored seniors, just what in the world happened?"

"Ai!" One of the six sighed to the sky with a pain filled look. "This time, we've angered the wrong people."

"Originally, everything was going as planned, but when the moment came for us to grab Changyang Xiangtian at his clan compound, five Heaven Saint Masters came out to fight us. Their power was far too strong. Even together, we were not a match for them. In the end, they killed four of us and forced the rest of us to flee. We even had to throw away our hostages in order to distract our pursuers and escape with our lives."

The king was stunned into silence as he listened. His entire body became paralyzed; this type of result was something he simply could not imagine in a thousand years. He never thought that with

ten Heaven Saint Masters sent to the Gesun Kingdom, they would be beaten. Not only that, but four of them had been killed and the rest were lucky to escape.

“Your Highness, we suspect that the five Heaven Saint Masters residing within the Changyang clan were in fact the five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom. Only they would have so much strength like that.” The red-haired man spoke with difficulty.

Hearing this, the king began to tremble in utter disbelief, “Could... could there... could there truly be a connection between the Changyang clan and the Qinhuang Kingdom?”

“I can only hope our suspicions are wrong.” The red-haired man sighed.

.....

In the blink of an eye, many had passed days since Jian Chen had left the Gesun Kingdom. After traveling for so many days, he had finally arrived back at Walaurent City.

Walaurent City was located within the Zhuya Kingdom and was the city that Jian Chen had met Qin Xiao. He and Qin Xiao hadn't seen each other for half a year already, so he had begun to miss him. Thus, he would take this chance to go see him first.

There had been no noticeable changes to Walaurent City since

the last time Jian Chen was here. It had been one and the same, and from the moment Jian Chen walked into the city, the area all around him flashed back in his mind to the day when Ming Dong and he first arrived. This caused his expression to be quite absent-minded.

Subconsciously, Jian Chen arrived at the giant gates leading to the Tianqin clan. He was prepared to walk right in when the guards standing by the side stopped him from getting too close.

“Halt, this is the residence of the Tianqin clan, outsiders are not allowed in.” The guard spoke in a stale voice as he looked at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen looked at the soldiers. They were not the same ones from before, so they wouldn’t know him either. After thinking for a moment, Jian Chen decided to speak with them, “I am looking for Qin Xiao, please send a message to him for me.”

“At this moment, the young master isn’t accepting visitors. Come back another day.”

Jian Chen’s eyebrows furrowed together, but just as he was about to speak, a carriage suddenly came traveling forward at high speeds. Right above the carriage was a single banner with the word, “Qin”.

Quickly, the carriage stopped right in front of the Tianqin clan compound. A single white-colored dress wearing woman with a delicate figure came stepping out of the carriage. Although her face

was covered, it did not take much to guess that her appearance befitted that of a woman capable of bringing down a country with her beauty.

The woman stepped off the carriage, and the moment she saw Jian Chen, a look of confusion overcame her face. Shortly after, a look of shock overcame her look of confusion and asked, “If I may ask, are you lord Jian Chen?” The woman’s voice was extremely light and was like the singing of a skylark.

Jian Chen arrived right in front of the woman and bowed his hands with a smile, “I didn’t think I would come across the second lady here. It has been a year since our last meeting, your beauty has grown much since then.”

Chapter 479: Tianqin Clan

The second lady of the Tianqin clan gently glided forward to Jian Chen and stared at him with a strange light in her beautiful eyes. “Lord Jian Chen is quite the famous person now. The glorious title of the King of Mercenaries has been so gained by lord Jian Chen.”

When the two guards heard what the second lady was saying, their faces grew startled. Turning to look at Jian Chen in a whole new light, they began to feel the utmost regret in their hearts.

Especially the guard that had firmly refused Jian Chen from entering the clan; his face turned utterly pale. “Blast! I didn’t think that he would be the King of Mercenaries, Jian Chen. Just what words did I use to speak to him with?”

Jian Chen cupped his hands together with a smile, “The second lady’s words are too serious. This one only received such a title due to luck, that’s all.”

“Lord Jian Chen is truly modest.” The second lady’s beautiful eyes revealed a faint smiling expression. Looking at Jian Chen with even more admiration, she spoke, “Lord Jian Chen, since you are here at our Tianqin clan, please come in and sit for a while.”

“This one was here for such a purpose.” Jian Chen smiled pleasantly without an air of arrogance.

“Please come in then, my lord!” The second lady waved her hand before walking alongside him into the courtyards. As she passed

the guards, she gave a reproachful eye to the both of them and commanded, “This is lord Jian Chen, an honored guest to our Tianqin clan. I pray that you won’t be so impolite in the future, now apologize to lord Jian Chen with haste.”

Terrified, the two guards immediately knelt on the ground and spoke with panic, “Your servant should die a thousands death! Please forgive this servant, lord Jian Chen!” The guards knew how far the influence of being the King of Mercenaries went. If the Tianqin clan were to find out that they had stopped the King of Mercenaries from paying a visit and tried to drive him out, the guards were terrified to think just what serious punishment would befall them.

“Let it be, this was a trivial matter. Best to forget about it!” Jian Chen was not one that finagled with every little thing, and what just happened was not something that was out of the ordinary to him. Many major clans had guards with at least some arrogance, even his Changyang clan was no different.

Jian Chen followed the second lady into the Tianqin clan while the news that the King of Mercenaries had arrived quickly spread like wildfire through the guards and to the clan leader. So not too long after Jian Chen entered the courtyards, Qin Xiao’s father and the other elders came out to personally greet him.

“Hahaha, we welcome brother Jian Chen’s presence in our Tianqin clan. Your presence brings light to my humble abode.” The leader of the Tianqin clan laughed with a respectful greeting. Right now Jian Chen’s identity was not the same as it was before. With the title of King of Mercenaries, even the leader of the

Tianqin clan would have to treat him vastly different than he had before.

After exchanging several words of greeting with the leader, Jian Chen was provided with warm hospitality in the halls. Meanwhile, the news that he was here continued to spread within the Tianqin clan. Several of the other high-ranking members caught wind of his arrival and came running to meet him. Some wished to become friends with him while the others wished to see the grace of the King of Mercenaries.

Within one of the more luxurious rooms of the Tianqin clan, the sounds of the grunts of a man and the erotic sounds of a woman could be heard. Just then, a housekeeper suddenly came running in and knocked on the door, “Young master, this servant has just received word that the King of Mercenaries, Jian Chen, has arrived by our Tianqin clan.”

Within the room, Tian Jue was currently intertwined with a beautiful woman on the bed. Hearing the housekeeper speak, his entire body began to shake and another part of his body grow impotent. “What, Jian Chen is here in our clan compound?” Tian Jue couldn’t help but think back to what happened between he and Jian Chen a year ago, causing his face to turn pale.

“Jian Chen came to the Tianqin clan, he... he has to be looking for me. No, no! I can’t stay here.” Tian Jue immediately lost all his drive to continue having s*x with the woman under him. Ignoring the bitterness in her voice, he immediately got off the bed and began to dress.

“Housekeeper Tian, prepare a carriage. I will leave the city at once. Do not tell this to anyone.”

.....

At this moment, Jian Chen was talking with the high-ranking members of the Tianqin clan. Now that he was the King of Mercenaries, the entire Tianqin clan had to treat him with the utmost respect. None of them dared act as if he was nothing like they did a year ago — especially the Tian family. For the sake of apologizing for Tian Jue’s misunderstanding with Jian Chen a year ago, they had to be extra sincere.

After several exchanges, Jian Chen got to the root of the problem. Facing the leader of the Tianqin clan, he spoke, “My lord, I wish to see Qin Xiao.”

“My deepest apologies, but ever since his return from the Gathering of the Mercenaries, my son has gone with the grand elder behind close door cultivation and has not yet returned.” The man spoke apologetically, but inwardly, he was pleased; if his son and Jian Chen were to remain close, when the day came for his son to become the leader of the clan, the Tianqin clan would earn an extremely strong friend.

There were rumors throughout the Tian Yuan Continent. Whenever there was a new Gathering of the Mercenaries, if they were able to fully mature, at the very least, they would become a Heaven Saint Master. The rest would usually be able to have a good chance of breaking through to become a Saint Ruler.

Hearing that Qin Xiao wasn't here, Jian Chen had a disappointed look on his face. He had come to the Tianqin clan today just for the purpose of seeing him.

Afterward, the Tianqin clan tried to persuade Jian Chen to stay even longer in hopes that Jian Chen would agree while also sending men to call back Qin Xiao.

Finally, Jian Chen relented and promised that he would stay one more day. However, he declined the clan's attempt to have them recall Qin Xiao back. He had not wished to disturb Qin Xiao's cultivation.

Jian Chen was well received within the Tianqin clan, and that night, a feast was prepared for Jian Chen. After the feast, Jian Chen was given a luxurious room that was specially prepared for him.

At this moment, the cub that had been sleeping around Jian Chen's chest finally awoke. Opening its bright eyes, it began to look around the room before jumping onto Jian Chen's shoulder, using its furry head to rub Jian Chen's cheek.

"Little thing, you've finally awoke after so long." Jian Chen laughed as he pet the cub. Feeling the energy within the tiger cub, Jian Chen could sense that the tiger cub was now at the Class 3 level.

"Mrrrrr..." The cub gave a mewling sound as it began to sniff at

Jian Chen's Space Ring with its nose.

Realizing what the tiger cub was doing, Jian Chen felt some shock. The tiger cub's intelligence had grown by a large amount if it was able to use this way to find the heavenly resources.

"This cub truly deserves to be called a Heavenly Tiger God." Jian Chen thought. Taking out some serpentine grass, core lotus flowers, and purple fruit, Jian Chen began to feed them one by one to the white tiger cub. After several heavenly resources were fed, the tiger cub immediately fell back into a meditative sleep.

Placing the sleeping tiger cub onto the bed, Jian Chen put the remaining heavenly resources back into his Space Ring with a worrying glance. "There's not many heavenly resources left. I probably only have enough for it to reach the Class 4 level before I run out. I must go find some more sooner or later, or the cub's strength will be stalled." He muttered.

The night quickly passed, and on the second morning, Jian Chen took the tiger cub from his room with him to bid farewell to the Tianqin clan.

On the way through the flower garden, the sounds of a zither could be heard as the second lady of the Tianqin clan sat within the center of a pavilion with her instrument.

Hearing the emotional sounds of the zither, Jian Chen couldn't help but think back to the Heavenly Enchantress he had met back in the holy lands of Mercenary City.

The Heavenly Enchantress had been magnificent and peerless under the heavens. Her beauty could capture the hearts of even the animals and shame the moon and flowers. The world would lose its splendor — even Jian Chen couldn't help but sigh in admiration for this once-in-a-generation woman.

Jian Chen calmly walked to the pavilion where the second lady was. Upon looking at the zither on the stone desk, his eyes grew shocked.

When he saw the Heavenly Enchantress in the holy lands, he had been able to see the zither she had with her. This very zither the second lady of the Tianqin clan was using was the exact same one as the Heavenly Enchantress; this was far too unexpected.

Jian Chen hadn't disturbed the second lady and instead stood very still. Soon enough, the ballad the second lady was playing on her zither finished, allowing her to turn around. "Lord Jian Chen, please sit." There was a faint layer of muslin covering her face so that her appearance could not be seen.

Without further ado, Jian Chen walked to the seat right in front of the second lady and sat down.

The second lady's slender fingers gently brushed the zither's string with a slight melodic sound. Looking to Jian Chen, she spoke, "This woman knows that lord Jian Chen is not an enthusiast for the zither. So, what might the lord be doing standing behind this lady then?"

Smiling, Jian Chen spoke, “This one had noticed that the second lady’s zither and the zither of the Heavenly Enchantress are the same. I was merely curious and decided to take a closer look. If I disturbed you, then please forgive me.”

The second lady’s eyes revealed a surprise light enter them, “Has lord Jian Chen met the Heavenly Enchantress?”

“I met her by chance in Mercenary City.” Jian Chen spoke.

Understanding straight away, the second lady of the Tianqin clan spoke, “The lord has overlooked a detail. This zither of mine is merely a counterfeit version of the Zither of the Demonic Cry. On the outside, the two look exactly the same, but there are many of these fakes.”

“So it’s like that, this one was too hasty in my observations.” Afterward, Jian Chen spoke several conversational words before finally saying goodbye. “Second lady, today this one will be leaving the Tianqin clan. I hope that we will see each other again in the future, goodbye!”

“Is the lord leaving that quickly?” Holding the zither in her hands, the second lady began to walk leisurely with Jian Chen in the manner that a well-brought up lady would act.

“This one has an important matter to take care of that cannot be delayed. Thus, I cannot stay for long.” Jian Chen replied.

After Jian Chen bade farewell to the second lady, Jian Chen left to find the leader of the Tianqin clan. Although the Tianqin clan leader wished for him to stay even longer, Jian Chen was determined to leave. Nothing would force him to stay any longer, so it was only with regret that the leader bade farewell to Jian Chen.

As soon as Jian Chen left the Tianqin clan, he went to buy a detailed map of the area at a nearby emporium. Finding the Dazhou Kingdom on it, he immediately set off for it. In all of this, he had inadvertently sent Tian Jue scrambling away from Walaurent City in vain.

Chapter 480: Return To The Qinhuang Kingdom

The Dazhou Kingdom wasn't far from the Tianqin clan. After several hours of flight, Jian Chen finally arrived at one of the strongholds of the Dazhou Kingdom. In accordance to the map, Jian Chen followed the directions to the imperial city.

After another four hours of flight, Jian Chen traveled three thousand kilometers into the kingdom and finally arrived at the imperial city. This time since he was requesting their help and wished to be courteous and respectful, he did not fly straight for the imperial palace and instead descended to the ground right in front of the palace gates.

There were guards day and night at the imperial palace, and the arrival of a Heaven Saint Master shocked everyone and prompted for the head watch to immediately head down to greet Jian Chen respectfully, "Senior, this one is the captain of the fifth guard unit, might this one know the reason for senior's presence?" As he spoke, the man looked curiously at Jian Chen. When he took note of how young Jian Chen was, the captain couldn't help but feel surprised. After a while, he concluded that Jian Chen must have used some sort of secret to maintain his youthful appearance, allowing his real age to remain hidden.

"This one is the Imperial Advisor for the Qinhuang Kingdom. I came here today to your kingdom to pay a visit, please send a message for me." Jian Chen spoke calmly.

Upon hearing that the person in front of him was the Imperial Advisor for the Qinhuang Kingdom, the captain was immediately startled, “Yes, your servant will send one right away. You there, escort senior into the palace.” The captain commanded a person to escort Jian Chen while he himself used some sort of movement technique to disappear into the palace.

Whenever a Heaven Saint Master came to pay a visit, it was never for a small matter. The Imperial Advisor of the Qinhuang Kingdom would most definitely have an extremely large matter. So the captain didn’t dare be negligent and immediately ran off to report to the king.

Within the magnificent palace of the Dazhou Kingdom, several beautiful women with plenty of makeup could be seen singing and dancing with barely any clothes covering their pale bodies. Right in front of them was a pure gold table with all sorts of exotic delicacies. The king was a single man in his fifties and wore a golden dragon robe. Sitting right in front of the table, he was currently enjoying the performance in front of him.

Just at that moment, a single court eunuch came running in and knelt before the king’s side and whispered in his ear.

Suddenly, a startled expression overcame the king’s face. Turning to look at the court eunuch, he spoke, “What? An Imperial Advisor of the Qinhuang Kingdom is here to pay a visit?”

“Yes, your Highness. The captain of the palace guards came to report to me, he would not lie.”

Standing straight up, the king strode straight for the outside of the halls and spoke, “Come with me to greet him! And have some people bring the Imperial Advisor over.”

Jian Chen had been relocated to one of the more grand looking palace halls where the king began to warmly receive him.

Five white-haired elders came walking into the palace. As soon as they entered and saw Jian Chen, they immediately sat down on some nearby chairs.

Greeting Jian Chen, the king of the Dazhou Kingdom spoke, “Honored Imperial Advisor from the Qinhuang Kingdom, these are my five Imperial Advisors.”

Jian Chen smiled and cupped his hands toward the five. These five were not strangers to him; last time he was here, they were the ones that he saw when he was with the Tianqin clan as they used the Space Gate to get to Mercenary City.

The five Imperial Advisors did a friendly salute to Jian Chen as well before exchanging several words of greeting. “For the Imperial Advisor of the Qinhuang Kingdom to come here, this is an honor for our Dazhou Kingdom. But considering this is quite the important manner, if we may, could sire please show proof of his status?”

Jian Chen gave a faint smile; he knew that the opposition would definitely doubt his identity. The Qinhuang Kingdom was too far

away from the Dazhou Kingdom. For an Imperial Advisor to pay a visit to the Dazhou Kingdom, there would definitely be suspicion.

Jian Chen took out a purple jade pendant from within his Space Ring to show to the elder, “Would this item suffice in proof?”

The elder took the jade piece from Jian Chen and began to inspect it. It was made of expert craftsmanship and carried the banner of the Qinhuang Kingdom. The word “Qin” was carved in on it while on the other side was the word, “Protect”.

However, when the elder realized just what material this jade was made from, his eyes lit up in fierce surprise, “This is spirit amethyst!”

Hearing this, the surrounding four Imperial Advisors let loose a shocked expression. Naturally, they knew just what spirit amethyst was. It was an extremely rare and high quality jade — an item that even the nobles wouldn’t be able to buy. It is said that the spirit amethysts were made from the purple clouds that gathered within the world. Such an event was extremely rare and could barely be seen on the Tian Yuan Continent.

TL Note: Purple clouds were said to be something Laozi could ride upon. An important cultural thing I can’t really explain.

Seeing that the token was made from the especially rare spirit amethyst, the Imperial Advisors were completely convinced that Jian Chen was who he said he was. Inwardly, they were still surprised and thought to themselves, “It is no wonder the

Qinhuang Kingdom is one of the Eight Great Kingdoms. Even the Imperial Advisors are given a medallion made purely from spirit amethyst.”

They were not from the Qinhuang Kingdom, and they were far too far away for them to know the schematics behind the Qinhuang Kingdom. Little did they know that an Imperial Advisor from the Qinhuang would only be given a medallion made from a rare type of metal as proof. It was not made from spirit amethyst at all; neither would an Imperial Advisor have the word “Protect” carved on their medallions. Only five people within the Qinhuang Kingdom were qualified to hold a medallion made from spirit amethyst.

Returning the jade back to Jian Chen, the Imperial Advisor smiled, “Please forgive my earlier curiosity. I hope senior won’t take offense to it.” After confirming his identity, everyone began to treat Jian Chen even better than before.

After both sides exchanged some words of conversation, Jian Chen moved onto the heart of the matter. “Today I come to your esteemed kingdom to borrow your Space Gate. Would that be fine with you?”

“Yes yes, of course, of course it’s fine. Our Imperial Advisors will open it for you at any time you need.” The king didn’t hesitate to agree to Jian Chen’s request. Pausing for a moment, he added, “Our Dazhou Kingdom and the Qinhuang Kingdom may be far away, but I hope that we can become allies in the future. This one hopes that senior will convey our intentions back to Qinhuang Kingdom.”

“I will make sure to convey those words.” Jian Chen replied to their request. This area was the only territory with a Space Gate, and Jian Chen had no idea just how often he would need to use this gate. So he would need to ensure that the connection between the two kingdoms wouldn’t falter.

Afterward, Jian Chen followed the king of the Dazhou Kingdom out to where the Space Gate was. The Space Gate had an array overlaid onto it and had a mysterious and complex magic to it.

A single Imperial Advisor took out several Class 5 Monster Cores from his Space Ring and inserted it into the cavities of the Space Gate. With enough power, the array began to light up and surge with energy. Finally, a three meter large door formed. The insides of the door frame warped in a chaotic way.

“Imperial Advisor, where might your destination be?” The Imperial Advisors controlling the Space Gate spoke to Jian Chen.

“The Qinhuang Kingdom!”

Taking a look at the map, the Imperial Advisors found the location and swiftly began to manipulate the Space Gate. In a flash, the space within the Space Gate began to clear up to form an image of a large range of mountains.

“Since we have no markers, we cannot ascertain the location of the Qinhuang Kingdom’s location. We will only be able to send you to a rough coordinate. Although it isn’t within the Qinhuang

Kingdom's territory, it should be bordering it. Imperial Advisor, please head on in." The elder controlling the Space Gate spoke.

"I will be sure to come back to give my thanks in the future." Jian Chen spoke before entering the gate. With a single small pacing of his feet, he crossed countless of kilometers.

After Jian Chen walked out from the Space Gate, it disappeared without a trace behind him and returned to its original form. Looking around, Jian Chen could see that he was standing within a flat mountain range with mountains all around.

After taking out his map to look at for a while, he immediately began to fly into the general direction of where the sun was. After half a day, Jian Chen finally arrived at the Qinhuang Kingdom's imperial palace and descended down.

As soon as he touched down, several soldiers with a frightful amount of killing intent came flying over. At the same time, several strong amounts of Qi could be felt from within the Qinhuang Kingdom. Soon, several Heaven Saint Masters with a hostile nature came flying out to surround Jian Chen.

When they saw just who the newcomer was, their faces were stunned for a moment before cupping their hands together, "We pay our respects to the Imperial Protector."

At this moment, the soldiers surrounding Jian Chen realized just who he was. Straight away, the killing intent they had exuded disappeared without a trace. Several hundred people began to

kneel down right in front of him. “We pay our respects to the honored Imperial Protector.” These were the soldiers of the elite with strengths beyond the norms. As they all spoke out in unison, it was as if thunder could be heard rumbling throughout the palace.

Jian Chen allowed the soldiers to rise before turning to the confused Heaven Saint Masters. “Did something happen for the Qinhuang Kingdom to be this nervous?”

“Imperial Protector, our palace forbids the usage of flying. Even we must walk to enter the palace. When we saw a person flying into the palace, we had all assumed it was an enemy.” One of the Imperial Advisors spoke.

Jian Chen suddenly realized that he had not stayed within the Qinhuang Kingdom for that long, so he didn’t know the rules of this land.

“You may leave for now. I’ve some matters I wish to discuss with the king first.” With that, Jian Chen left the area.

Jian Chen spread his presence to cover the entire palace, and soon enough discovered the king to be in his study and rushed in that direction. Although the Qinhuang palace had strict security with a guard every three steps and a patrol every five, Jian Chen’s status as an Imperial Protector was enough for him to walk unimpeded. No one had the desire to stop him, so Jian Chen was able to enter the king’s study where the king was leisurely reading a book at his table.

Chapter 481: Borrowing Soldiers

The king of the Qinhuang Kingdom sat in his study with a book in hand as he read it with interest. The sounds of Jian Chen entering the room startled him, causing him to turn his eyes away from his book. When he saw that it was Jian Chen that had disturbed him, he had a startled look on his face. Jian Chen's sudden arrival was not something he had expected.

Slowly putting down the book in his hand, the king smiled, "I hadn't imagined that the Imperial Protector would come pay me visit, please take a seat."

Jian Chen sat down right in front of the king with a slightly surprised look. "Despite it only being several days since I last saw your Majesty, his Highness still looks as well as ever. Living to the age of 500 will be of no problem."

Laughing, the king replied. "As expected, I cannot hide anything from the Imperial Protector. Several days back, I used some heavenly resources and made a breakthrough with the help of a royal ancestor. Although I became stronger, it is still a far ways away from the Imperial Protector."

The two sides began to talk for a little before Jian Chen finally spoke what was on his mind. "Your Majesty, in truth, I came back for an important manner that requires the help of the Qinhuang Kingdom."

The king immediately realized that it had to be serious if Jian

Chen would come running all the way back. Growing grim, he spoke, “Speak what you need then. You are the Imperial Protector of our Qinhuang Kingdom. With your status as such, whatever your issue is is an issue of our Qinhuang Kingdom too.”

“I wish for an army division. A division of the elites.” Jian Chen spoke.

“A single division of the army? What for? Is there a war happening?” The king asked with surprise.

Jian Chen nodded, “Correct, there will be war.” Afterward, Jian Chen explained just what had happened in the Gesun Kingdom, much to the king’s surprise. When he spoke of the destruction that had happened to his clan, the king carried a murderous air to him.

After hearing Jian Chen’s narration of the story, the king’s face had an angry tint to it. Exploding with fury, he spoke, “How preposterous. This Heavenly Eagle Kingdom has been far too savage. Do they dare treat the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom as if he was nothing?”

“Your Majesty, I must destroy the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Thus, I require an elite division of soldiers and the use of the Space Gate to send them to the Gesun Kingdom. I will upfront the costs of the monster cores.” Jian Chen spoke.

Hearing this, the king hesitated for a moment, “Jian Chen, your authority allows you to command a division of a million at will without needing to report to anyone. However, we should talk

about this matter once more tomorrow.”

“That is fine, I will await his Majesty tomorrow.” Jian Chen didn’t mince any words and left straight away.

Some time after Jian Chen had left, the king sat there with his eyebrows narrowed together deep in thought. Then, after putting his book back into its original spot, he left the study.

After Jian Chen left the king’s study, he left for the Qin Heaven Palace. From far away, Jian Chen could already see several guards standing right by the palace as if they were stone.

The Qin Heaven Palace belonged Jian Chen since he was an Imperial Protector. Although he wasn’t there, the guards wouldn’t slack off. Day and night, multiple guards could be seen stationed there and many more would patrol the area during the daytime.

“We pay our respects to the Imperial Protector!”

Naturally, when Jian Chen came walking into the Qin Heaven Palace, all of the guards there knelt down in subservience. With the tiger cub in hand, Jian Chen strode into the palace. The guards opened the palace doors for him, so he wouldn’t have to do so himself, before gingerly closing it after he entered.

“These girl pays our respects to the Imperial Protector.” As soon as Jian Chen entered the Qin Heaven Palace, several outstanding beauties immediately stooped forward in salute. They were the

maids of the Qin Heaven Palace who stayed within the palace even if Jian Chen wasn't there.

“You may leave to do your own thing, don't mind me.” Jian Chen spoke before returning to his personal bedroom. Gently putting the tiger cub on the bed, Jian Chen sat by his table and began to think.

He knew that using the Space Gate to transport an army would require a huge sum of Class 5 Monster Cores, but he had killed many Heaven Saint Masters and obtained plenty of Class 5 and Class 6 Monster Cores from their Space Rings. In total, it had been a plentiful harvest of Class 5 Monster Cores and there were a decent amount of Class 6 Monster Cores now. Right now, Jian Chen was thinking about just how many people could be transported. Although it didn't need to be a large number, their strength had to be high enough in order for them to destroy the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom without the help of the Gesun Kingdom while also inspiring fear.

“Honored Imperial Protector, please have some tea!” A maid came bearing tea and placed it right in front of Jian Chen.

As soon as Jian Chen finished his tea, a single guard could be heard from outside his room, “I've a report for the honored Imperial Protector, the third prince seeks an audience!”

Upon hearing Qin Ji's arrival, Jian Chen immediately went out to greet him in person. As the two met, Qin Ji smiled, “Jian Chen, it really is you. I heard people shouting for the Imperial Protector, so I guessed it was you. I didn't think that my guess would be

right.”

Laughing, Jian Chen replied, “Come in then, let’s not stand out here.”

The two walked into the Qin Heaven Palace and sat right in front of a table. Straight away, Qin Ji spoke, “Jian Chen, I didn’t think that you would return that fast. Did you take care of everything with your family? You can stay here for a while longer then.”

Jian Chen shook his head, “As soon as one wave ceases, another wave of trouble comes forth. I came here to borrow an army.”

“Borrow an army!” Qin Ji was startled. “Is the enemy that strong if Xiao Tian and the others weren’t enough to keep the peace? The Imperial Advisors of our Qinhuang Kingdom are selected carefully; Xiao Tian and the other four are strong enough to fight enemies two to one.”

Afterward, Jian Chen relayed the story to Qin Ji. As soon as the story ended, Qin Ji exploded with a furious snarl, “That Heavenly Eagle Kingdom is far too much. They should truly be exterminated. But Jian Chen, to transport an entire division through a Space Gate would require the usage of plenty of monster cores. I think that you should bring some Imperial Advisors with you. With them helping you exterminate the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, they won’t even exist in name!”

Jian Chen shook his head. Qin Ji’s way of thinking was far too simplistic. If it was just a matter of extinguishing the Heavenly

Eagle Kingdom, Xiao Tian's group and Jian Chen would be enough to complete the task. All it would require is some energy, that's all. The reason why he had run all the way here to borrow an army, and use so many monster cores to transport them, was for a different reason that was not as simplistic.

“Qin Ji, what is your general estimation for how many monster cores I'll need to transport an entire division?” Jian Chen asked.

“A Space Gate uses six monster cores for a single-time use. I presume you understand that a Space Gate requires a steady stream of energy to power it. If people can cross into the Space Gate fast enough, then six Class 5 Monster Cores should be enough for about 600 people. Having said that, this equates to a single Class 5 Monster Core being enough to allow 100 people entry. Do you understand the terrifying costs of how much energy is needed now?”

“A Class 5 Monster Core can send 100 people. Then that means a hundred Class 5 Monster Cores could send ten thousand people, what a hefty cost.” Jian Chen muttered.

“Correct, I suggest you give up on such a thought. Class 5 Monster Cores aren't so easily found as Class 2 or Class 3 Monster Cores. A hundred Class 5 Monster Cores can only send ten thousand people, that is a number too small and isn't practical. Bring several strong experts instead.”

Jian Chen smiled, “Although the cost is large, it isn't beyond my expectations.”

Qin Ji was stunned. Looking at Jian Chen with suspicion, he spoke, “Jian Chen, just how many Class 5 Monster Cores do you have you little devil?”

“What is a single Class 6 Monster Core in comparison to a Class 5 Monster Core.” Jian Chen answered him without really answering the question.

Qin Ji thought about it for a moment before saying, “A Class 6 Monster Core is extremely rare. Only Heaven Saint Masters are able to kill the monsters with one, and those are still rare to come by. All of the Class 6 Magical Beasts are centered within the depths of Cross Mountain; barely any roam outside of it and that area is a forbidden area for us humans; whichever Heaven Saint Master that entered the Cross Mountains before had all died. So Class 6 Monster Cores from there are hard to come by, but their price as a result are a hundred to a thousand times more expensive than a Class 5 Monster Core. If you have a Class 6 Monster Core, then I wouldn’t be able to make certain of the exact number. I’d imagine that it would be the same as using several hundred Class 5 Monster Cores. If people hurry, then it could possibly be equivalent to a thousand Class 5 Monster Cores.”

“If the Class 5 Monster Cores aren’t enough, then I’ll use Class 6 Monster Cores then.” Jian Chen muttered.

.....

On the second day, Jian Chen found the king and once more

began to talk of yesterday's request.

This time, the king had a smile on his face. "Jian Chen, I spoke with the royal ancestor yesterday; he has told me that our Qinhuang Kingdom will give you the monster cores needed to transport a million soldiers. If more are needed, it will be up to you to make up for the deficit."

Hearing this, Jian Chen was overjoyed. These words of the king would mean that Jian Chen would be able to save plenty of monster cores.

"I thank his Majesty for his generosity." Jian Chen accepted the offer right away.

The king laughed merrily, "Our Qinhuang Kingdom has five divisions, each one of them being elite trained soldiers. Each division has two million soldiers. Four divisions are located within each of the four strongholds. The final division is located here at the imperial city. Named the Eastern Deity Swords, they are tasked with the important mission of protecting the imperial city. Jian Chen, if you wish for a large division, then take some from the Eastern Deity Swords."

TL Note: The Eastern Deity Swords is actually a real life division in China. The DFSJ is what they're called in China.

Chapter 482: 500,000 Strong Army

“That’s fine then, there’s no time to lose. I will need a division of 500,000.” Jian Chen spoke impatiently. 500,000 should be more than enough.

The king smiled, “Jian Chen, transferring the soldiers to you doesn’t require me to personally come with you to transfer them. I will send a decree to the Eastern Deity Swords and have them send their strongest 500,000 with you. However, the transferring of that many troops will not be so quick, it will require some time.”

Jian Chen nodded, “That will be fine, I will wait for the news then.”

After the business talks were done, Jian Chen relayed the Dazhou Kingdom’s desire of an alliance with the Qinhuang Kingdom to the king. He had promised the Dazhou Kingdom that he would deliver the message, but whether or not the two kingdoms would really work toward an alliance was of no concern to him.

Giving several more moments of smalltalk, Jian Chen finally left the king’s palace and returned to his own Qin Heaven Palace. Afterward, he called out to one of the maids, “I will be cultivating for a while. Notify the rest that I am not to be disturbed. I will not meet anyone before then and I will not have anyone try to.”

“This servant understands!” The maid replied respectfully before bowing out to inform everyone.

Jian Chen sat on his bed and exhaled slowly. Then taking the skeleton of the Saint Ruler out from his Space Ring, he began to inspect it slowly.

The Saint Ruler's skeleton was about two meters in height and looked quite sturdy. Just from looking at the skeleton one would know that the person had to have been quite sturdy when he was alive. The bones were snowy white and were nearly transparent with a resplendent light emanating from them that made them seem like a precious treasure. On the skeleton itself was a faint movement of light that seemed as if there was mercury flowing over it.

This was the second time Jian Chen had seen a Saint Ruler's skeleton, but the situation was different than from the first time. Perhaps it was because his strength was equivalent to a Heaven Saint Master, but he was clearly able to feel the distinct energy within the skeleton's bones. The energy within was like a vast ocean of water.

Exhaling, Jian Chen slowly calmed down and closed his eyes. Then, communicating with the two sword spirits, he thought, "Ziying, Qingsuo, could you help me convert the Saint Ruler's skeleton into Chaotic Force?"

"Yes, master!"

Ziying and Qingsuo both answered without hesitation and moved in coordination. From Jian Chen's hand came two glows of light, separating to form a male in violet robes and a female in azure robes. The male was handsome and the female was beautiful in a

way that made them both seem like a pair of Immortals married to each other.

Ziying and Qingsuo both held their hands up, causing the skeleton to fly up in between them through the use of some sort of hidden force.

Ziying and Qingsuo extended both arms now. A wave of azure and violet light wafted from them and enveloped the Saint Ruler's skeleton.

The process of converting the skeleton was quite fast. After four hours or so, a gray-colored energy began to waft from the Saint Ruler's skeleton into Jian Chen's body, to where his dantian was.

“Master, use the Azulet Sword Laws to refine the Chaotic Force.” Ziying's voice could be heard within Jian Chen's mind before his person disappeared from Jian Chen's sight.

As prompted, Jian Chen made use of the next four hours in order to refine the Chaotic Force into a force he could use. Following that, Jian Chen immediately looked within himself where a wall scroll suddenly appeared within his mind. In his dantian were two black-colored energies that slowly floated about with a presence that would quicken the heartbeat of anyone that felt it.

Last time, Jian Chen had been able to use the two Ruler Armaments to convert them into Chaotic Force. With one strand, he was able to strengthen his body while the other had been kept in reserve. With this Saint Ruler's skeleton, he now had two

strands of it.

Seeing the two gray-colored wisps of energy in his dantian, Jian Chen hesitated for a moment before asking, “If I were to use the Chaotic Force to strengthen my body, would that be a problem?” The last time, Jian Chen had done so recklessly and caused his entire body to curl up in pain to the point where he was barely able to withstand it.

“There won’t be a problem now master. You may use the Chaotic Force without a problem. Although it may hurt, it won’t be as bad as before.” The one who spoke was Qingsuo with a melodic voice that was pleasant to hear.

“That’s fine then!” Jian Chen let loose a breath of air as he felt his heart ease up a little. Straight away, he began to use the Chaotic Force to temper his body.

As the Chaotic Force coursed through his body, Jian Chen didn’t feel as strong of a pain as before. Right now, the Chaotic Force was no longer destroying his body as it passed. Although there was still pain, it was well within Jian Chen’s tolerance levels. It was just as Ziying said, Jian Chen would be able to withstand this.

The Chaotic Force continued to slowly travel through his body while Jian Chen could feel his body strengthening at incredible speeds. His meridians, muscles, and muscles all felt a noticeable improvement. Jian Chen’s body made a single great leap in strength after the Chaotic Force completed a single circuit. He could distinctly feel that his body was far better than before, and the Chaotic Force had only used up a third of itself.

Without stopping, Jian Chen continued to make use of the Chaotic Force to strengthen his body. After the third revolution, the strand of Chaotic Force had finally been used up completely.

Jian Chen opened his eyes and nimbly leaped from his bed. Both feet planted squarely on the ground as he measured himself up and felt around his body. To his senses, he felt that he was many times stronger than before. Although his body was still flexible and firm, its defensive capabilities were many times stronger.

“Ziying, Qingsuo, with my current body strength, will I be able to make use of the Chaotic Force?” Jian Chen asked.

“You cannot, master. While your body has indeed improved by a decent amount, it is still a far ways away from being able to use it. Master will need to use the Chaotic Force several more times before the minimum requirement is reached, but even then, master would only be able to use an impure version of the Chaotic Force.”

Jian Chen sighed to himself. It seemed that even after successfully using the Chaotic Force, he would still not be able to use it.

“If it’s like that, then leaving the other strand of Chaotic Force in my dantian is useless. I may as well use it to refine myself again to increase my body’s strength.” With that, Jian Chen sat back down and began to use the last strand of Chaotic Force to strengthen his body.

After the second strand had been used up, it was already late in the afternoon. As soon as his consciousness returned to his body, Jian Chen could sense a maid standing quietly outside the door.

Getting off the bed, Jian Chen inspected himself with a joyous expression after seeing the results. “With my current body strength, even a Peak Great Saint Master won’t constitute as a threat to me. If things go on like this, then perhaps there will be a day where even Heaven Saint Masters will be unable to harm me.”

Although being unable to use the Chaotic Force was a great shame, the strength it had given his body was a thing to truly be happy about.

Jian Chen happily walked out from his room only to see the the maid that was outside his room salute him, “A report for the honored Imperial Protector. The generals of the Eastern Diety Swords are here to seek an audience.”

A light in Jian Chen’s eyes sparkled, “Let them in!”

“Yes!”

Not too long after, three armored generals came walking in from the outside. All three men had staunch expressions. One of them looked to be sixty years old while the other two were around forty years old. All of them wore white armor and radiated a powerful aura that screamed for blood.

“We pay our respects to the Imperial Protector!” The three men saluted Jian Chen.

“Three generals, please rise. What shall I call you by?” Jian Chen smiled kindly.

“General Qin Wuming, vice commander-in-chief of the Eastern Deity Swords!” The elder spoke first. Then, the two middle-aged men by his side revealed their names as well.

“General Qin Wutian, military governor of the Eastern Deity Swords!”

“General Qin Wujian, military governor of the Eastern Deity Swords!”

“Three generals, I presume his Majesty has already explained the situation to you?” Jian Chen smiled, but inwardly, he was surprised. All three of them had the same surname, were they all related to the royal family?

The vice commander-in-chief of the Eastern Deity Swords nodded, “Honored Imperial Protector, his Majesty has already explained everything. 500,000 soldiers from the Eastern Deity Swords have already arrived here from the imperial city. As long as the order is given, we three father and sons will aid the Imperial Protector in anyway and head through the Space Gate to the Gesun Kingdom!”

Jian Chen displayed a surprised look on his face; he hadn't thought that the three were father and sons. From their appearances, there was no differences between them. When he used his presence to measure their strength, he noticed that they had not bothered to hide their strengths. They were plain to see, and Jian Chen realized that all three of them were Heaven Saint Masters. The eldest, Qin Wuming was a Third Cycle Heaven Saint Master while the other two were First Cycle Heaven Saint Masters.

Jian Chen cupped his hands together, "Then I will be bothering you three to follow me on a trip. If everyone is ready, we will make our preparations to leave now."

"Yes!"

Chapter 483: Arrival Of The Army

Jian Chen and the three generals of the Eastern Deity Sword left the Qin Heaven Palace at once. The three generals parted ways with Jian Chen so that he could bid farewell to Qin Ji at the Flowing Cloud Palace while the generals would rally the army.

Arriving at the Flowing Cloud Palace, the guards outside gave a respectful salute to Jian Chen without concealing the admiration they had for him and allowed him entry.

Just as Jian Chen walked past several guards, one of them immediately called out, “The honored Imperial Protector has arrived!” This was meant for Qin Ji to hear; with Jian Chen’s superb identity, his status was different than what it was from before. To the guards, the status of being an Imperial Protector was more than enough to see Qin Ji. If Qin Ji did not come out to greet the Imperial Protector personally, then that would be a rude gesture.

Sure enough, as soon as the guard’s voice stopped, Qin Ji could be seen hurrying out from his palace room. Although he and Jian Chen were very close, Jian Chen’s status was so high that Qin Ji didn’t dare be rude to him.

“Haha, Jian Chen, what winds are blowing today for you to come visit me? If you needed something, a message would be enough to suffice.” Qin Ji laughed. Seeing that Jian Chen had personally come to find him had caused him to feel proud and delighted.

“I came to say goodbye for now.” Jian Chen smiled faintly as he spoke.

“Leaving so soon? Why not stay for a while?” Qin Ji was rather reluctant to see Jian Chen leave so soon.

Jian Chen had an apologetic look on his face, “I have matters to attend to at home and so I must leave now. I am afraid that something may happen back home.”

Hearing this, Qin Ji had a silent look on his face as his eyebrows narrowed together in concern. Then, as if he had made up his mind, Qin Ji looked to Jian Chen with bright eyes, “Jian Chen, allow me to come with you.”

“What!” Jian Chen looked at him in surprise, “You wish to come to the Gesun Kingdom with me?”

Qin Ji smiled and joked, “I do. Do you not wish for me to? You’ve come to my homelands, am I not able to come to your homelands to take a look?”

Jian Chen smiled and put his hand onto Qin Ji’s shoulder. “I have no qualms with that. How could I not? You’ve welcomed me into your home, naturally, I have no doubts my family would be happy to receive you.”

“Then all is well. I was worried whether or not your family would welcome me. Let’s go then, off to your home. I have nothing

to bring with, everything is already in my Space Ring.” With that, Qin Ji left the palace with Jian Chen.

Jian Chen and Qin Ji both walked from the palace and headed for the Space Gate. From far away, the both of them could see a squadron of silver-robed soldiers lined up right in front of the palace. Each one stood in a uniform position without a single soldier out of place. Their footsteps on the ground resonated with a rumbling sound, like a bolt of lightning crashing to the ground. Despite the monotonous sounds, the entire division leaked an elite aura and killing potential that soared into the sky. This was a testament to the fact that each and every single one of these soldiers had been tempered by the struggles of life and death. Each one of their hands were soaked in blood to rise up to the cream of the crop.

“These are the Eastern Deity Swords? They are well deserved of being called the division of the elites in the Qinhuang Kingdom. Even the Gesun Kingdom has only 3000 people in its Black Armors division.” At the sight of this, Jian Chen couldn’t help but nod his head in approval.

“The Eastern Deity Swords are one of the five elite divisions in our Qinhuang Kingdom. In total, there is two million of them; each soldier capable of entering the Eastern Deity Swords is selected very carefully from the best of the best. Then, they are thrown to the borders of the Cross Mountains as a test of discipline to slaughter their way through the numerous magical beasts. Thus, each soldier in the Eastern Deity Swords has encountered many battles of life and death; in the Tian Yuan Continent, only the elite divisions of the Three Great Empires would be able to compare.” Qin Ji explained with a prideful look.

“Truly a powerful army, if these 500,000 soldiers were to be in my homelands, then they would be able to eliminate any neighboring nation with ease.” Jian Chen sighed in admiration.

Qin Ji laughed, “Eliminating a single kingdom would be nothing; these soldiers would be capable of destroying several kingdoms with ease. Our Qinhuang Kingdom provides over 200 Human Tier Battle Skills and 50 Earth Tier Battle Skills for the soldiers in any of the elite divisions to learn. Thus, any soldier in any of the five divisions are capable of at least one battle skill. Such a strength like this couldn’t compare to any smaller nation.”

Hearing this, Jian Chen was shocked in his heart. Battle skills in the Tian Yuan Continent were extremely precious. Even if someone had one, they would not share it. Even the Gesun Kingdom hadn’t provided any of the Black Armors with a battle skill for free. Each one of them had to have a sufficient amount of strength and meritorious service before they could gain access to one. But the Qinhuang Kingdom didn’t even have to think about it to allow any one of the soldiers to learn from 200 Human Tier Battle Skills and 50 Earth Tier Battle Skills without charge. This was not a simple case of being rich.

“It is no wonder the Qinhuang Kingdom is one of the Eight Great Empires; I cannot even fathom how strong the Qinhuang Kingdom is.” Jian Chen sighed as he reevaluated the strength of the Qinhuang Kingdom.

Quickly, Jian Chen and Qin Ji both arrived in front of the Space Gate where the king of the Qinhuang Kingdom was waiting for him

along with five other elders.

“Imperial Protector, this king was worried that 500,000 soldiers wouldn’t be enough, so I consulted with several Imperial Advisors and five of them agreed to come with you to wipe out the enemy nation. Allow me to introduce you to these five. This is Xu Ri, Hao Yun, Rybur, Jadi Lyre and Jadi Caijing.” As the king introduced them, each person moved toward Jian Chen.

“We pay our respects to the Imperial Protector!”

After the king’s introduction, the five elders bowed to Jian Chen respectfully.

“You five Imperial Advisors need not to be so polite. I, Jian Chen, truly appreciate your assistance.” Jian Chen smiled politely and accepted the assistance of the five. If he had these Heaven Saint Masters return with him, then it would prevent the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom from asking others for assistance. Although there were very few nations that would stand against the Qinhuang Kingdom, they would not want to protect another kingdom from them.

By this point, Qin Wuming had already lead the Eastern Deity Swords to the area where the Space Gate was. Without delay, Jian Chen handed the crystal Cao Keqin had given him along with a map of the Gesun Kingdom to the Imperial Advisor in charge of the Space Gate there.

The Imperial Advisor in charge of the Space Gate took the map

from Jian Chen's hand and placed the crystal over the map. Then, he placed four Class 5 Monster Cores to supply enough energy for the array to activate. Slowly, the array on the ground began to light up and form a chaotic space within the gates. After some time, the space within the gates finally began to form a clear picture.

Under Jian Chen's watchful eye, he could see that this spot was the exact position where Cao Keqin had placed the other crystal. Jian Chen could even see the faraway city walls of Lore City.

"Yes, this is the area, let's go!" Jian Chen answered. Then crossing over through the Space Gate, he went from the Qinhuang Kingdom to Lore City faster than the blink of an eye.

After crossing the Space Gate, Jian Chen looked to the faraway Lore City only to see it as it originally was. A countless stream of people could be seen going in and out without worry or panic.

At this sight, Jian Chen sighed in relief. It appeared that nothing had happened during the time he had left.

"Jian Chen, is this your homeland?" Qin Ji walked through the Space Gate and followed behind Jian Chen with a curious glance at the city.

"Correct, my family is in that city." Jian Chen nodded.

Soon, the three generals of the Eastern Deity Swords came out

from the Space Gate with the white armored Eastern Deity Sword soldiers filing out after them.

As the men walked past the Space Gate, each one of them looked around the place with a curious glance. They were all curious of what type of place the Imperial Protector came from.

“Imperial Protector, where should our division set up a base?” Qin Wuming asked Jian Chen.

Jian Chen looked around the area as he considered the question. “It’s quite limited within the city, fitting 500,000 soldiers would be far too hard. Since this area is spacious enough, let us set up camp here.”

“Yes!” Qin Wuming cupped his hands together before running to command the soldiers who had already crossed the Space Gate.

Not too long after, hundreds of soldiers stood in the area, and under the command of general Qin Wuming, they spread out so that there would be enough room for the rest of the soldiers.

Jian Chen stood not too far away from the Space Gate and watched the soldiers appear from the other side, “Qin Ji, how long do you think it’ll take for all the soldiers to arrive here?”

Qin Ji watched the Space Gate for a moment before swiftly making several calculations in his head, “With this speed, it should take two hours for 30,000 soldiers to arrive. With 24 hours in a

day, we should be able to have 360,000 soldiers. So that means a day and a half will be what it takes.”

Jian Chen nodded his head and stood there calmly. Watching the Eastern Deity Sword soldiers tread out from the Space Gate in an unending stream, a grand feeling welled within Jian Chen.

Within Lore City, one of the head guards was casually reading a book within his study when several soldiers came running in. Kneeling, they spoke, “A report for the officer. A large group of unknowns have appeared ten kilometers away from the city. Each one of them is wearing armor, meaning they are an army of some sort. However, their numbers keep increasing, and they are already within the thousands.”

Hearing this, the captain’s face was shocked. Immediately throwing down his book, he ran out of his study. The matter between the Gesun Kingdom and the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was no secret and had already made its way around the entire Gesun Kingdom. So when thousands of soldiers suddenly appeared, the captain’s heart immediately grew unsteady.

Chapter 484: To War (One)

The captain surveyed the scene from above the city walls only to see that, ten kilometers away, a large group of people could be seen. Despite the distance, he could see that all of the soldiers were wearing silver white armor.

“Where did they come from?” The captain asked.

“We don’t know, it’s like they appeared out of thin air. Even now, even more people are joining them.” One of the other vice-captains spoke in terror.

The captain hesitated from his spot on the walls for a brief moment as he watched even more soldiers join with the already large amount of soldiers. The perimeter they were in continued to expand without a misstep at all. There was an order to each and every one of them, so it could be seen that they were all extremely disciplined.

By this point, plenty of people in Lore City had discovered this group of soldiers. It was not limited to only soldiers, but even the merchants and mercenaries who were entering and leaving the city had noticed their existence. Some of the more courageous mercenaries couldn’t help but feel curious and rode on a mount toward the area.

The captain had a grim expression on his face as he stared at the mercenaries moving closer to the soldiers. He wanted to use them in order to determine whether these soldiers were friends or foe. If

they were enemies, then these mercenaries would not be able to survive. As an added bonus, he wouldn't need to expend any forces that could potentially die.

Quickly, several hundred mercenaries got close to the Eastern Deity Swords from the Qinhuang Kingdom. When they drew closer, the soldiers immediately blocked their path so they wouldn't be able to get any closer or be able to see just what was happening inside. The Qi and killing intent these soldiers were exuding was extremely potent and displayed their strengths on an incredible level. Their blood-thirsty aura alone was enough to show that they were a powerful army. The nature of the Eastern Deity Swords was intense, and their explosive auras was enough to cause the mercenaries to shrink back in defeat.

“Who are you?” One of the more brave mercenaries asked, prompting several of the soldiers to glare at him icily. Turning pale, the mercenary took several involuntary steps away. With their eyes, he felt as if he had been staring at the eyes of a dangerous magical beast. With such pressure, he did not have the courage to continue talking to them.

When the captain saw that the soldiers had not started to fight, he let out a sigh in relief. Knowing that they were not enemies, he called out to the people next to him, “Report to the city lord and the Changyang clan, tell them what has happened here.”

“Yes!” The soldier immediately ran off. Afterward, the captain led a group of five hundred soldiers away from Lore City to see the situation for himself.

When the captain got within fifty meters of the concentration of soldiers, he dismounted from his magical beast mount and strode forward with his head held high. However, when he drew close to the soldiers, several icy glares concentrated on him and brought forth an indomitable amount of pressure.

Blanching for a moment, the captain steeled his heart while hiding his shock. As an Earth Saint Master, he was somehow pressured by these soldiers, this was very surprising to him.

“Sires, I am the head guard of Lore City, Tu Fu, where might your group come from?” The captain cupped his hands together in respect, but the soldiers only looked at him coldly without giving a response.

Tu Fu displayed an embarrassed look on his face, he had been intimidated by the awesome might these soldiers were exuding. In his heart, he didn’t feel any displeasure. He soon turned his eyes away to look for anyone within the crowd, but he was only able to see a third of the entire forces. Even then, he wasn’t able to find anyone of importance. Without the ability to fly, he wouldn’t be able to differentiate anyone from the crowd. Plus, with the people constantly moving about, any newcomer wouldn’t even be noticed as they expanded.

“Just who are these people and where are they coming from? Could it be there is some sort of secret passage?” The captain inferred to himself. However, when he felt that no hostility could be felt from the soldiers, they most likely weren’t enemies. Otherwise, these soldiers would have charged straight for the city and razed it at once.

At that moment, the captain suddenly saw the soldiers start to make a three meter path for a few men to walk through the crowd of soldiers.

At this point, the captain's face had straightened. He had to guess that these men were the leaders of these soldiers and immediately grew serious.

The two youths walking in front looked to be around twenty years old with auras that were by no means ordinary. When the captain saw Jian Chen, his heart skipped a beat and immediately went to salute him, "Tu Fu pays his respect to the fourth master!" Although very few men knew what Jian Chen looked like, Tu Fu was one of the few that did. So when his eyes landed upon Jian Chen, he immediately went to salute him.

Jian Chen arrived right in front of Tu Fu and spoke, "Officer Tu Fu, take your men and go back, you needn't bother yourself with the matters here."

"This officer will do as instructed!" Tu Fu cupped his hands before giving an order to the people behind him. With Jian Chen's status as an Imperial Protector of the Gesun Kingdom, he had full authority to command the commanding officer of Lore City.

"Let us head into the city." Jian Chen spoke to the people behind him before bringing Qin Ji into the air and headed toward Lore City. Right behind him, the five Imperial Advisors and three generals immediately surrounded themselves with the elements of

the world and flew up into the air after Jian Chen.

Tu Fu hadn't even gotten far away from the soldiers when he saw the sight — much to his shock. Both of his eyes grew wide as he cried out, “Dear Heavens! They're... they're...they're all Heaven Saint Masters!”

Seeing Jian Chen and the others fly into the sky, it took Tu Fu a long period of time to regain his wits. Letting out a long breath of air to quench the surprise in his heart, he muttered to himself in a daze, “The fourth master of the Changyang clan is amazing. I have no idea just how he was able to bring so many Heaven Saint Masters over.” As Jian Chen disappeared into the sky, Tu Fu had a look of admiration on his face.

Jian Chen and the group's flight was quick. Not too long later, they arrived in the sky above the Changyang clan where a large group of people could be seen staring slack-jawed as the group descended.

As soon as they descended, five incredibly strong sources of Qi could be felt shooting toward them. Chang Wuji, Cao Keqin, Dongyi Junbai, Tian Luo, and Qing Shaofan came flying past with their presences radiating into the sky. The arrival of several Heaven Saint Masters had startled them and they had thought that the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had come by once more. Thus, they radiated a strong amount of presence in hopes of intimidating the other party.

However, when they saw the men in front of them was Jian Chen, they let loose a joyful expression and instantly cut down

their spike in Qi.

“Imperial Protector!” Qing Shaofan and the others cried out as Jian Chen arrived with their hands cupped together. Chang Wuji stood by the side with a surprised expression at the people by Jian Chen’s side. His heart had been sent in a flux, but was quickly turning into a gratified smile.

“I had no idea that in the few days that the fourth master was gone, he would bring back eight Heaven Saint Masters.” Chang Wuji thought to himself happily. With the fourth master having such capabilities, Chang Wuji could already see him leading the Changyang clan into a future with meteoric success.

“What has happened in the two days I was gone? Has there been any news from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom?” Jian Chen asked calmly.

“Everything has been the same. We aren’t sure what is happening within the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, but no individual has come over to start any trouble yet. All of the Heaven Saint Masters are now aware that his Majesty had nearly been kidnapped, and now the strongest three have gathered within the palace. Combined with the original individual there, the imperial palace has four Heaven Saint Masters there. Xiao Tian is there as well to make five. So only Lore City was in need of strength, so I returned to safeguard the place,” Qing Shaofan spoke.

“Good!” Jian Chen nodded his head in satisfaction before turning to Chang Wuji, “Uncle Chang, this is my brother — the third prince of the Qinhuang Kingdom, Qin Ji. These five are the

Imperial Advisors of the Qinhuang Kingdom and these three right here are the generals of the Qinhuang Kingdom's strongest division, the Eastern Deity Swords. The nine of them have agreed to come from the Qinhuang Kingdom to help deal with the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom."

Daring not to be negligent, Chang Wuji addressed each one of them with several words of greeting. Then, Chang Wuji began to invite every single one of them into a nearby inn with excitement.

When Changyang Ba gained wind of the news, he knew that this was an undeniably tremendous event for the Changyang clan and the Gesun Kingdom. He couldn't afford to do nothing, so he immediately called out for the inn to prepare the most luxurious, grandest feast to receive the newcomers.

Since these newcomers were the Imperial Advisors, generals, and prince of the Qinhuang Kingdom, their statuses made many of the elders in the Changyang clan feel weak in the knees. Thus, the amount of people qualified to join in on this banquet had not been many. Aside from Chang Wuji, only Jian Chen and his immediate family had been able to join.

Since princess You Yue was Jian Chen's future bride, she had been given a seat. Ming Dong and Dugu Feng both had unique statuses as well and were given spots as well.

The ten Imperial Advisors, three generals, and the prince shared the same table as Changyang Ba, Bi Yuntian, Chang Wuji and several others. Because the Imperial Advisors had been forewarned of the relationship between the Imperial Protector and Changyang

Ba, the five Imperial Advisors and generals were extremely courteous to the father and mother of Jian Chen.

At another table, Jian Chen, Ming Dong, Dugu Feng, You Yue, Qin Ji and several others were chatting among each other. The majority of them knew each other from the Gathering of Mercenaries, so they were well acquainted with one another and happy to meet once more.

Just as everyone was chatting to each other over some wine, both the city lord and the Changyang clan gained a report of the sudden appearance of an army just outside Lore City.

The report was given to the elders of the Changyang clan first, but they already knew of the finer details and couldn't help but smile without a care in the world. However, the city lord was not as calm as the elders were. Throwing down the report, he brought several divisions of his army to rush on out.

As the city lord stood on top of the walls of Lore City, the amount of soldiers ten kilometers away had already swelled to 20,000. Several groups began to hoist their banners into the air, where the large character for “Qin” could be seen.

Seeing the “Qin” character on the banners, the city lord's eyes flashed with recognition. An indescribable feeling overwhelmed his thoughts, “Could they be an army from the Qinhuang Kingdom?”

Chapter 485: To War (Two)

“Impossible, this can’t be the army of the Qinhuang Kingdom. The Qinhuang Kingdom is too far away from the Gesun Kingdom. Just how would they be able to appear right outside our Lore City so suddenly?” The ruler of Lore City asked as he tried to understand this unrealistic scene in front of him.

“My lord!” The captain Tu Fu arrived by the ruler’s side.

“Tu Fu, just where did this group come from? Are they enemies, or are they friends? Is there some sort of secret passageway I’m not aware of over in that location?” The city lord’s eyes stared at the scene in front of him as he spoke softly to Tu Fu.

“My lord, this general knows not where the group has come from, but I was able to confirm they are friends rather than foes due to the fact that the fourth master from the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian, came with them. Furthermore....” At this point, Tu Fu’s voice suddenly stopped as his face took on a look of shock.

The city lord’s eyes turned to look at Tu Fu and questioned, “Furthermore?”

Tu Fu let out a long breath of air before steeling himself. “Furthermore, nine Heaven Saint Masters came with the fourth master. From their faces, they are not from our Gesun Kingdom.”

Qin Ji had been carried into the air by Jian Chen, but Tu Fu

hadn't been paying close attention so he had mistaken Qin Ji as a Heaven Saint Master.

“What! Nine Heaven Saint Masters!” The city lord was in shock and utter disbelief. Nine Heaven Saint Masters may not be much for the Qinhuang Kingdom, but for them to send so many to such a faraway kingdom was to send an unbelievable amount of military might beyond what most would believe. Even in the golden age of the Gesun Kingdom, they had only eleven Heaven Saint Masters to their name.

“I must go to the Changyang clan right away to see the situation for myself.” Without delay, the lord ran down from the walls and mounted his horse to ride off toward the Changyang clan.

When the lord arrived, he was received by a high ranking elder of the Changyang clan.

“Changyang Qing, you and I have known each other for years. Would it be possible for you to tell me the identities of the newly arrived Heaven Saint Masters in your clan?” The lord smiled mischievously at the elder.

The elder gave a faint smile and replied, “If the city lord knows that much, then telling you won't hurt. They are all from the Qinhuang Kingdom. There are a total of nine that came — one of them being the prince of the Qinhuang Kingdom. There are three generals while the remaining five are Imperial Advisors.”

The city lord's face grew sluggish from such information. At this

moment, his heart started to race at an incredible speed. The fact that so many Heaven Saint Masters were congregated together in Lore City astounded him to the point of utter disbelief. Each one of the Heaven Saint Masters had a majestic status — if they were not a prince, then they were a general or Imperial Advisor. If these people were placed within the Gesun Kingdom, the amount of pressure they held could kill a person just by standing there. At this moment, with so many high ranking people in Lore City, the city lord felt a sense of terror.

Now that he had finished making inquiries, the city lord didn't choose to stay within the area and left. This time, with so many high ranking officials of the Qinhuang Kingdom, the city lord didn't feel that he held the rights to see them.

Back within his mansion, the lord of Lore City immediately went to his study. Not long afterward, a single Class 2 Lightning Bird flew out from his study with a letter that shot toward the imperial palace of the Gesun Kingdom.

After the feast had ended, the five Imperial Advisors and three generals were led by Chang Wuji to their rooms while Qin Ji was led by Jian Chen.

The graceful Bi Yuntian walked up to Jian Chen with a loving look on her face as she spoke, “Xiang’er, your mother has some matter she needs to take care of. Receive the guest as well as you can without delay, understood?” Bi Yuntian smiled. Happiness had long since returned to her. Jian Chen’s return had brought so much joy to her heart that practically every single member of the Changyang clan could see that her mood had taken a complete

turn. Gradually, she had reverted back to the proper fourth lady of the Changyang clan.

“Mother, go and do what you need to do. Your son knows what to do.” In front of his mother Bi Yuntian, Jian Chen was like an obedient child. Seeing this for the first time, Qin Ji was slack jawed at the sight — it was almost as if the Jian Chen in front of him was a completely different person.

After Bi Yuntian had left, Jian Chen brought Ming Dong, Qin Ji, and the others away from the inn, toward the reconstruction of the Changyang clan.

The construction was moving at a nice pace with about a thousand artisans working day and night to rebuild it. All sorts of high grade materials were brought in in an endless stream as well, transforming the ruins of the clan into something grand in several days.

The rebuilt Changyang clan wasn't going to have any major changes, but the range of area it would cover would be expanded twice over while a road would go around it.

Qin Ji looked all around the reconstructing Changyang clan before asking, “Jian Chen, is this your home?”

Jian Chen nodded, “Yes, this is my home, but a few days ago, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom destroyed it.”

“How hateful the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom is, they cannot be forgiven for this. Jian Chen, how do you plan on dealing with the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom?” Qin Ji spoke with an especially grim expression.

“Wait until the Eastern Deity Swords fully ensemble. Then we will march to the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.” Jian Chen spoke without a second consideration.

“Changyang Xiangtian, I hope you will notify my father of this matter.” The princess suddenly spoke by Jian Chen’s side, in her eyes, a small amount of bitterness could be seen.

“Haha, princess You Yue, you needn’t worry. I’ve already notified his Majesty. I am sure his Majesty will be coming over soon enough.” Jian Chen smiled.

The princess quirked her lips as she gave an unhappy look to Jian Chen. After a while of silence, she spoke up once more, “Changyang Xiangtian, let me go with you to the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom!” The princess knew that Jian Chen was the main pillar of the group. As long as he agreed, even her father wouldn’t object.

Hearing this, Jian Chen’s eyebrows furrowed together to look at the petite face of the princess. With a grim voice, he spoke, “This time there will most definitely be a bloodbath. You have never experienced such a scene before, are you still willing?”

The princess eyes’ reflected with no fear as she stared back at Jian Chen. Resolutely, she said, “It is because I have never

experienced it before that I wish to go. It doesn't matter if this is my first time, this is what I must do to steel my heart and hone myself."

"Very well then!" With that, Jian Chen could not find any reason to decline her. She had spoken correctly as well; when it came to the bloody battles of war, this was something that a woman would have to go through to refine herself.

Outside of Lore City, two middle-aged men rode upon two Class 3 Magical Beast mounts at a furious pace toward the city walls. One of them was a large built man with a robust constitution while the other was a rather frail looking middle-aged man.

The man with the burly muscles held a large boiled chicken and was slowly chewing on the greasy meat. Still with food in his mouth, he spoke, "The city in front of us must be Lore City. After so long, we've finally arrived. How absolutely tiring."

"Yea, we'll be in Lore City soon enough. Wipe off the oil on your mouth, this is a large city, so we have to be mindful of our appearances." The middle-aged man couldn't help but complain about the other man's current appearance.

"This one knows already." The burly man began to tear off the rest of the chicken and stuffed it in his mouth. Then, throwing the remaining parts of it onto the ground, he took out a towel from his Space Belt to wipe off the oil.

These two men were Senior An and Yun Zheng who had been

traveling through the Gesun Kingdom all this time. Traveling and stopping at several points, it had taken them several days before they had finally arrived at Lore City.

As the two drew close to Lore City, senior An suddenly took notice of the Eastern Deity Swords not too far away. With a startled cry, he spoke, “Oy, Yun Zheng, look! There’s a base nearby.”

Hearing this, Yun Zheng looked to where senior An was pointing, toward the group of people five kilometers away. There were about 56,000 men with plenty of camps and banners flying about.

When Yun Zheng’s eyes landed upon the banner flying overhead, he grew startled as well. “What? They’re an army from the Qinhuang Kingdom.”

“What? Qinhuang Kingdom? Yun Zheng, are you sure you didn’t look at it wrong? The Qinhuang Kingdom is so far away, just how would their armies come running over here?” Senior An spoke in disbelief.

“Correct, that’s clearly the banner of the Qinhuang Kingdom without any doubt.” Yun Zheng spoke seriously.

“Forget it. Who cares what kingdom they’re from? It has nothing to do with us. We might as well hurry into the city.”

The two men lined up to enter the city only to realize that the

security to enter was extremely strict. No matter whom the person was, they were interrogated before finally being admitted into the city.

“Entering the city seems to be quite annoying.” Senior An complained rather impatiently.

“The times in the Gesun Kingdom have been relatively unsafe. Especially with what happen in Lore City a few days back, their security now makes sense.”

Quickly, it was their turn to be interrogated. The soldiers blocked the path for the two while asking, “Who are you two, and what matters do you have in Lore City?”

Chapter 486: To War (Three)

“I am Senior An, this is Yun Zheng. We wish to enter the city to find someone.” Senior An spoke.

The names of the two men had caused the soldier’s face to change abruptly. Turning around, the soldier called out, “I’ve found them! Yun Zheng and Senior An! Hurry up and report to the city lord!” At this, several soldiers immediately mounted their beasts to the lord’s mansion.

The reactions of the soldiers had caused both Senior An and Yun Zheng to be surprised. They were unclear of what was happening. When Yun Zheng saw the soldiers ride away, a fierce glint appeared in his eyes. With a tremendous burst of speed befitting that of an Earth Saint Master, he flew past the speeding mounts and slammed his fist into one, killing the beast. The rider on top was roughly kicked off before sliding to the ground.

“Speak quickly, what is happening. We have offended no one since our arrival in the Gesun Kingdom, just who would go through all this effort to find us two?” Yun Zheng stood in front of the soldier with a terrifying amount of power leaking from his body.

The disturbance in the area caused many nearby soldiers to leap into action. A large group of soldiers on the wall suddenly came running down to surround Yun Zheng while others brought out the crossbow cannons with bolts ready to fire at any moment.

Senior An grew serious as well. Leaping into the air, he landed right next to Yun Zheng and faced off against the soldiers around them.

“What’s with all this? Who’s making a racket?” Suddenly, a large cry could be heard from the top of the walls as the captain Tu Fu came walking down. His eyes had a chill to them as he walked toward the group with a neutral expression.

The soldiers who had interrogated Yu Zheng and Senior An came running forward and hurriedly ran in between the two hostile sides. “There’s been a mistake, they’re one of ours. One of ours I said!” One of the soldiers immediately ran up to Tu Fu and spoke, “Captain, these two are the Yun Zheng and Senior An we’ve been looking for.”

“Senior An, Yun Zheng!” Tu Fu jumped before his expression grew hard, “I want everyone to stand down! Do not be rude!”

Like a tidal wave, the soldiers facing against Yun Zheng and Senior An took a considerable step back. The originally tense atmosphere had dissolved away for a relaxed one to overtake it, but Yun Zheng and Senior An were both still skeptical and unsure of what in the world was happening.

Tu Fu arrived right in front of the two and gave a gentle smile and bow, “So you two are Yun Zheng and Senior An, you’ve finally arrived. We’ve been looking for you for several days now.”

“Who are you? Why were you looking for us? The two of us don’t

recognize you.” Senior An couldn’t help but question him curiously.

Tu Fu chuckled, “To be truthful, it isn’t us that are looking for you, but the fourth master of the Changyang clan.”

Yun Zheng’s eyes narrowed together, “Fourth master of the Changyang clan? The Changyang Xiangtian that has been the talk of rumors recently?”

“Correct, it is that very Changyang Xiangtian. If you two are the one the fourth master has been looking for, you two will definitely recognize him.” Tu Fu smiled faintly, but patiently as he explained to them.

“What Changyang Xiangtian? I reckon you’ve the wrong people. This one doesn’t know of a Changyang Xiangtian.” Senior An huffed gloomily.

“That is...” Tu Fu hesitated for a moment. Senior An and Yun Zheng displayed expressions that clearly indicated they didn’t know Changyang Xiangtian. This made Tu Fu believe that they had found the wrong people.

Yun Zheng thought for a moment before a flash of realization streaked through his eyes, “Senior An, do you think that this Changyang Xiangtian may be Jian Chen?”

Senior An paused momentarily before his eyes lit up in surprise,

“Ah, it has to be Jian Chen, most definitely. It was Jian Chen who told us to come to Lore City, and only he knows of our names.”

Tu Fu's smile had reappeared on his face at this, “The fourth master is currently within the Changyang clan. Please allow this one to guide the way.”

Afterward, Tu Fu personally led Senior An and Yun Zheng down the road to the Changyang clan. As soon as Yun Zheng and Senior An arrived, Jian Chen, Ming Dong, and the others were coincidentally on sight looking around and causing them to bump into one another.

“Hey, Jian Chen, it really is you! I didn't think that the Changyang Xiangtian from the rumors would actually be a kid like you.” When the two sides met, Senior An gave a wide grin and a laugh in obvious excitement. Yun Zheng was even calmer and stood by the side without saying a word, but in his heart was a surge of surprise. On their way here, the two of them had heard many stories in regards to the fourth master of the Changyang clan.

When they heard that a 21 year old had been able to become a Heaven Saint Master, Senior An and Yun Zheng had turned their noses up, unconvinced that such a thing was possible.

They had last met during the Gathering of the Mercenaries, so it was only natural that they would be happy to meet. Straight away, Jian Chen had the waiters to the inn prepare a large feast for the two men to enjoy and clean themselves.

The two men had spent half a year traveling countless of kilometers to arrive at their destination. Such a feat moved even Jian Chen.

“Jian Chen, I didn’t think that in the half a year since our last meeting, you would become a Heaven Saint Master. That’s an unbelievable feat; it seems that you’ve benefitted greatly from the holy lands.” Senior An spoke with a full mouth as he stuffed another piece of barbeque into it. He had been utterly shocked to hear Jian Chen was now a Heaven Saint Master.

“Haha, the holy lands is truly a great place to be. However, when I made my breakthrough, it was not due to the benefits of the holy land, but of another event.” Jian Chen spoke vaguely without going into details.

The people at the table were extraordinarily cheerful as they recounted the tales of their own personal history since their last meeting. Even the calm but silent princess You Yue felt that she was one step closer to understanding Jian Chen after hearing more of his past achievements.

Quickly, nightfall came when several bursts of Qi came flying at a rapid speed toward the inn where the men from the Changyang clan were temporarily staying.

Jian Chen and the other Heaven Saint Masters from the Qinhuang Kingdom quickly stepped out from the inn only to see that one of the new arrivals was the king. Alongside him was Xiao

Tian, the headmaster of Kargath Academy, Khafir, and the guardian of the imperial palace, Ye Ming.

“I didn’t think that the king would arrive so soon, this was a little beyond my expectations.” Jian Chen thought to himself.

The king, Khafir, and Ye Ming all exchanged several words of greeting before Chang Wuji took them to their own personal rooms. However, the three men all gave one long look to Jian Chen. After the past few days, Jian Chen had amazed them more and more with each second. None of them had thought that in several days, Jian Chen would unexpectedly return with eight Heaven Saint Masters and an entire division of soldiers. The arrangement of military might had caused the king’s heart to flutter — Jian Chen’s influence in the Qinhuang Kingdom was far beyond what he had initially imagined.

From within their own grand rooms, the ten Imperial Advisors and the three generals all came forward to greet the king of the Gesun Kindom. Although each one of them held a rank that was beyond a lowly king, they were all giving Jian Chen face. Furthermore, they had all learned that the king of the Gesun Kingdom was also Jian Chen’s future father-in-law. So they had placed a higher level of importance on him. Each one of them were also aware in the not-so-distant future, their newly appointed Imperial Protector would make the breakthrough to become a Saint Ruler and become a person of even higher worth.

A 21 year old Heaven Saint Master held no precedent in the Tian Yuan Continent. It would be impossible to foretell just what heights he would reach in the future.

The king of the Gesun Kingdom naturally understood the reason why they were all treating him in such a polite manner. It was because of Jian Chen, so he felt quite gratified toward him and the wise decision he made those years ago. If not for him proposing the idea of marriage when Jian Chen was younger, the sight he was witnessing today would not exist. There would be no way that a lowly king, such as he, would be able to stand on equal footing with a majestic kingdom as the Qinhuang Kingdom.

The king gave a rather modest but respectful greeting to the men of the Qinhuang Kingdom before turning to Jian Chen with a great big smile. “My dear nephew, when might you begin suppressing the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom?”

“The entire Eastern Deity Swords will be transported over by tomorrow. When they are gathered, we will set out straight away.” Jian Chen spoke.

“Very well, against the finest of the Qinhuang Kingdom, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom will have no way to defend themselves. My dear nephew, this is truly no small matter for our Gesun Kingdom. This king wishes to go along with you to the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Will you allow me this request?” The king had spoken in a negotiative tone, since Jian Chen’s status was far beyond what the king held. Even in terms of power, the king had no way of comparing to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen couldn’t refuse having the king request this of him in such a manner and nodded his head without hesitation. Although the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom wasn’t weak, the safety of several

people wouldn't be too hard to manage with so many strong individuals from the Qinhuang Kingdom.

After the talks were over, the group split up for the night. The king, Khafir, and Ye Ming followed Chang Wuji to their bedrooms.

Chapter 487: To War (Four)

On the second day, a large group of people were gathered together in an inn, deciding how they should deal with the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. The ones that were the most outspoken were Ming Dong, Jian Chen, and the king. Qin Ji would sometimes interject with a word or two, and the ten Imperial Advisors and three generals from the Qinhuang Kingdom remained silent throughout the entire ordeal. Their mission was to provide the power to deal with the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, so they would leave the strategic thinking to Jian Chen.

At this moment, one of the soldiers from the Eastern Deity Sword came in and knelt on the ground, “A report for the generals. All 500,000 soldiers of the Eastern Deity Swords have been fully assembled.”

“The soldiers have assembled faster than I had anticipated by a large margin.” Qin Ji smiled and laughed.

Qin Wuming looked to Jian Chen, “Imperial Protector, what shall our next course of action be?”

Jian Chen stood straight away, “We leave now!”

Afterward, a large group on mounted magical beasts left Lore City. This time, the three generals, ten Imperial Advisors, Qin Ji, Changyang Ba, Jian Chen, princess You Yue, Ming Dong, Dugu Feng, and the newly arrived Yun Zheng and Senior An were going to accompany the troops.

Even the king of the Gesun Kingdom was leading the army with two of the strongest individuals of the Gesun Kingdom with him — the head of Kargath Academy, Khafir, and the guardian of the imperial palace, Ye Ming.

As the group left Lore City, they could see a large group of people in the distance with an awe-inspiring amount of presence that shot forth into the sky. Even from far away, everyone could feel the distinct pressure radiating from them to the point where even Lore City could feel the effects. As a result, the mercenaries and merchants within the city couldn't help but cast their eyes about them in surprise. Constant chatter could be heard, but very few dared to wander near them.

With Jian Chen as the leader of the magical beast mounted group, they arrived in front of the 500,000 strong army. Each soldier stood in neat and tidy order; their eyes radiated a biting cold frost, and by their sides were three-meter-long giant, azure wolves.

The Qinhuang Kingdom had a specialty for cultivating magical beasts for battle. The most elite division of soldiers, the soldiers of the Eastern Deity Swords, were given a magical beast who had followed behind them through the Space Gate.

Faced with such a sight, Jian Chen couldn't help but feel absolutely astonished. He hadn't thought that in the short time where 500,000 soldiers came through the Space Gate, they would have enough time to bring so many magical beasts. What was even more startling was the fact that the Qinhuang Kingdom had been

able to domesticate one of the most ruthless magical beasts into an obedient warbeast. This could only lead to admiration for the Qinhuang Kingdom's way of life.

The general of the Eastern Deity Swords, Qin Wuming arrived at the front of the troops. "At attention, soldiers! Saddle up and move out!"

Not a single soldier spoke a single word. All 500,000 soldiers silently leaped onto the magical beast next to them without a word or wasted effort. Following Jian Chen's orders, the entire division swiftly traveled away from the Gesun Kingdom.

A large group of people had already congregated by the gates of Lore City by this point. Each and every single one of them stared curiously at the silver-armored soldiers and began to talk to each other in curious wonder.

"Who are these people? With such an intense presence, my heart's already feeling quite terrified!"

"This can't possibly be some sort of large-scale mercenary group activity can it?"

"How could that be? Don't tell me the Gesun Kingdom has such a massive mercenary group. Even the neighboring kingdoms don't have any mercenary groups with as many people as this. Take a look at this procession, there's several hundred thousand people here."

“They must be the army then. Since when did the Gesun Kingdom have such a valiant division of soldiers? Even the light from their eyes is almost giving me a heart attack. It’s like they’re a dangerous magical beast, how terrifying these soldiers are.”

“I don’t believe the Gesun Kingdom has soldiers of such high calibre as these. Take a look at their banner — that’s not the symbol of the Gesun Kingdom. Rather, it has the character “Qin” on it. I’ve heard that an Imperial Advisor from the Qinhuang Kingdom came by recently; do you think that these soldiers are possibly from the Qinhuang Kingdom?”

“Haven’t you seen the magical beasts at their sides? Those are Class 2 and Class 3 Magical Beasts. I even saw several Class 4 Magical Beasts. Good heavens, those magical beasts alone are already a force to be reckoned with.”

“Take a look at the people in front of the soldiers. That white-robed man — isn’t he our king? With his Majesty leading the troops, do you think that he is off to fight against the four kingdoms?”

“A few days ago several individuals from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom laid ruin to the imperial palace. I believe that his Majesty is leading the army to deal with them!”

The army of 500,000 had caused everyone nearby to stop where they stood due to their might, blockading the gates to Lore City. Over a thousand people stood and watched the Eastern Deity Swords from far away and could only mutter their thoughts.

On the walls, the leaders of the three other clans of Lore City gathered around. Each one of them could only stare in disbelief at the forces gathered in front of them.

At this time, every single person knew the reason why the Gesun Kingdom was able to enlist the help of the Qinhuang Kingdom was all due to the merits of the fourth master of the Changyang clan. With the support of the Qinhuang Kingdom, the Gesun Kingdom would become one of the hegemons in the area.

Each one of the soldiers began to increase their speed; they were all adept at riding their magical beasts at high speeds. As they accelerated, they began to travel along with the wind, leaving behind a large trail of yellow dust that covered the atmosphere. If it were not for the fact that the soldiers of the Eastern Deity Swords were finely trained, then the soldiers wouldn't have been able to charge on through the dust without fear of striking another, causing mayhem.

This time, Jian Chen and the other fifteen Heaven Saint Masters had forgone their ability to fly and instead rode on their mounts. With Jian Chen at the lead, he lead them all toward the south with the three other generals in a triangular formation behind him.

The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was to the south of the Gesun Kingdom. Reaching it would require them to head past the southern stronghold toward the Andreas Kingdom and two other kingdoms before finally reaching the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. It was a far distance that would take a Heaven Saint Master two days of flight to get there. With a large army like this, it would require a

dozen days at the very least.

After two days of speedy travel, the army had finally reached the southern stronghold. The general in charge of that stronghold had long since been notified of their arrival, so he had been waiting ten kilometers away from them.

After the army rested at the stronghold for a brief moment, another group of 500,000 soldiers from the Gesun Kingdom had joined in. Combined with the Eastern Deity Swords, the army now had a cumulative force of a million. Separated by banner, one side represented the Qinhuang Kingdom while the other side held the Gesun Kingdom's symbol.

An action like this had already been discussed between the king of the Gesun Kingdom and Jian Chen. Such an action was the equivalent of declaring to the world that the Qinhuang Kingdom and the Gesun Kingdom had a close relationship with each other. Similarly, it would serve as an intimidation tactic to the surrounding several kingdoms.

As the army of one million drew closer to the Andreas Kingdom, they came across multiple merchant and mercenary groups. Discussion and rumors started from all sides. At the same time, the information networks of every surrounding kingdom quickly transmitted news back to their respective kingdoms.

The king of the Andreas Kingdom was the very first to know that the Gesun Kingdom had amassed a total of a million soldiers and were advancing toward his kingdom. When he heard of the banners of the Qinhuang Kingdom being flown with the army, the

king had been scared witless and shook with fright. Straight away, he had called for a conference with all of his chancellors.

Within the imperial palace of the Andreas Kingdom, several chancellors and civil and military officials could be seen gathered within with extremely serious expressions.

“I had no idea that the relationship between the Qinhuang Kingdom and the Gesun Kingdom was even closer than we initially thought. For them to send so many soldiers over to help the Gesun Kingdom, we were only able to learn of this after our emergency reports two days ago. Every single soldier has a strong magical beast aiding them, enforcing their military might. We don’t even know how many Heaven Saint Masters there are. So, in light of this, what measures do you think we should carry out now, everyone?” The king of the Andreas Kingdom spoke quietly with an expression of utmost worry.

“Your Highness, please don’t concern yourself with this. We have long since surrendered to the Gesun Kingdom from the last war and provided a sufficient amount of compensation. There should be absolutely no more problems for the Gesun Kingdom to cause trouble with us for. From what our spies reported to us two days ago, the reason why the Gesun Kingdom has taken such an action is to fight the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Our Andreas Kingdom is coincidentally stuck in between the two kingdoms. So I am certain that the Gesun Kingdom will most definitely only pass by our Andreas Kingdom and head toward the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.” One of the armored generals replied.

“Your Highness, this humble servant agrees with general Mu’s

thoughts. Several days ago, some individuals from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom caused trouble within the Gesun Kingdom and not only laid waste to the imperial palace, but they even tried to kidnap the king of the Gesun Kingdom. An action like this was no doubt a slap to the face of the Gesun Kingdom, so this humble servant believes that the Gesun Kingdom is on their way to deal with them and not with our Andreas Kingdom. We should be rest assured.”

Hearing the two men in front of him speak, the king of the Andreas Kingdom sat upon his throne and thought for a moment before nodding. “Your words have logic in them. With the Gesun Kingdom and Qinhuang Kingdom looking as if they are siblings in relationship, we should not dare try to offend them in any way. If they wish to cross through our Andreas Kingdom to get to the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, let us open our gates to them, allowing them quick passage through.”

“Yes, your Majesty. Not only should we open our doors for them, we should personally greet them. After all, the people that are coming now are from the Qinhuang Kingdom as well.”

Chapter 488: Invasion Of The Army (One)

After a day and a half worth of traveling, the million strong army from the Gesun Kingdom and the Qinhuang Kingdom had finally arrived at the stronghold of the Andreas Kingdom. Visible from about twenty kilometers away, a large group of people could be seen gathered on top of the stronghold walls. Several banners with the symbol of the Andreas Kingdom could be seen floating in the wind overhead.

Seeing the situation right in front of them, Ming Dong rode toward Jian Chen and pointed at the sight, “Brother, do you think that the people of the Andreas Kingdom think we are here to fight them?”

Jian Chen had long since understood the circumstances of the sight in front of them with his presence, and shook his head with a smile, “No, definitely not. They are in fact here to welcome us.”

“Welcome us?” Ming Dong was taken aback for a moment before covering up his emotions, “Haha, that makes sense. It seems that the might of the soldiers of the Qinhuang Kingdom is extraordinary enough to frighten even the Andreas Kingdom’s stronghold into welcoming us.”

“Haha, but of course. The Qinhuang Kingdom is one of the Eight Great Powers, their might is unquestionable. The Andreas Kingdom on the other hand isn’t even equal to our Gesun Kingdom. Just how could they not fear the Qinhuang Kingdom? This king believes that one of the people receiving us will be the king of the Andreas Kingdom.” The king of the Gesun Kingdom

spoke with a great laugh and an expression that exuded pride.

Cheerfully, the group made their way toward the Andreas Kingdom's stronghold in record speed. They were soon a hundred meters within receiving distance of the Andreas Kingdom.

The king of the Gesun Kingdom hadn't been wrong with his guess. Among the group that came forward to receive them, around a hundred of them were the chancellors and armored generals of the king. At their head was an elderly man in his sixties with a crane hairstyle and dressed in a dragon robe; this man was the king of the Andreas Kingdom. Every single person looked exhausted — a clear indicator that they came scurrying from the imperial palace without stopping once to rest.

The king of the Andreas Kingdom strode forward with a grim expression before cupping his hand together in salute. "This one is the king of the Andreas Kingdom. I am here to personally receive the guests from the Qinhuang Kingdom into my Andreas Kingdom as honored guests." With that, the king of the Andreas Kingdom looked over the entire group before looking straight at Jian Chen who was positioned at the very front of the group. In his heart, the king thought, "This must be an extremely important person from the Qinhuang Kingdom." Straight away, the king stared at Jian Chen with a look of utter reverence.

The army of a million had finally begun to slow down their pace. Not too long after, the distance between them and the Andreas Kingdom became twenty meters apart.

Not a single person made a sound as Jian Chen muttered to

himself. Then, he turned around to the king behind him, “Your Majesty, if you could make the negotiations with him.”

“Yes, yes, yes!” The king immediately smiled with a joyous expression. Jian Chen’s actions illustrated just how high of a status the king retained.

The king’s Class 3 Golden Lion mount slowly moved forward to meet with the king of the Andreas Kingdom.

Jian Chen’s actions had confirmed the Andreas Kingdom’s king’s own thoughts. This youth that was leading the entire group was definitely a very high and mighty person within the Qinhuang Kingdom.

The negotiations between the two kingdoms were completed quickly. Without any words of familiarity between the two kings, the king of the Gesun Kingdom immediately told the other king that the army would cross through the borders of the Andreas Kingdom in order to arrive at the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. The king of the Andreas Kingdom had already guessed that would happen. He was pleased and immediately agreed with enthusiasm that made it seem as if this was what he had wanted since the very beginning.

Both kings made no notion to continue speaking with one another and returned to their respective groups. Soon, the army began to cross into the territory of the Andreas Kingdom.

Seeing the army ride past him, the king of the Andreas Kingdom

couldn't help but reveal an anxious look. Hurriedly running toward Jian Chen who was still close by, he cupped his hands respectfully, "Honorable... honorable master." The king knew that Jian Chen represented the Qinhuang Kingdom and was undoubtedly higher in status than even the Imperial Advisors from the kingdom. With such a majestic person crossing his border, the king of the Andreas Kingdom saw this to be a once in a lifetime opportunity that could not be missed. He wished to worm his way into the good graces of Jian Chen so that the Andreas Kingdom would curry favor with the Qinhuang Kingdom as the Gesun Kingdom had done.

But his hopes were dashed when Jian Chen didn't even spare him a glance. His mount continued to pick up speed, and in a flash, the sounds of the hooves trotting overtook the king's words in volume before Jian Chen found himself riding behind the army.

Seeing the army of the Gesun and Qinhuang Kingdom mixed in with each other, the king of the Andreas Kingdom let out a long sigh in relief. There was only rejoicement in his heart. It was a good thing that the war with the Gesun Kingdom had come to a very quick conclusion. They quickly surrendered, compensated them for their actions, and neutralized any problems. If they had not, there would have been a possibility that this army, that was here today to deal with the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, could have been here to deal with the Andreas Kingdom instead.

Despite the fact that the Andreas Kingdom had over ten million soldiers, their military might was far below that of an army belonging to one of the Eight Great Powers. Even an army of fifty million soldiers would barely be enough.

An army of ants could bite an elephant to death, but a single stomp from the elephant would kill many ants. If the ants wished to kill an elephant, who knows just how many ants would need to die. The price to be paid would be even higher for an especially fierce elephant.

The gates of the stronghold had long since been opened. Jian Chen rode his mount to the forefront, and led the army into the Andreas Kingdom's territory with the ear-shattering sound of his mount stampeding ahead to the south where the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was located.

At that current moment, within the imperial palace of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, the king was sitting in his garden along with an elder that wore a crane hairstyle.

Suddenly, a soldier came running in at a panicked pace. Kneeling on the ground, he spoke, "A report for your Majesty. One of ours spies has just sent us some extremely confidential information."

The king's eyes continued to stare at the chessboard in front of him without shifting his gaze, "Hand it over!"

The soldier handed over the letter in his hand to the king's hand without hesitation. Unfurling the letter, the king took out a single white parchment from within.

Half a moment later, the king's face rapidly grew pale as the hands that were holding the letter began to tremble. With a dispirited mutter, he wondered aloud, "How... how could this be?"

Taking note of the king's expression, the crane hairstyled elder hesitated for a moment before asking curiously, "Your Majesty, what has happened for you to lose spirit like this?"

The king's face had gone through several shades of pale before he finally responded, "Something terrible has happened. The relationship between the Gesun and the Qinhuang Kingdom was even closer than we had imagined. As we speak, the Qinhuang Kingdom has already dispatched half a million soldiers with another half a million soldiers from the Gesun Kingdom to march to our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom."

"What!" The seated elder cried out in shock before shaking his head violently in denial. "That can't be. That just cannot be. The distance between the two kingdoms has to be at least a million kilometers apart. It would take the army at least half a year in order to travel to the Gesun Kingdom. Just how could they have gotten here that fast, did they already have that many soldiers stationed here ahead of time?"

"I would think that the report is true rather than not. Although I may exaggerate, the Qinhuang Kingdom is one of the Eight Great Powers — the strongest one at that. Aside from the Three Great Empires, we do not know if they have any special methods for moving their troops. No, this is no small matter. The life of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom is at stake here. I will go ask Georgient to investigate and see if the Qinhuang Kingdom is truly joining in on this matter." The king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom ignored the chessboard in front of him and immediately ran from the garden.

Within the territory of the Andreas Kingdom, the combined armies of the Gesun and Qinhuang Kingdom had already traveled for two hours. They had already passed through the central area of the Andreas Kingdom and weren't that far from the border now.

The army would take a break in an expansive clearing to eat their rations. They occupied over ten kilometers in circumference, and the Gesun Kingdom had even sent a hundred small squadrons to head into the nearest cities within twenty kilometers in order to purchase some food to replenish the energy of the Gesun Kingdom's soldiers.

Each soldier from the Eastern Deity Swords had a Space Belt that contained a large amount of drinking water and rations that could keep them going for half a year without worry. The Gesun Kingdom wasn't as rich as the Qinhuang Kingdom was, so they could not afford to fit everyone with a Space Belt. Thus, the rations were limited for the Gesun Kingdom.

After the army had rested for about two hours, they moved out once again. In a flash, they crossed the border of the Andreas Kingdom and moved into a wasteland that didn't even have an inch of grass growing.

At that moment, Jian Chen's eyes glinted as he looked up to the sky. There was only a blanket of white clouds in the sky where sunlight was incapable of shining through. Aside from this pale spot, there was nothing else.

Each of the Heaven Saint Masters by Jian Chen had felt the same sensation as well. Turning their heads to the sky, their previously

impassive faces now revealed terrifying glints in their eyes.

Jian Chen revealed a cold smile as he spoke, “Men from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. It appears that they have come to scout our strength. Xiao Tian, invite them over.”

“Yes!” Xiao Tian replied before shooting into the sky like a bolt of lightning. In an instant, he had disappeared into the white patch of clouds.

“Boom!”

In the next moment, a muffled explosion could be heard from the sky as a wave of energy washed all over the world. All of the nearby clouds were scattered apart as a result, causing the blaze that had started in the sky to dye the ground beneath in red light.

After the clouds had dispersed, the figures in the sky were noticeable to everyone. A single ray of blue and red the size of ants could be seen floating high in the sky. Again and again, they would clash against each other with a loud explosion.

After several exchanges, the blue ray of light fell to the ground as the red glow of light pursued it relentlessly. Soon enough, the two rays of light grew even more distinct, revealing that they were humans all along.

The person in blue stabilized himself halfway through the fall when suddenly, he accelerated toward the army below him.

In an instant, another ten bursts of Qi could be felt coming from the army. The ten or so Heaven Saint Masters by Jian Chen's side began to display their own presence before suddenly soaring into the sky to defend the army beneath them. Although the Eastern Deity Swords were extremely strong, if a Heaven Saint Master were to attack them, even the elite division of soldiers would be reduced to tofu due to the differences in strength.

Chapter 489: Invasion Of The Army (Two)

The presence of ten or so Heaven Saint Masters defending the troops was extremely overwhelming. Their power melted together to form one indistinguishable force of power. The figure in blue that was coming at them came to a grinding halt.

The fire element owner, Xiao Tian, was already in pursuit and immediately clashed with the other person. Each time the two crossed fists, a large wave of energy exploded outward with an astonishing amount of force.

After a dozen more exchanges between the two, the blue-colored figure was finally injured by Xiao Tian. Blood poured from his mouth as his body descended to the ground before finally slamming into the ground a hundred meters away from the army. The impact was so big that a crater was formed.

Xiao Tian streaked across the sky like a red shooting star before finally coming to a stop ten meters away from the impact zone. His eyes were sharp and cold as he stared emotionlessly down at the injured figure, but he did not move to attack.

A coughing sound could be heard from the figure that Xiao Tian had downed. Struggling to get back up to his feet, the individual gave a frightened look to Xiao Tian.

The dozen or so Heaven Saint Masters slowly descended back to the ground and onto their mounts once more. Jian Chen slowly urged his mount ten meters ahead where the individual was. With

a smile, Jian Chen spoke, “Sire Georgien, I did not think that we would see each other again so soon. It seems that we were destined to meet.”

Georgien gave a heavy look to Jian Chen with a permeated expression of fear. The memory of the event that had happened within the Gesun Kingdom’s imperial palace was still fresh in his mind. His very own Saint Weapon had been damaged by this youth in front of him without the slightest amount of effort.

“Fourth master of the Changyang clan — Changyang Xiangtian.” Georgien spoke heavily with a difficult expression.

Laughing, Jian Chen responded, “Correct, this one is he. I did not think that sire Georgien would recognize me.”

Georgien’s stare turned to Xiao Tian and the other Heaven Saint Masters who were now sitting on their mounts, “Changyang Xiangtian, I came here today to see the representative of the Qinhuang Kingdom, please step aside!”

“Sire Georgien, do you really think you hold the qualifications to do that?” Jian Chen carried a faint smile on his face as he looked down on Georgien from his mount.

Georgien’s expression faltered for a moment before answering, “Of course I don’t have the qualifications, but you do not have the final say on this matter either. Just what qualification do YOU have for stopping me?”

Jian Chen smiled wide as if to ridicule Georgien. “If sire Georgien is unaccepting of my words, perhaps we should fight once more. Will that be enough to show you who has the qualifications?”

Georgien’s face took on the color of green and white as he listened to Jian Chen’s words. His chest began to rise and fall as his breathe became ragged. This was the very first time he had someone from the younger generation look down on him. Such a fact made him extremely angry, but Georgien did not act upon his emotions. He had already seen Jian Chen’s strength for himself back in the imperial palace of the Gesun Kingdom. He knew he was no match for Jian Chen, so if he were to recklessly charge now, it would be to only invite disaster upon himself.

Georgien ignored Jian Chen and looked to the entourage behind him. Cupping his hands, he spoke, “This one is Georgien, the representative of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. I wish to speak with the representative of the Qinhuang Kingdom.”

Not a single person answered Georgien’s words. From the ten or so Heaven Saint Masters, the three generals, and even the prince, Qin Ji, not a single one spoke. This was because the representative Georgien was asking for was already in front of him. He just didn’t know that himself yet.

Bearing witness to such a ridiculous sight like this, the princess couldn’t contain herself any longer. A “Pft” escaped from her lips before her eyes morphed into a crescent-like shape. She soon giggled in laughter toward the direction of Jian Chen.

Jian Chen began to laugh as well, “Sire Georgien, you may as well

return to your king. Let him prepare himself to see just how strong the finest soldiers of the Qinhuang Kingdom truly are.”

“The finest soldiers of the Qinhuang Kingdom!” Georgien’s mind shook as he looked to the majestic army behind Jian Chen in disbelief. He hadn’t thought that the Qinhuang Kingdom would dispatch so many people, let alone the finest division.

Georgien stood there with a dark and indecisive expression for a moment, but in the end, he turned about and left with a heavy heart and silent mouth.

“Let us be on our way as well!”

The army continued to move forward across the seemingly infinite desolate plains for an entire day. By noon of the second day, they had finally arrived at the second kingdom on their route — the Persian Kingdom.

The Persian Kingdom had long since been informed of the news of the Qinhuang Kingdom by the Andreas Kingdom. So the king had led a branch of nobles and chancellors to the stronghold in preparation to welcome the army in an even grander manner than the Andreas Kingdom. The stronghold walls were decorated with their lanterns and banners with thousands beating their drums loudly by the side to form a single wide path for the army to enter.

The armies of the Gesun and Qinhuang Kingdom began to slow down once more. Jian Chen could only smile when he saw the enthusiastic welcoming of the Persian Kingdom. With the king of

the Gesun Kingdom being in charge of the negotiations, this scene did not require him to make an appearance.

This time, the king of the Gesun Kingdom received the enthusiastic welcoming of the Persian Kingdom with a warm expression, unlike the cold one he displayed with the king of the Andreas Kingdom.

The negotiations between the two kings were simple and only several words of conversation were spoke before the king of the Persian Kingdom stated his wish to be an ally to the Gesun Kingdom with an honest expression. In spite of such a blunt request, the king of the Gesun Kingdom managed to evade giving a direct answer. The Gesun Kingdom had already managed to scale the giant tree that was the Qinhuang Kingdom, granting them a status that rose with the tide. Their rising era was only around the corner, so the ordinary kingdoms no longer held any weight in the eyes of the Gesun Kingdom's king.

After the negotiations were finished, the king of the Gesun Kingdom followed the army once more and spearheaded their way through the Persian Kingdom's lands toward the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

Within the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, a heavily injured Georgien had already returned and was recounting his story in full detail to the king.

“Your Majesty, the information was not false. The army of the Qinhuang Kingdom is truly coming. Furthermore, it is the finest division they have that is coming along with at least ten Heaven

Saint Masters. The situation is not looking well for us.” Georgien spoke heavily with anxious eyes.

“Ai!” The king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom sighed. “I blame our impulsiveness back then. The information from prime minister Che’s network was incorrect. The Gesun and Qinhuang Kingdom have a connection with each other that is far closer than we could have possibly imagined. This connection has to be unique, otherwise, there would be no way the Qinhuang Kingdom would send their most elite division so far away to help the Gesun Kingdom.”

“Your Majesty, what should we do now? Should we surrender, or should we fight? If it comes to fighting, we lack the same amount of Heaven Saint Masters. We simply cannot go against them, furthermore, the Imperial Advisors of the Qinhuang Kingdom are far too strong. Just the six of them were able to utterly defeat ten Heaven Saint Masters from our own kingdom to the point of nearly losing their lives. Furthermore, that Changyang Xiangtian is involved in this group now. Despite his age, he possesses an absolutely mysterious power that is the bane of even Heaven Saint Masters. While we were still in the imperial palace of the Gesun Kingdom, he managed to defeat me in less than five moves.” Georgien spoke anxiously. The very thought of Changyang Xiangtian made his face reveal a cowed expression. The azure and violet Sword Spirits controlled a terrifying power that could make even a Heaven Saint Master feel dread in their minds.

The king shook his head as he rubbed his temples painfully. Helplessly, he said, “We cannot surrender either. The army of the Qinhuang Kingdom has come from far away, if we were to surrender in hopes that their army would retreat, they wouldn’t

have brought the army here in the first place. Furthermore, they wouldn't have bothered to have gone through the trouble of inviting several Imperial Advisors. I believe, this time, the Gesun Kingdom wishes to truly wipe out our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom."

"We cannot defend, and we cannot surrender either. What should we do?" Georgien sighed.

"Senior Georgien, go and inform the strongest individuals of the kingdom. Tell them the circumstances, and have them gather within the strongholds. This king will definitely find a way to make the army of the Qinhuang Kingdom retreat." The king sat back on his dragon throne with an exhausted look as his eyes closed.

Georgien hesitated for a moment before finally nodding his head, "Very well, I will go and report to them."

After Georgien had left, the king's closed eyes slowly opened. Looking at the golden halls, he muttered to himself, "I had not thought that an error of judgement would cause this king to lose his country. The previous generations poured their lifeblood into laying the foundation of this country, I truly must pay my respects to them."

The king closed his pained eyes once more. After some time, he spoke, "Guard!"

"Your Majesty!" A single guard came running in quickly.

“Contact senior Long Chen. Tell him that this king accepts their request as long as they help the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom get over this crisis.” After he spoke, the king seemingly lost all of his energy and slumped over the throne in a paralyzed state almost.

Seven days quickly went by. By now, the Gesun and Qinhuang Kingdom’s army’s plan to attack the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was known by many people. This information had spread waves throughout the entire region to the point where everyone commented hotly over the problem many times. There were many people from the surrounding kingdoms talking about the matter between the Gesun and Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

In this short amount of time, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom’s atmosphere had grown extremely tense. Although the army of the Gesun and Qinhuang Kingdom had only a million people and was trifling in comparison to the tens of millions of soldiers the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had, everyone was well aware that the Qinhuang Kingdom’s strength was far stronger than the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Even with just half a million soldiers, the Qinhuang Kingdom was far more than capable of delivering serious damage to the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Even if the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom managed to destroy the army, the Qinhuang Kingdom would possibly send a million or even over a million soldiers next time.

Against the army of the Qinhuang Kingdom, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom did not even consider surrendering. Their armies were on the move constantly. Three divisions of soldiers stationed at other strongholds were relocated to the one that the Gesun and Qinhuang Kingdom would appear at. After several days of preparation, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom managed to gather six

million soldiers at the northern stronghold. Practically half the military might was placed there while at the same time, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom stationed several strong individuals there.

Within the northern stronghold of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, ten experts and several armored generals stood steadfast. Their eyes observed the area in front of them as if they were waiting for something.

Not long after, the ground began to shake as a trail of dust began to form over the horizon. Countless humanoid and beast figures began to appear at tremendous speeds. The army of the Gesun and Qinhuang Kingdom had finally arrived.

Chapter 490: City Invasion (One)

The gates to the northern stronghold of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom were closed shut. The walls to the stronghold had many different sized slots in them, and from these holes, crossbow bolts the size of arms could be seen poking out. On top of the walls, countless soldiers could be seen preparing Magical Crystal Cannons and aiming them. The entire atmosphere was rather tense.

Three kilometers away from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, the combined army of the Gesun and Qinhuang Kingdom was already spread in every direction possible to avoid being completely destroyed by a single, large-ranged cannon strike. The already ant-sized soldiers would be completely devastated. However, both kingdoms' armies had already split into two main camps. The silver-armored Eastern Deity Sword soldiers stood in front while the 500,000 soldiers from the Gesun Kingdom stood at the rear. For the besiegement of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, the Eastern Deity Swords would be the main force while the Gesun Kingdom's army would merely act as a facade. They would not take part in the actual battle.

The Gesun Kingdom had just experienced a war, so their military prowess was at an all time low. They couldn't afford to squander their strength at will.

With Jian Chen at the head, he led the ten Imperial Advisors and the three generals of the Qinhuang Kingdom forward on their magical beast mounts toward the stronghold walls. Khafir and Ye Ming stood by the king and the princess's sides as their bodyguards. Only the Qinhuang Kingdom would be putting any

effort into this war; the Gesun Kingdom did not need to do anything.

When Jian Chen's group grew close, eleven individuals came down from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's walls. With serious expressions, they locked their gazes onto the fourteen men that were riding forward.

Georgien tried to restrain his fear as he looked at Jian Chen and said, "The youth that walks at the front is the fourth master of the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian. Everyone should be careful." Georgien's injuries were already completely healed thanks to several Radiant Saint Masters, so his face now radiated a healthy, rosy glow.

The individuals on either side of Georgien only nodded grimly. They had long since heard Georgien's warning and knew that this youth in the very front would be an extremely difficult person to fight against.

Jian Chen and the thirteen others stopped 500 meters away from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's stronghold. With their strengths as Heaven Saint Masters, the Magical Crystal Cannons and crossbows of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom didn't even pose a threat to them — they could completely ignore it all.

"Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, I will give you a few moments to think. Surrender and live, or resist and be slaughtered!" Jian Chen cried out with a thunderous voice. His voice was so loud it shook the entirety of the stronghold so that a layer of dust could be seen falling from the structure.

Not willing to be outdone, someone from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom immediately shouted out, “Gesun Kingdom, despite having the Qinhuang Kingdom supporting you from behind, we, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, do not fear you. If you have the courage, then attack! The five million man army of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom have been waiting in anticipation for a long time.”

Jian Chen’s eyes glinted fiercely as his mouth curled into a cold smirk. “General Qin Wuming, give the order!”

“Yes, Imperial Protector!” The General Qin Wuming of the Eastern Deity Swords bowed in response before lifting his hand high into the air. “Eastern Deity Swords! At my command, attack the city and—”

“Kill!”

As soon as Qin Wuming’s voice trailed away, the soldiers behind him gave an earth-trembling cry as they all moved at once. Like a stampede of horses that had thrown off their reins, or perhaps more like a flood, they began to charge toward the stronghold with a sky-high amount of pressure radiating from their bodies.

The most eye-catching part was a single platoon of 500 soldiers leading the initial charge while the rest of the army was at the rear.

This single platoon of 500 was comprised of the most elite Eastern Deity Swords. Each one of them was an Earth Saint Master specialized in mounting the enemy walls for the initial assault and

destroying the Magical Crystal Cannons and crossbows on the walls.

“Fire the Magical Crystal Cannons!”

“Fire the crossbows!”

At the same time, the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom gave a command. The command made its way to the ears of all the soldiers, and the sounds of cannon fire could be heard shortly afterward. Hundreds of bright balls of energy could be seen rippling through the sky and smashing straight at the soldiers. Thousands of crossbow bolts were shot high into the sky, forming a dark cloud. They shot forth from the walls with an ear-piercing sound.

These crossbow bolts were only capable of killing Great Saint Masters and posed no major threat to Earth Saint Masters. With this group of 500 elite soldiers in the front being entirely comprised of Earth Saint Masters, they swiftly brandished their Saint Weapons and swatted away all of the incoming crossbow bolts.

Even though there were many crossbolts fired—about several thousand—the area they had to cover was huge, so the arrows were scattered. Thus, the platoon of 500 elite soldiers wasn’t affected in the slightest by this wave of crossbow bolts.

Boom boom boom boom....

A series of intense explosions could be heard as several hundred rounds from the Magical Crystal Cannons smashed into the ground, riddling the area with deep craters.

In preparation against the Magical Crystal Cannons, the Eastern Deity Swords had long since evenly spread themselves out. As a result, the Magical Crystal Cannon's terrifying might and large-scale attack power couldn't be displayed at all. The results from the first wave of attack were completely disproportionate to the amount of effort put into it. Only a dozen or so of the Eastern Deity Swords were injured.

The platoon of 500 simply could not be stopped with their forward momentum, and their Class 3 and Class 4 Magical Beast mounts quickly transversed the several kilometers to the stronghold walls. Straight away, the mounts were prompted to leap up into the air by their riders and onto the wall. Their sharp claws easily ripped through the outer layer of iron, and the beast began to swiftly climb upwards.

“Pour the oil!” One of the generals of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom commanded.

Suddenly, several hundred large vats of flaming oil were moved to be poured over the city walls in an attempt to hinder and stop the invaders climbing the walls.

But before they could even pour the vats completely, another ear-piercing sound could be heard as several short crossbow bolts were shot through the air. The soldiers holding these vats were riddled with holes from the crossbow bolts before they could even react.

With no soldiers holding onto the vats of oil, the vats fell back onto the walls and splashed the flaming oil onto the ground. In an instant, the entire surface on top of the walls was set aflame with black smoke soaring into the sky, as if verifying the tragedy of war.

At the base of the walls, many silver-armored soldiers could be seen kneeling on the ground. In their hands was a miniature model of a crossbow machine that shot at the people on top of the walls. For the sake of covering for the first 500 soldiers climbing the walls, these half a meter long crossbow bolts shot forth from the devices in an attempt to stop those who were trying to fight off the 500 elite soldiers.

The 500 elite soldiers quickly scaled the several hundred meter tall stronghold walls. Brandishing their Saint Weapons, they began to slaughter all of the soldiers currently controlling the Magical Crystal Cannons and crossbows. Screams of pain and war could be heard as the previously orderly soldiers of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom became embroiled in a chaotic battle with the elite platoon from the Qinhuang Kingdom.

In the face of an Earth Saint Master, even Great Saint Masters would be incomparably weak, and the weak would naturally look even more minute. Only another Earth Saint Master would be able to go against one of these elite soldiers, but even then, in a one on one fight, the chances of an Earth Saint Master winning against an Eastern Deity Sword would be very slim.

The stronghold of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was in a constant state flux, but then almost all of their attacks with crossbows and Magical Crystal Cannons were halted straight away. In the end,

not a single one was firing anymore. They were reduced to nothing more than intimidating decorations.

At the same time, the ten Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom had flown into the air and locked their attentions on the eleven Heaven Saint Masters from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. With their feet planted in the air, the Imperial Advisors were there to prevent the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's Heaven Saint Masters from interfering with the Eastern Deity Swords.

Neither side made a move, everyone knew that the battle between twenty Heaven Saint Masters would be unparalleled . In the case that a fight did broke out, the entire area would crumble away. While the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's stronghold would be destroyed, both armies would take serious casualties.

The five million soldiers in the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom army were gathered close together in their stronghold. If a battle between the Heaven Saint Masters really did break out, the losses the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom would incur would be far too much to bear. While there were only 500,000 soldiers from the Qinhuang Kingdom, each one of these soldiers were worth their weight in gold. Even more importantly, the Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom did not wish to see the soldiers of the Eastern Deity Swords die in a place like this. Thus, the experts of both sides were afraid and did not wish to make the first strike.

The 500 elite soldiers continued their slaughter on top of the stronghold walls without interruption. Occasionally, they would be met with an Earth Saint Master from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, but even they were quickly killed off by the elite

soldiers.

While that was happening, the remaining army of the Eastern Deity Swords had begun to charge at the stronghold walls. In quick succession, they began to climb up the walls in a similar fashion to the first 500 people and started to fight the soldiers on top of the walls as well.

Not long afterward, the stronghold gates were forced open by the silver-armored soldiers. The rest of the Eastern Deity Swords that were waiting outside let out a thunderous battle cry before charging in.

Although there was a huge difference in the number soldiers between both sides, the quality of the Qinhuang Kingdom's soldiers were on a completely different level. As the elite soldiers of the Qinhuang Kingdom, their strength had been tempered from the experience of many battles and fights against magical beasts. This method incited valiance in each soldier. In addition to the incredibly strong defensive power they obtained from the silver armor that even a Great Saint would have trouble breaking, as well as the fact that each person possessed Earth Tier Battle Skills, every soldier was well prepared to easily kill several other soldiers of the same level as them.

Chapter 491: City Invasion (Two)

On top of the stronghold walls of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was a scene of bitter war. The walls were covered with rivers of blood and bodies. The silver armor of the Eastern Deity Swords was dyed with the blood of their enemies and filled with dents and holes all over. If not for the superb protective ability of the armor, then some of the soldiers would never have been able to survive.

The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom wasn't filled with weak individuals after all. Sometimes, an expert from their side would appear, and sometimes, a soldier of the Eastern Deity Swords would be attacked by multiple enemy soldiers at once, becoming injured.

Jian Chen hadn't participated in the battle and moved back with his mount to where princess You Yue was.

Paying close attention to the pale face of the princess, Jian Chen knew that this was the very first time she had ever witnessed such a bloody battle. In a rare moment of concern, he spoke, "Princess You Yue, are you alright? If things get too much, please close your eyes."

The princess displayed a disturbed expression on her face, but she shook her head and mumbled, "Just how many people will die here? War is truly too cruel."

Sighing, Jian Chen replied, "There's no other way. War is always as such, this is a scene that occurs almost every day on the Tian Yuan Continent. The weak are the food for the strong — that is the

law of this world. Trying to avoid such a rule is an impossibility unless you are one of the Three Great Empires. When one has a strength on par with theirs, no one would dare cause trouble with them.”

“Changyang Xiangtian, have them surrender. There is no need to kill anymore, those soldiers have a family.” The princess couldn’t bear it anymore and began to ask. Although she knew that war was cruel and unavoidable, she still found it extremely hard to accept the sight in front of her.

Jian Chen’s eyes focused on the beautiful princess You Yue, “Princess You Yue, before you say those words, I would like for you to remember just how the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom treated your father in the past. Not only did they lay waste to the imperial palace, but they even kidnapped your father. If not for the five Imperial Advisors in my Changyang clan beating back the individuals from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, then your father would have been captured and brought back to their kingdom to be nothing more than a prisoner.”

The princess went quiet, since she couldn’t think of any words to refute Jian Chen.

Jian Chen continued to speak. “Princess You Yue, to live in this world is to not live with any feelings of pity. The only thing you should look at is the road you walk on underneath your feet. I gave them a chance to surrender, but they didn’t cherish it. In this world, there is no such thing as cruel or uncruel. There is only strength. Strength is what is needed in order to survive.”

“When I survived by myself all those years in the past, do you know how much blood was spilt by my hands? Let me tell you, no more than ten thousand and no less than a thousand.”

“Yue’er, Changyang Xiangtian speaks logically. If not for the Qinhuang Kingdom’s assistance, then we would not have been able to repel the four armies against us. This matter did not start in the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, but within the imperial palace of our Gesun Kingdom. The ones who attacked our cities were the four kingdoms.” The headmaster of Kargath Academy, Khafir spoke.

The princess remained quiet. She understood the logic the two people used. It wasn’t often that she saw a massacre, but whenever she thought about how easy it was to take away a life, her heart couldn’t help but feel emotionally pained.

This wasn’t a simple matter where just tens of people were dying after all. Millions of lives were at stake. The bloodbath and carnage being revealed in its crude sight was not a sight for any woman to see. Even a man who had never experienced war would not be able to take such a sight easily.

The death count of the soldiers from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom continued to climb for half the day. By the end of the day, their death count totaled over 150,000 soldiers while the soldiers from the Eastern Deity Swords were extremely unequal in number. Their casualty rates were almost negligible with several tens of soldiers dying while the rest only received minor scratches.

Seeing the situation around them, the elderly general in charge of the soldiers of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom grew inexplicably

serious. The elite soldiers of the Qinhuang Kingdom were far more amazing than he had calculated. Even with five million soldiers, they were not able to suppress a measly 500,000.

“Retreat!” The elder quickly gave the command to retreat. At this rate, even if the entire army were to sacrifice themselves, the damages done to the Qinhuang Kingdom’s army wouldn’t even be detrimental.

At the command to retreat, the army of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom felt cowed. Like water, they immediately fled back within the stronghold while many soldiers had thrown down their armor in an attempt to flee even faster. Faced against the fierce beasts and soldiers of the Eastern Deity Swords, they had long since lost their fighting spirit.

In their eyes, this group of silver-armored soldiers were like the unkillable cockroach. Their Saint Weapons found it hard to pierce through the silver armor the enemy had on. Even when a dozen men surrounded one, the enemy would break through their defenses with his indomitable spirit.

On their magical beast mounts, the Eastern Deity Swords gave chase to the enemy. With their magical beasts being much faster than the army in front of them, the army was quickly overtaken with no path to escape to.

“Spare the ones who surrender!” A loud cry could be heard as the general of the Qinhuang Kingdom, Qin Wuming, commanded with a powerful cry that could be heard across the horizons.

“I surrender!”

“I surrender, don’t kill me!”

Finally, several men with wavering determination began to cry out their request to surrender. With a precedent now established, the final barrier in everyone’s mind had fully collapsed, leading to more and more people crying out to surrender. Within a moment, the entire army was echoing with the sounds.

As the army of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom surrendered, the eleven Heaven Saint Masters from the same kingdom gave each other a look. With a silent agreement, they turned around and flew away. They would not do battle with the Heaven Saint Masters of the Qinhuang Kingdom here. The only battle that would happen today would be the five million strong army against the elite soldiers from the Qinhuang Kingdom. With their army losing their morale, the Heaven Saint Masters of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom would not stay here any longer.

Without even waiting for Jian Chen’s command, the Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom gave chase. In a flash, the group disappeared out of sight.

After some time, a distant explosion of sounds could be heard as the Heaven Saint Masters from both kingdoms finally began to fight.

Chapter 492: Sect Of Dragon And Tiger (One)

When the ten Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom chased after the other Heaven Saint Masters, they moved far enough to disappear from sight, but the sounds of their battle could still be heard from far away. All sorts of elemental energy could be seen blasting apart at each other, exploding in a multi-spectrum array of color.

Jian Chen was ultimately unconcerned with the battle far away. He hadn't spared even a glance at them since he had absolute faith in the Imperial Advisors. Even with eleven Heaven Saint Masters, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom stood no chance.

“General Qin Wuming, take the stronghold.” Jian Chen spoke.

“Yes!” The general replied before riding into the stronghold to make the proper arrangements. Now that the army of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had surrendered, the entire stronghold would now be occupied by the Eastern Deity Swords.

After the cries of war had ended, the 500,000 soldiers of the Gesun Kingdom finally began to move into the stronghold.

In this battle, the Eastern Deity Swords suffered 96 casualties while 20,000 soldiers sustained slight injuries and another 3000 received heavy injuries. On the enemy side, over a hundred thousand soldiers had died with another 300,000 captured. All in all, this was a splendid victory for the Qinhuang Kingdom.

Only the Eight Great Powers or the Three Great Empires would be capable of pulling off such a brilliant military success like this.

After a candle wicks worth of time, the Imperial Advisors finally returned. Speaking to Jian Chen, Xiao Tian spoke, “We’ve killed two of them while the other eight fled with grave wounds.”

“Oh!” Jian Chen nodded, “The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom has only fifteen Heaven Saint Masters. After four of them were killed in the Gesun Kingdom, there should be eleven remaining. Now with two of them dying here, that should mean nine Heaven Saint Masters are left.”

“And now the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom is no longer a threat to us. Although they have more ordinary soldiers, if we were to enter the battle, even their overwhelming army would come to an end.” Xiao Tian spoke.

Jian Chen nodded his head in agreement. “That’s correct. Our soldiers are far ahead in ability. When the time comes, I will move if need be to reduce the loss on the Eastern Deity Swords. You all should rest up for now. We will continue tomorrow.”

When the first day came to an end and the second day started, the entire group continued to the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

The same day, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom began to mobilize all their soldiers from the other three strongholds to move war materials into the imperial city. The entire army gathered many

experts within the palace to be the final line of defense and take part in the war that would determine whether or not the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom would survive.

The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom and one of the Eight Great Powers fighting each other caused plenty of noise in the neighboring areas. All of the nearby kingdoms had great interest in this affair and many people went to gather intelligence within the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom to find out what had caused this war.

After some information was leaked, the name of the Gesun Kingdom exploded with popularity. Their status escalated at an incredible rate. From a silent and almost unheard of kingdom, they suddenly became an existence that could not be bothered at any costs.

With the Qinhuang Kingdom attacking the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, plenty of kingdoms now knew that the Gesun Kingdom and the Qinhuang Kingdom were extremely close.

The armies of the Qinhuang and Gesun Kingdom trekked for three full days before finally ending up at their final destination — the imperial city of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

The imperial city of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was monstrous in size, a King City. Its defensive abilities were far beyond that of a stronghold. It had city walls about a hundred meters high. There was a single foot thick plate of tempered steel surrounding the entire city like a heavy suit of armor. Not only was this tempered steel plate heavy, but it was also many times more durable than ordinary steel plate.

By now, the entire army of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was gathered within the city and prepared to battle against the Qinhuang Kingdom in a do or die battle. It was not easy fitting all the soldiers because the imperial city was not as spacious as any of the strongholds. Just outside the city walls were about two million soldiers who were packed together like ants. For as far as the eyes could see, anyone looking would only be able to see a sea of heads. Rows of magical crystal cannons and crossbow machines were situated on the ground and aimed at the area in front of them. Another part of the army was on the city walls manning the few hundred magical crystal cannons and crossbows placed on the walls. Although there were several hundred thousand men on the walls, not a single sound could be heard. Everything was deathly silent as everyone looked ahead with a strange calm despite the pressure they felt.

Right in front of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, several rows of silver-armored soldiers from the Eastern Deity Swords were mounted on their magical beasts in uniform order. The entire division let out a mighty battle spirit that combined with the presence of their magical beast companions.

At the very front of the division, Jian Chen and the other thirteen members of the Qinhuang Kingdom lead the soldiers. The king of the Gesun Kingdom, princess You Yue, Changyang Ba, Ming Dong, Dugu Feng, Khafir, Ye Ming, Senior An, and Yun Zheng stood at the back so as to avoid any accidents that may occur. This battle would undoubtedly be far more intense than the one at the stronghold — this was the battle that would determine the continued existence of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. For that, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom would surely go all out to defend their city, and for the sake of everyone's welfare, Jian Chen had all

of his close family and friends stay behind.

The armies of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom and the Qinhuang Kingdom stood still and maintained position. All they needed to do was wait for their respective generals to give the order for the battle to begin.

For two hours, both sides stood still before Jian Chen finally turned to Qin Wuming. “Sound the order to attack!” The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom were adamant on defending themselves to the death, so Jian Chen did not wish to spare any time trying to convince them to surrender.

Nodding, Qin Wuming waved his hand and ordered, “Attack!”

At his command, a series of weapon fire could be heard from behind the Eastern Deity Swords. Several spheres of fire fluctuating with an unstable amount of energy could be seen flying over the heads of the Eastern Deity Swords before ultimately landing within the concentrated area where the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom’s army was.

Half of these magical crystal cannons were forcibly taken from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom’s stronghold while the other half came from the Eastern Deity Swords themselves. The parts were split up between several Space Rings and could be assembled when needed. As the most elite division of the Qinhuang Kingdom, they were not only extremely strong, but they had all sorts of instruments of war prepared when the situation called for it.

Previously when they fought against the northern stronghold of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, they had no need for the cannons, thus they did not take them out to use. The imperial city had far more soldiers within it than what a stronghold could boast. Even more so, the imperial city had a single foot thick of reinforced steel plating protecting it so the magical beasts of the Eastern Deity Sword would have a hard time scaling it. There was no way for them to scale the walls as fast. Faced against such a problem, they had no other choice but to use the magical crystal cannons.

Boom boom boom boom....

Following several series of explosive sounds, the spheres of fire impacted at the rear of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's army. Leaving behind several large craters in the ground, all of the soldiers in close proximity were killed by the explosion. With a single barrage, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's army had suffered major losses.

At the same time, the general of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's army had sent out the order to attack as well. The magical beast cannons constructed on the walls of the city fired in the direction of the Qinhuang Kingdom's army. They let loose several ear-whistling projectiles that streaked through the air toward the Eastern Deity Swords.

Jian Chen and the thirteen individuals soared up into the air before spreading out. Each person lifted both palms before a surge of energy from the world burst from them and hindered the speed of the projectiles flying toward them. In the end, the several hundred rounds of energy balls flew no further than 500 meters

before losing all forward momentum and falling to the ground below. Coincidentally, another part of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's army was right below these energy balls. Not only did the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom fail to injure the soldiers of the Eastern Deity Sword, they instead killed off even more of their own soldiers.

“Bastard! You are excessive in your actions, to dare interfere with the battle between soldiers!” A furious roar could be heard coming from the walls of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Shortly afterward, nineteen Heaven Saint Masters flew from the walls to face off against the fourteen individuals.

Seeing that the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom actually had nineteen Heaven Saint Masters, Jian Chen had an astonished look in his eyes. According to his calculations the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom should have only nine remaining. For there to come out with another ten, Jian Chen felt that this was all very unexpected.

“So the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom has outside help, I wonder who would even try to take the Qinhuang Kingdom as their enemy?” Jian Chen's eyes revealed a cold glare as he smiled at the ten newcomers.

A single middle-aged man suited in armor cupped his hands together before speaking rather impassively, “We are from the Sect of Dragon and Tiger. As of today, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom belongs to our sect. We hope that the Qinhuang Kingdom will leave the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom alone.”

Chapter 493: Sect Of Dragon And Tiger (Two)

A single middle-aged man suited in armor cupped his hands together before speaking rather impassively, “We are from the Sect of Dragon and Tiger. As of today, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom belongs to our sect. We hope that the Qinhuang Kingdom will leave the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom alone.”

Jian Chen’s eyebrows furrowed together as his facial expression grew dark. Although he didn’t know just what influence the Sect of Dragon and Tiger had, seeing that they weren’t afraid of the Qinhuang Kingdom made Jian Chen understand that their strength wasn’t ordinary.

However, Jian Chen had sworn to eliminate the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. For the Sect of Dragon and Tiger to interfere and protect the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, Jian Chen felt quite displeased.

Even the ten Imperial Advisors and the three generals had sour looks on their faces as their eyes emitted fierce glints.

“For your Sect of Dragon and Tiger to interfere with the matters of our Qinhuang Kingdom, did you wish to make us your enemy?” One of the Imperial Advisors spoke; he was one of the five that came along with the army.

The middle-aged man truly didn’t seem to fear the Qinhuang Kingdom at all. Smiling, he cupped his hands and spoke amicably, “Sire’s words are quite severe. Our Sect of Dragon and Tiger

doesn't wish to make the Qinhuang Kingdom our enemy, but the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom has already become a part of the Sect of Dragon and Tiger to control. So by rights, we should interfere in this matter." With that, the man suddenly paused as if he realized the unyielding nature he displayed for the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was enough. His voice began to soften while he gave the Qinhuang Kingdom face. Just in case there was a possibility of offending the Qinhuang Kingdom still.

"The misunderstanding between the Gesun Kingdom and the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom is something our sect understands. The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom were in the wrong, and as the representative of their kingdom, our Sect of Dragon and Tiger wishes to apologize for the matter and compensate the king with a large sum of money in hopes of exchanging the banners of war with banners of silk and maintaining a friendly relationship." The man was clearly a high ranking individual within the sect. Not only was he representing them, but he was able to dictate the fate of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom with a single phrase.

Jian Chen showed a cold smile. Although he knew that the Sect of Dragon and Tiger didn't fear the Qinhuang Kingdom's strength, he didn't fear them either. "I must eliminate the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom; such a result is unchangeable. If your sect still wishes to go against us, then so be it." Jian Chen spoke with an unyielding voice, allowing everyone to know that the destruction of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was an unchanging decision.

The blue-robed middle-aged man looked startled for a moment before a chilled frost entered his eyes. It was as if Jian Chen's words caused him to feel slightly angry. The other individuals from the Sect of Dragon and Tiger looked quite unwell as well. The

words Jian Chen had just spoken seemed to have carried a threat to their ears.

The war down below hadn't paused at all. Countless of magical crystal cannons continued to fire one after another toward the other camp, filling the air with dust. The Eastern Deity Swords' 500,000 soldiers and the many other soldiers from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had already engaged in a fierce battle.

However, the war below didn't affect the Heaven Saint Masters up above. The blue-robed middle-aged man from the Sect of Dragon and Tiger had only glared at Jian Chen. "Sire, you must be the fourth master of the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian. Becoming a Heaven Saint Master at such an age is truly a precedent within the entire Tian Yuan Continent, but lord Changyang Xiangtian, this is a negotiation between the Sect of Dragon and Tiger and the Qinhuang Kingdom. You have no rights to partake in this, or do you possibly represent the entire Qinhuang Kingdom?" When it came to Changyang Xiangtian, the man had been given his information by the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. However, what he knew was only limited to the intelligence from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

"Changyang Xiangtian is the Imperial Protector of our Qinhuang Kingdom. Could it be that an Imperial Protector of our Qinhuang Kingdom still isn't enough to represent our kingdom?" Before Jian Chen could even speak, Xiao Tian replied furiously and glared dangerously at the middle-aged man.

At Xiao Tian's words, both the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom and the Sect of Dragon and Tiger blanched and looked to Jian Chen. Even

Georgien, who had seen Jian Chen several times before couldn't help but blurt out in shock, "What! He's the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom?!" Georgien's face held complete and utter shock and disbelief.

No one had expected the fourth master of the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian, would be the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom. Now that such information had been revealed, it easily explained why the Qinhuang Kingdom had expended so much effort to help the Gesun Kingdom.

Jian Chen didn't react to having his identity revealed at all. Maintaining his regular expression, he looked to the men in front of him, "Do I have the right to represent the Qinhuang Kingdom now?"

The middle-aged man from the Sect of Dragon and Tiger suddenly found it hard to swallow as he began to regret the words he spoke earlier. Never in his life would he have thought that this youth in front of him was actually the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom.

Although the Sect of Dragon and Tiger was one of the top families within the Tian Yuan Continent and didn't seem to fear the Qinhuang Kingdom, there was still a small difference in their strengths. The reason they dared go against the Qinhuang Kingdom now was due to multiple factors.

First of all, the distance between here and the Qinhuang Kingdom was too far away. If they wished to go against the Sect of Dragon and Tiger, they would need to expend a tremendous

amount of money in order to do so. With the Sect of Dragon and Tiger's strength, even the Qinhuang Kingdom would receive a definite setback.

Secondly, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was now a part of the Sect of Dragon and Tiger's territory. Ruling over it was a right, and having their sect interfere was only proper. It was a matter of "Territory."

Thirdly, because it had been a relatively small matter that caused this matter to occur, the Sect of Dragon and Tiger thought they could apologize and pay a sum of money to make a molehill out of a mountain and dissolve the matter completely.

The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom hadn't done any substantial damage to the Gesun Kingdom. Only a few soldiers had died and the imperial palace had also been damaged, but that was nothing too major. If anything, only their reputation had taken a hit. The fact that the Gesun Kingdom had the help of the 500,000 soldiers from the Qinhuang Kingdom come over to help was more than enough to recover any face they had lost, if not more. Besides, the Sect of Dragon and Tiger was not an easy target to bully either. It was almost for certain that the Qinhuang Kingdom would not let such a trivial matter turn them into enemies, so the Sect of Dragon and Tiger had decided to intervene on that chance. Like the Qinhuang Kingdom, the Sect of Dragon and Tiger had a Saint Ruler on their side, but their numbers weren't as many as the Qinhuang Kingdom.

However, now they had unexpectedly offended an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom. This was no longer a small

matter, an Imperial Protector held a status that wasn't lower than the king in the Qinhuang Kingdom. With a few Imperial Protectors, they could even remove the current ruling king. The situation was starting to grow worse. The Sect of Dragon and Tiger watched the small matter in front of them grow bigger and bigger. It wouldn't be long before both powers would end up clashing against each other.

The middle-aged man cupped his hands toward Jian Chen in an apologetic manner, "This one is the assistant sect leader — Hu Ba. This one truly apologizes for my previous slight toward the Imperial Protector. This one hopes that the Imperial Protector will let this go." The man's attitude toward Jian Chen completely changed now that he had realized that Jian Chen was the main problem to deal with. The conflict between the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom and the Gesun Kingdom would depend on this youth for resolution.

No longer squandering time on the small matters, Jian Chen spoke, "Assistant sect leader Hu Ba, my word still stands. The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom will fall, but there is still time for your sect to back away." Jian Chen had expended a large amount of time and energy to bring the army of the Qinhuang Kingdom over. There was no way for him to easily turn back now. Jian Chen was not willing to turn away from his prize just yet.

Hu Ba's face fell slightly as he spoke, "Imperial Protector, for a measly matter, you are willing to make our Sect of Dragon and Tiger an enemy. Is that truly worth it?"

"It is not that I am unwilling to let you go, but that you are doing

your best to interfere with this matter. I will say it one more time. You still have time to back away from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.” Jian Chen spoke one final warning to the Sect of Dragon and Tiger.

“If the Imperial Protector insists on this, then we have nothing more to say here either.” Hu Ba spoke. Although the Qinhuang Kingdom was stronger than the Sect of Dragon and Tiger, they did not fear the Qinhuang Kingdom. With the distance so far apart, the Qinhuang Kingdom would have to exert a lot of time, effort, and then a heavy price.

After Hu Ba spoke, the individuals from the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom and Sect of Dragon and Tiger prepared to fight. With the Sect of Dragon and Tiger backing them up, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom’s fighters were fully motivated.

Jian Chen harrumphed before waving his hand, “Forward!”

The ten Imperial Advisors and the three generals immediately flew toward the Sect of Dragon and Tiger and Heavenly Eagle Kingdom’s fighters. As the core members of the Qinhuang Kingdom, they were well aware of their own kingdom’s strength, so they didn’t think of the Sect of Dragon and Tiger to be of any major importance. Whether it was in terms of Heaven Saint Masters or Saint Rulers, the Qinhuang Kingdom owned far more than the other side. Even in subsidiary kingdoms, the Qinhuang Kingdom possessed even more that added to their strength.

“Imperial Protector, please allow I, Hu Ba, to experience your masterstroke then.” The assistant leader had finally thrown

caution to the wind. The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was of major importance to them, since it would further increase their power; thus, they needed to protect the kingdom.

Furthermore, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was something the Sect of Dragon and Tiger would drool at. They had tried to negotiate with the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom many times in the past to gain their support, but all their attempts had ended in failure. Now that the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's king finally agreed to their negotiations, they would not relinquish their hold so fast. Even if it meant offending the Qinhuang Kingdom, it would not be too bad of a trade off.

Seeing Hu Ba come toward him, Jian Chen didn't feel any fear. Instead, he felt the urge of battle surge up from within.

Chapter 494: Sect Of Dragon And Tiger (Three)

Hu Ba had only looked like he was a forty year old man, but in truth, his real age was way past 200 years old. He was a Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master because of his talents with cultivation. Combined with his status as the assistant sect leader and mastery of a terrifyingly strong Heaven Tier Battle Skill, his battle strength was no weaker than Xiao Tian.

While Jian Chen's age was generally far beneath what Hu Ba would consider to be taken seriously, Georgien had more or less explained Jian Chen's strength to him, so he didn't dare underestimate him now. Straight from the get-go, the man revealed his full strength. Materializing a sabre that seemed capable of cleaving a mountain, he slashed it toward Jian Chen with an earth attribute to the blade and an ear-piercing sound.

With a single thought, several thousand arm thick crossbow bolts began to float high into the air. An azure and violet glow began to shine around the crossbow bolts before shooting at Hu Ba with lightning quick speed. The display of power was shocking, and the spectacle was nearly majestic in sight. With crossbow bolt after crossbow bolt zooming through the sky one after another, a single continuous ear-piercing whistle could be heard.

Seeing the innumerable amount of steel crossbow bolts fly straight for him with an azure and violet glow, Hu Ba instantly thought back to what Georgien had told him. As his face fell, he brought his sabre, which was originally about to chop into Jian Chen, back so that it could slash downward instead.

With a brandish of the sabre, a single bright glow of yellow light, five meters tall, materialized and struck against the crossbow bolts with the sounds of thunder.

Hu Ba's strike had been even stronger than what one initially had thought. The moment the storm of crossbow bolts made contact with it, the crossbow bolts let out crisp splitting sounds before many of them were split in half by the light.

When a Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master went all out, just how could anyone belittle their might? Despite Hu Ba's strike being unbelievably strong, the power and light eventually faded away. After breaking apart several hundred steel crossbow bolts, the light disappeared into thin air while the remaining crossbow bolts continued on without any hinderances to where Hu Ba was.

Hu Ba displayed a serious look of concentration on his face. "Just how do these regular steel crossbow bolts have such a strength under his control? An attack from those is enough to overwhelm the protective Qi of a Heaven Saint Master, but it is still far from being a threat to me! Armor of the Earth God!" A surge of earth-attributed light began to explode from within Hu Ba's body. It instantly covered the surface of his body in a golden shell with an equally golden light radiating from it.

The earth-attributed Saint Force was the most defensive attribute out of the six and was sometimes referred to being the Supreme Defense. With Hu Ba being a Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master, his defensive strength would be incredibly stronger after it wrapped his entire body. It was more than enough to block several

strikes from a Heaven Saint Master without breaking, and with Hu Ba using a supplementary Earth Tier Battle Skill, the Armor of the Earth God, his defense was even stronger.

The Armor of the Earth God was a defensive type of skill that only an individual with an earth-attributed Saint Force could use. Its protective ability was incredibly strong, and even a Heaven Saint Master would find it difficult to harm the wielder once it was on. If a Heaven Saint Master were to use an Earth Tier Battle Skill, they would possibly be able to break through the surface of the armor with some difficulty. However, if they wished to harm Hu Ba, who was currently wearing the Armor of the Earth God, a Heaven Tier Battle Skill would be required.

With the Armor of the Earth God, Hu Ba no longer paid heed to the crossbow bolts down below. Only the sounds of the crossbow bolts pelting across his body could be heard, but even with the assistance of the azure and violet glow, the crossbow bolts were incapable of damaging him. Despite this, the force of the crossbow bolts continued to force Hu Ba to and from in the air.

“Ha!” Hu Ba cried out angrily. The sabre in his hand shot out another three meter long blade of light, leaving behind mirror images of the blade as it traveled. The blade of light cut down the crossbow bolts around Hu Ba before he charged straight for Jian Chen.

“Go!”

At this moment, the remaining steel crossbow bolts had already formed three giant longswords right by Jian Chen’s side. With a

single command, the three floating swords of crossbow bolts immediately came shooting straight for Hu Ba.

“Insignificant worm, to death with you!” Hu Ba shouted. The sabre in his hand pulsed with another blade of Saint Force as it made contact with the three blades coming at him. Countless crossbow bolts shattered when two attacks touched. Many crossbow bolts were sent flying everywhere as a result.

The very instant that Hu Ba had dispersed the three blades, he suddenly grew serious when he realized Jian Chen had already approached his front. In his originally empty hand, a fierce and rich glow of azure and violet light could be seen.

“Could that be the mysterious power that can break a Saint Weapon Georgien told me about?” Hu Ba suddenly grew suspicious. If he were up against a power that could damage a Saint Weapon, even he had to be cautious.

Jian Chen was using the Origin Energy of the azure and violet Sword Spirits as a replacement for his Light Wind Sword. He stabbed toward Hu Ba as if holding a sword. Knowing the terror of the Origin Energy, Hu Ba simply did not wish to go against it and hurriedly withdrew. With a loud shout at the same time, another ten meter long blade of light came forth from his Saint Weapon. With a power that seemed capable of bisecting an entire mountain, Jian Chen could faintly feel the faint image of a mountain right behind the strike along with an oppressing feeling.

“Earth Tier Battle Skill!” Feeling the pressure beginning to mount up on his body, Jian Chen couldn’t help but smirk in

disdain. Unless he was going up against a Heaven Tier Battle Skill, anything else, even an Earth Tier Battle Skill, would not pose a threat to him at all.

Controlling the Origin Energy of the Sword Spirits, Jian Chen took the initiative to defend himself against Hu Ba's Earth Tier Battle Skill. Without hesitation, he chased Hu Ba down and stabbed forward one stroke after another as if he were still using his Light Wind Sword.

Hu Ba was afraid of coming into contact with the Origin Energy. Dodging as best as he could, Hu Ba would sometimes lash out with the Earth Tier Battle Skill, but they were no use against Jian Chen. Not too long after, his heart began to pulsate with fury, "I'll see for myself if the energy Georgien spoke of is that strong. We'll see if it can easily destroy the Saint Weapon of a Heaven Saint Master."

Chapter 495: Destruction Of The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom (One)

Although Hu Ba knew from Georgien that he should not make contact with the azure and violet glow, he wanted to give it a try nonetheless. He wanted to see just how strong the oddity that the azure and violet colors were.

With an explosive shout, Hu Ba changed to a posture where he held his sabre in both hands. The veins in his arms bulged as his Saint Force rippled endlessly through them into his sabre. Imbued with the Saint Force, the sabre began to glow brighter and brighter as the earthen glow gradually transformed into a golden glow of light. The dazzling golden light it was giving off was immeasurably bright, as if it was the stare of a god. In mid-air, it was like the shining sun that made it hard for anyone to keep their eyes open.

The light in Hu Ba's eyes became intensely strong as he locked onto Jian Chen's figure. Then, with a low voice that barked out one word after another, he shouted, "Heaven Tier Battle Skill — Sun Devouring Golden Spark!"

At his words, an overwhelming amount of pressure suddenly came into being, as if a giant mountain had suddenly started to press down onto Jian Chen's body. Jian Chen's figure wavered in mid-air for a moment as the pressure locked on to him.

There was finally a serious expression on Jian Chen's face. An Earth Tier Battle Skill was something he could ignore, but a Heaven Tier Battle Skill was something that even he had to pay close attention to. In the past, the Heaven Tier Battle Skill that the

patriarch of the Yangji Sect had used had posed a threat to him. For Hu Ba, who was even stronger than the patriarch, the amount of power would definitely be even stronger.

An Earth Tier Battle Skill was only a single tier away from a Heaven Tier Battle Skill, but the difference in strength was between the earth and the heavens themselves. There was no room for discussion, otherwise, they would not use the words “earth” and “heaven” to distinguish between the two battle skill tiers.

Two resplendent glows of light suddenly exploded from Jian Chen’s eyes. In the next moment, an azure and a violet glow appeared in them, causing his eyes to be overtaken by the two colors. They didn’t even resemble eyes anymore, but with the weirdness of them, it would not be wrong to say he looked like a monster. Instead, it would be more apt to say he looked like a demon.

Suddenly in the battlefield below, all of the crossbow bolts that hadn’t floated into the air earlier started to fly into the air. Even the crossbow bolts that were being prepared to fire began to feel an invisible energy pull at them. One by one, they shot into the air before finally coming to a stop around Jian Chen’s body. Every single crossbow bolt exuded the azure and violet Sword Qi, but the intensity of the Qi was even stronger than before.

In an instant, Jian Chen’s figure was completely surrounded by the crossbow bolts. With him situated in the center of it all, Jian Chen seemed as if he was a deity that could control everything with a might that made him inviolable.

With thousands and thousands of crossbow bolts floating in the air without moving, the sight was extremely strange. Shocked, all of the soldiers who had been fighting intensely earlier couldn't help but lift their heads with stunned expressions.

A long story in words, but this series of actions had only taken a single thought worth of time. By now, Hu Ba's Heaven Tier Battle Skill had already finished charging. Grasping his sabre with both hands, he charged toward Jian Chen with a fierce glow of golden light before doing what seemed to be an ordinary slash.

While this blade seemed rather ordinary, like an ordinary farmer brandishing a wood chopper, one of the mysteries of the world was contained within the strike. Jian Chen couldn't help but feel an intense desire to evade the blow, but because of the potential of the blade to strike at any place, Jian Chen had nowhere to run. The only path available to him now was to defend.

Jian Chen's hands slowly moved into action, causing tens of thousands of crossbow bolts to fly around him. Under Jian Chen's powerful control of thought, they instantly formed a single thirty meter long steel sword that radiated azure and violet Sword Qi before flying toward his enemy.

Even after shooting the giant sword, Jian Chen didn't stop there. Clutching at the air, two more blades of fire materialized. Jetting off after the steel sword with a trailing path of fire, the fire began to disperse around the area and increased the overall temperature.

Although this method wouldn't fully prevent the Heaven Tier Battle Skill, it could at the very least diminish its power and take

some of the load from Jian Chen's shoulder.

Jian Chen's strike soon clashed with Hu Ba's sabre. No one thought that in the midst of the explosion, the steel crossbow bolt made sword wouldn't be able to go against Hu Ba's strike and was split in two as a result. The fire swords that came after it were dispersed as well before fading into the world without a trace.

After overwhelming Jian Chen's strike, Hu Ba's Heaven Tier Battle Skill had diminished in strength. Although it was no longer at its max potential, the power was still terrifying.

Jian Chen's right hand flowed with the Origin Energy before forming a three meter long beam. Flying up, he lashed out against the Heaven Tier Battle Skill.

Boom!

Upon contact, another explosion could be heard as the air seemed to tremble and quake unceasingly. Jian Chen and Hu Ba's figures had long since been covered by the explosion of energy.

Jian Chen and Hu Ba didn't affect the battle of the other individuals. Soon afterward, the sounds of explosions could be heard one after another not too far away. The explosions of energy were released in a terrifying wave that instantly blew away all the nearby clouds. Several of the Imperial Advisors of the Qinhuang Kingdom began to use their Heaven Tier Battle Skill, heavily injuring their enemies and causing several to fall to the earth. Two of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom experts had even been killed by

one of the Heaven Tier Battle Skills.

With about twenty Heaven Saint Masters fighting about a thousand meters high in the sky above the soldiers, the waves of energy from their battle were enough to cause the soldiers below to be subject to heavy losses.

Soon, the energy waves began to dissipate, allowing Jian Chen and Hu Ba's figure to slowly come back into everyone's view. The two men were floating fifty meters away from each other with pale faces and ragged clothes. Neither of the two had the elegant poise from earlier with their clothes showing tears in it. There was a single bloody cut on Jian Chen's chest that went down to his abdomen and soaked his robes in blood in a clear sign of injury. However, the Origin Energy of the azure and violet Sword Qi was still glowing strong and pure as before.

Hu Ba was a Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master who could use a Heaven Tier Battle Skill. So avoiding an injury wasn't within Jian Chen's ability, but it was a light wound, nothing serious.

Up against Jian Chen, Hu Ba's sabre in his right hand began to grow dim as it gradually lost its original luster. On the blade, two jagged chips could be seen quite clearly.

"Pch!" Suddenly, Hu Ba let out a mouthful of blood while his face grew pale from the sudden loss. Originally when he fought against Jian Chen, he hadn't been injured, but when his Saint Weapon and the Origin Energy of the azure and violet Sword Spirits clashed, his Saint Weapon had been like a piece of tofu. His Saint Weapon had easily been damaged by the Origin Energy, which caused damage

to his internal organs.

Hu Ba's face looked grim as he stared at the jagged chip on his sabre. With startled eyes, he slowly looked to the Origin Energy in Jian Chen's hand, "Would you tell me just what sort of energy that is for it to be so strong?" After truly experiencing the strength of the Origin Energy for himself, Hu Ba was now afraid of it. This energy was truly the bane of all strong individuals.

"No comment!" Jian Chen replied.

Snorting, Hu Ba spoke, "If not for that energy, you wouldn't even be an opponent for me."

Jian Chen gave a taunting look to Hu Ba, "If I was your age, even without this energy, you wouldn't be an opponent for me either." Hearing Jian Chen's words, Hu Ba was stunned for a moment before cursing himself on the inside. Unexpectedly, he had made the crass mistake of engaging in a battle of words with someone from the younger generation.

"Assistant sect leader Hu Ba, your strength may be above mine, but you are not an opponent for me. You cannot stop my mission to destroy the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom." Jian Chen spoke impassively.

Hu Ba answered coldly, "Changyang Xiangtian, while it is true we cannot stop it, our Sect of Dragon and Tiger will remember this. Although we are not as strong as the Qinhuang Kingdom, we are not that easy to bully either. The future is long, we shall wait and

see.” With those words thrown down, Hu Ba gave a command to everyone before turning around to fly away.

Seeing their assistant sect leader retreat, the others from the sect gave up their fight and turned to retreat as well. In an instant, they disappeared beyond the horizon without a care for the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom experts that they left behind.

When they had left, the thirteen individuals of the Qinhuang Kingdom didn't stop them. The Sect of Dragon and Tiger was a top-tier family with a strength that was undeniably strong. They had no desire to create a deadlock with the Sect of Dragon and Tiger and create an enemy for the Qinhuang Kingdom.

With the Sect of Dragon and Tiger retreating, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was reduced to a balloon without air. In a single moment, they had lost their fighting spirit. The Qinhuang Kingdom was stronger than them, so much so that they could fight them two to one with ease. Even with less people, they were easily capable of fighting them on equal grounds. With the incoming pressure on them now, not only would they lose if they continued to fight, but they wouldn't even have the ability to flee.

“Stop, no more! We surrender!” The Fourth Cycle Heaven Saint Master with red hair was the first to surrender. He was the patriarch of a sect within the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Although he had a nice relationship with the kingdom, it was not so much that he would throw his life away for it. Knowing that the chance to win had been lost, he had given up first.

Chapter 496: Destruction Of The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom (Two)

The Sect of Dragon and Tiger was the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom's final line of defense. With their retreat, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom no longer had the ability to defend themselves against the Qinhuang Kingdom. The other Heaven Saint Masters from the kingdom had no desire to fight and throw away their lives. They had been pulled into this by the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom while not having any personal grievances with the Gesun Kingdom. They had done nothing wrong, so they surrendered without a second thought.

The Sect of Dragon and Tiger were the pillars of the Heaven Saint Masters of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, but the Heaven Saint Masters were the pillars of support for the ordinary soldiers fighting down below. So when the Heaven Saint Masters were all captured, the soldiers lost their fighting spirit and began to surrender.

Finding a thick iron chain, Jian Chen had Xiao Tian and the others bind up the Heaven Saint Masters. Although it wouldn't actually serve to do so, in the eyes of the regular soldiers down below, the reality was quite different.

At this treatment from the Qinhuang Kingdom, the individuals from the Heaven Saint Masters were silently fuming in anger, but they could only swallow their anger and bear the shame. Although this was a loss of face right in front of all these soldiers, if it meant that their lives were saved, what point did face serve? Besides, being captured by the hands of the Qinhuang Kingdom's Imperial

Advisors wasn't too grievous.

“Xiao Tian, you ten will stay here and look over them. If anyone tries to rebel or has any other ideas, then kill them.” Jian Chen commanded to the ten Imperial Advisors.

“Yes, Imperial Protector!” Xiao Tian replied before bringing the captured Heaven Saint Masters down to the walls of the city.

Jian Chen looked to Qin Wuming and the other two, “Qin Wuming, Qin Wutian, Qin Wujian, have a hundred thousand of the Eastern Deity Swords follow me to surround the imperial palace.” Unknowingly, Jian Chen's voice had a dignified tone to it. Perhaps because he had been commanding people for some time now, Jian Chen was now nurturing this type of power within himself.

“Yes!” Qin Wuming immediately began to rally some soldiers.

Jian Chen slowly descended to the ground before landing right besides the king of the Gesun Kingdom and the others.

“Xiang'er, how is the situation up front? How did the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom suddenly bring out so many experts?” Changyang Ba was the first to blurt out. He was extremely worried about the battle ahead, but because he was a far distance away, he wasn't able to see the situation too clearly.

“Father, all is right. The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom found help

with several other Heaven Saint Masters, but they have retreated. Right now, all of the experts of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom have surrendered and are now our captives. The city has been captured, all that needs to be done is to arrest the king in his palace.” Jian Chen spoke calmly. To him, this was almost like an everyday occurrence, so it didn’t bear heavily on his mood.

“Haha, my dear nephew, allow us to go with you to the imperial palace. This king wishes to see the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom in his beaten state.” The king of Gesun Kingdom laughed. There was longing in his voice, and right now, the signs of being a king couldn’t be detected anywhere in him.

“I wish to go as well!” Princess You Yue was eager as well. Perhaps it was because she was too excited, but her beautiful face had turned quite pink. Yet, this shade of pink only served to add to her charm.

Jian Chen smiled, “Right now all the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom’s experts have been captured. All that remains within the palace should be Earth Saint Masters and the sort, meaning there should be no threat at all. We’ll all go at once then.”

The Gesun Kingdom’s 500,000 soldiers did not enter the city and instead set up camp outside. Jian Chen brought the king, Changyang Ba, and the others on magical beasts into the city on the blood-stained roads. Sometimes blood would be splashed up into the air; the smell was so eye-watering that the princess had to use her hand to cover her nose and hold her eyes shut so that she wouldn’t look at the ground.

The interior of the city was like the Pure Land within the secular world. Although some smoke could be seen wafting around, it was not as bloody as the outside of the city. Everything seemed to be at peace here. Traveling through the interior of the city for a while, Jian Chen finally saw Qin Wuming and the other two riding on their bloody mounts along with their division of soldiers.

“To the imperial palace!” Jian Chen shouted, riding his magical beast mount to the very front toward the imperial palace. On both sides of the streets, the commoners and the mercenaries stood by and watched the charge. Their fingers pointed at the army of the Qinhuang Kingdom with an endless amount of discussion, but everyone’s faces had a look of worry and terror, afraid of what the war meant for them.

With the speed the army was traveling at, it took them less than a candle worth of time to arrive at the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom’s imperial palace doors. However, compared to the past, the imperial palace had lost all of its might. Despite the guards all being there, they all carried a bleak and desolate expression, almost like it was the dusk of judgement day for them. Walking to the very end, none of the soldiers had the same dazzling light of magnificence to them.

When the squadron of soldiers on top of the walls of the palace saw Jian Chen’s group, their faces instantly blanched before getting off the walls and out of sight in a panicked run.

“Surround the palace, don’t let anyone out! If anyone doesn’t comply, kill them without pardon!” Jian Chen commanded out loud so that everyone from the Eastern Deity Swords could hear.

“Yes!” The ten thousand soldiers all roared to the heavens before moving to surround the palace in a flash.

Jian Chen and the others rode into the palace at a leisurely rate on their magical beast mounts. Right behind them was a group of a hundred elite soldiers, each one was an Earth Saint Master.

At this moment within the interior of the palace, the king sat by himself with a decadent look on his dragon throne. His eyes were vacant as he stared around the palace without any spirit to them. He had already received a report about the result of the war. Originally, he had thought he could depend on the power of the Sect of Dragon and Tiger to escape without mishap. With the Sect of Dragon and Tiger being one of the strongest sects on the Tian Yuan Continent with a power that wasn't too beneath the Qinhuang Kingdom, he thought that even the Qinhuang Kingdom would fear confrontation with them.

He didn't think that the Gesun and Qinhuang Kingdom would be so intent on destroying his Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Not only did they not hesitate to back away from the Sect of Dragon and Tiger, they had even swore an oath to trample over the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

Looking around the empty palace halls, the king had a sorrowful feeling in his heart. He knew that after this event, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom would be forever committed to being history never to return.

“Ai, how unexpected. Truly unexpected. For a simple mistake in the past, the sweat and blood generations and generations have put into founding this country was ruined.” The king sighed helplessly.

At this moment, the palace eunuch came running into the halls in a hurry. Frantically, he spoke, “Your Majesty, the eldest prince, second prince, and third princess has successfully entered the secret passageway and escaped. There’s not much time left, your Majesty has to leave here now, or there won’t be any time left.”

The king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom shook his head without saying a word. The palace eunuch wasn’t able to understand what the meaning was.

“Your Majesty, there really is no time to spare. The army of the Qinhuang Kingdom has already entered the palace and will be here in a moment. Your Majesty, if we don’t go now, it’ll be too late. We must leave now. While the green hills last, there’ll be wood to burn. As long as our lives are saved, then there will be a chance to make a comeback.” The eunuch spoke in a panic.

“No, I won’t run!” The king finally spoke. Pushing away the eunuch, he stood up from his throne and looked at the still empty palace halls. With a gloomy spirit, he muttered, “If you wish to go, then go. This king won’t go. This king will stay. This king will not go, this king won’t leave this place. This king wants to stay.”

“Your Majesty, don’t speak so foolishly. There’s no time, we must leave straight away! There is no time if we go later.” The eunuch was panicked now and began to pull at the king’s arm.

“Get out!” The king exploded before swinging his arm to throw the eunuch away. “This king will not go. This king will be with the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. When the kingdom lives, the people live, when the kingdom dies, the people die!” The king began to grow more and more emotional, these words had been shouted out loud.

Chapter 497: Destruction Of The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom (Three)

“Your Majesty, while the green hills last, there’ll be wood to burn. The highest priority is that your life is preserved. If the Gesun Kingdom captures you, there will be no way that they will let you live.” The eunuch pleaded with a panicked expression as he listened to the sounds of hooves getting closer and closer.

“If you want to go, then go. This king won’t go. This king will die with the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.” The king spoke resolutely without fear, not caring if he lived or died. Even if he died, at the very least, he wouldn’t be the king of a destroyed kingdom.

“Hahaha, your royal Highness, this is quite unexpected. You truly are a man of steel and grit that anyone would admire.” Suddenly, the loud sound of laughter could be heard as a large group of people came walking in with a twenty year old youth leading them all.

Seeing this large group enter the palace, the eunuch right next to the king instantly grew pale before muttering in dejection, “It’s over, it’s all over. There is no escape now.” The eunuch’s face was filled with despair, and although he was loyal to his king, he was afraid of death.

The king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom slowly sat back down on his dragon throne. Both arms rested on the golden armrests of his throne. His expression was grim, his eyes fierce, and his demeanor quite regal. Although soon he would be a king that died with his kingdom, in this current moment, he had regained his

prestige and did not fear death.

The king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom stared down the incoming group Jian Chen was slowly leading forward. “I did not think that our move against the Gesun Kingdom would somehow lead the Qinhuang Kingdom to carry us into eternal damnation. If not for that previous affair, perhaps our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom wouldn’t have been reduced to such a state.”

Jian Chen smirked, “You speak correctly. If not for the previous matter, then your Heavenly Eagle Kingdom wouldn’t be in the state it is today. However there is no medicine for regret in this world, the time for regret is long over for you. This is the final conclusion. Regret won’t do anything to change it.”

“Indeed. There is no medicine for regret, but even regretting now is useless.” The king sighed before reclining back on his throne. “There is a question this king still doesn’t understand. Would you mind enlightening this king of it?”

“Speak then, seeing you decline to such a state, I could answer a few of your questions.” Jian Chen replied.

“Back when this king sent several experts to the Gesun Kingdom and caused a disturbance, the Gesun Kingdom did not take on any heavy losses. On the contrary, it was our experts that ate up the losses. All in all, the ones who ended up on the losing end was our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. For such a trifling matter like this, is your Gesun Kingdom truly willing to waste the tremendous strength of the Qinhuang Kingdom to destroy our Heavenly Eagle Kingdom?” The king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was truly

very curious about this matter.

“Trifling matter? Hmph, your ten Heaven Saint Masters caused my Changyang clan to take on severe damages when they fought overhead. The entire compound had been reduced to rubble, and plenty of people from my clan had been badly injured. If not for the five Imperial Advisors from the Qinhuang Kingdom residing there at the time, my Changyang clan wouldn’t have even survived the calamity that befell them. Even the king of our Gesun Kingdom was kidnapped by you, yet you still consider this a trifling matter?” Jian Chen spoke seriously.

The king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom looked to Jian Chen, “If my guess is correct, you must be the fourth master of the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian.”

“Correct, I am he!” Jian Chen replied proudly.

The king swept his eyes to the the people behind Jian Chen. “The sudden close friendship between the Gesun and Qinhuang Kingdom had to be your doing, I presume. This king wishes to know, just, what relationship is there between you and the Qinhuang Kingdom? The Qinhuang Kingdom wouldn’t so easily expend such a large amount of manpower across countless of kilometers to aid the Gesun Kingdom.”

“The amount of things you wish to know is quite a lot.” Jian Chen laughed. “If you really wish to know, I’ll satisfy your curiosity then.” Jian Chen suddenly stopped speaking for a moment before continuing, “I presume you know that the Qinhuang Kingdom dispatched several of their experts to help the

Gesun Kingdom push back the four kingdom alliance and that it was due to the desire of an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom?”

Nodding, the king replied, “Correct, this king was told of such a thing. However, the information prime minister Che brought back overruled that.”

“Then let me tell you quite clearly, that was a true matter. That Imperial Protector is me — Changyang Xiangtian.” Jian Chen revealed calmly. Despite his tone of voice, the body of the king suddenly started to tremble. His face couldn’t help but reveal disbelief, and he did not say anything for a very long time.

The king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom sat on his dragon throne with both arms trembling on their armrest. For a long time he was speechless, but then he sighed. “How unexpected. I did not think that the person I had offended would actually be the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom. It is no wonder the Qinhuang Kingdom was that willing to gather up so many soldiers.” Now knowing that Jian Chen was the Qinhuang Kingdom’s Imperial Protector, the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom felt no more confusion in his heart. Looking at the whole picture now, he fully understood Jian Chen’s identity. Only a status as illustrious as the Imperial Protector would be able to cause the Qinhuang Kingdom to send a large army, such great distance, to help the Gesun Kingdom.

“If you wish to blame someone, blame yourself for disturbing my Changyang clan. For that reason, even the Sect of Dragon and Tiger wouldn’t change a thing despite their interference today.

King of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. Today, you now understand the full story.” Jian Chen spoke with an awe-inspiring tone to his voice.

“Ai!” The king sighed. In this instant, he seemed to have aged several years and his spirit seemed to grow depressed.

Powerlessly, the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom nodded his head, “This king understands. Everything now makes sense. Making an enemy with the Gesun Kingdom was truly a mistake. Now that this king is here, whether you wish to kill or torture me, do as you will.”

Jian Chen didn’t waste any more words and waved his hand, “Capture him and bring him out.” Immediately, two elite soldiers from the Eastern Deity Sword came forward to grab hold of the king’s arms and led him out.

After the king was led out, a single sword of fire materialized in Jian Chen’s hand. With a bright gleaming arc of fire, the sword smashed apart the dragon throne in the palace.

With the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom captured, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was already halfway destroyed.

“Qin Wuming, have the Eastern Deity Swords start a blanket sweep of the entire palace. Capture all members of the palace and don’t let them escape. Do not cause unnecessary trouble with the maids and servants.” Jian Chen commanded.

“Yes!” Qin Wuming obeyed and walked away to make the orders.

Jian Chen looked underneath the flooring with a smile of disdain. His right foot gently stepped on the ground, causing the entire palace to shudder, as if suffering from an earthquake, but the tremors soon disappeared.

Several kilometers away, in a ten meter tall passageway, a large group of the royals of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom and their guards were frantically escaping down the path. There were about 1000 people in total rushing through the quiet but cramped passageway. Occasionally, a sound could be heard from some of them. Some of these people were the concubines of the king and the members of the entire royal family.

“Hurry up, people in front, go faster! Otherwise, the invaders will catch up to us.”

“Everyone move faster. If the invaders catch up to us, it’ll all be over.”

“Wait for everyone to be safe before we slow down. Run faster!”

“Aiya, you stepped on me, you stepped on me!”

A large group of people were huffing and puffing as they charged down the dark path in an attempt to escape. The passageway wasn’t very smooth, so sometimes someone would step on an uneven part of the ground and tumble to the ground before being

stepped on by the people behind them. Painful screams would escape from their mouths, especially from the daintier women. With everyone looking out for their own life, no one had the time or luxury to look after someone else.

Just at that moment, a rumbling sound could be heard from above as the entire passageway began to shake. Afterward, a terrified shout could be heard from up front.

“No! The passageway has collapsed, the front path has been blocked!”

“It’s over, with the passageway caved in, we don’t have any way to escape!”

“What, the passageway caved in? How could that be? This entire path was reinforced, just how could it cave in so easily?”

.....

Within the giant halls of the palace, Jian Chen walked up to the loyal eunuch and spoke, “Who are you?”

Seeing Jian Chen turn his attention to himself, the eunuch let out a fearful sound before kneeling on the ground, trembling in fear. “Th... this... this sla...slave is the king’s eunuch of meals. I am in charge of the king’s everyday meals.”

“Tell me where the second prince has escaped off to.” Jian Chen

spoke calmly and warmly, but there was an overwhelming amount of pressure delivered to the eunuch as well.

“This... this slave does not know.” The eunuch was a man who feared death so his entire body refused to stop shaking.

Jian Chen’s eyes flashed dangerously, “What a truly loyal person, but even if you don’t tell me, it’ll take an hour for me to find him. I’ll give you one chance to live. If you don’t choose your words carefully, do not blame me for being merciless.”

“Changyang Xiantian, they most likely escaped in secret already. We just need to find traces of a secret passageway.” Princess You Yue suddenly spoke.

Jian Chen shook his head, “I know what passageway they escaped into, but the second prince isn’t in it. There isn’t a trace of the second prince in the palace either.”

“How do you know he isn’t in the passageway?” The princess asked with curiosity. She had been right by Jian Chen’s side ever since they entered the imperial palace. She had not seen anyone ever come report to Jian Chen. So the fact that Jian Chen knew that the second prince wasn’t escaping in the secret passageways was a completely mystery to her.

Jian Chen smiled, “I naturally have my own methods.” Turning around, Jian Chen looked once more to the eunuch in front of him. “Now, will you tell me or not?”

Seeing the eunuch stay quiet, Jian Chen revealed a cold smile, “It doesn’t matter if you speak. I’ll find the second prince myself with some effort. Soldier, take him away to be executed.”

“I’ll speak!” As soon as Jian Chen finished speaking, the cowardly eunuch’s final line of defense crumbled away.

Chapter 498: Destruction Of The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom (Four)

“You’d best not lie to me.” Jian Chen’s eyes revealed an intimidating light as he glared at the eunuch.

The eunuch’s body trembled in his spot on the floor. His eyes revealed a terrified expression as he spoke, “This slave wouldn’t dare. This slave doesn’t dare!”

“Now then, where did the second prince run off too?” Jian Chen was convinced that the second prince had exaggerated the story to the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom to make it sound more serious. Since his Changyang clan had been a victim to calamity because of the second prince, Jian Chen definitely wouldn’t let him go. Jian Chen already had a few problems with the second prince at the Gesun Kingdom’s palace.

“The second... the second prince... he left the palace two days ago. This servant heard from the king that the second prince may have been sent to the Sunset Kingdom.” The eunuch trembled with fear as he replied to Jian Chen.

“What!? The second prince has already left the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom?” Jian Chen’s eyebrows narrowed together. If the second prince had truly left the kingdom two days ago, then finding him would become more difficult than he initially thought.

“Ye-yes... This servant heard this from the king’s mouth. It shouldn’t... it shouldn’t be wrong.” The eunuch explained.

With his eyebrows still furrowed together in thought, Jian Chen had two soldiers from the Eastern Deity Swords take the eunuch away.

“The second prince is quite quick-witted. I didn’t think he would run away. Jian Chen, what will you do now?” Ming Dong asked. For him, there was only hatred in his heart for the second prince.

“I won’t let him get away, but there’s no need to rush. Wait until we ascertain the second prince’s whereabouts. We will think of the proper countermeasure then. Right now, we should stay here for a while; those who were trying to escape in the secret passageway will be soon brought here.” Jian Chen answered.

Right now, the entire palace of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was in turmoil. The king had already been captured and the palace was seized, but there were still countless imperial guards in there.

Although a good portion of the imperial guards had already surrendered, there were still a few loyal imperial guards that fought to their deaths in an attempt to resist. Battling against the Eastern Deity Swords, the battles could be heard throughout the palace.

How could these imperial guards be a match for the elite squadron of the Qinhuang Kingdom? Although the imperial guards were all at the Earth Saint Master level, the Eastern Deity Swords were all comprised of the same level as they and there were even more of them than the imperial guards. Despite the fierce

resistance the imperial guards put up, they were still powerless, and were beaten into submission by the Eastern Deity Swords.

The imperial guards didn't last for more than an hour before they were all defeated. Any of the last remaining resistance was soon weeded out with the Eastern Deity Swords only sustaining minor injuries.

After all of the resistance had been rooted out, the Eastern Deity Swords began to do a sweep across the palace. However, just like Jian Chen had commanded, they had captured most of the royal members of the kingdom and did not make things difficult for the maids and servants.

In this blanket sweep, the entire palace had its hidden cellars revealed and searched, revealing a good amount of nobles squirreled away. There was even a secret passageway where a group of Eastern Deity Swords were sent in to investigate. With all of them being Earth Saint Masters, they cautiously began to walk deep into the passageway.

In no time at all, they arrived at the end of the passageway where they managed to capture over a thousand people who were stuck due to the passageway caving in in front of them. Gathered in front of the palace, the prisoners were now awaiting the verdict of the Imperial Protector.

Within the center of the palace of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom were about two thousand members of the royal family kneeling down in the open space. There were males and females, young and old, but they were all terrified to the point where their bodies

trembled with fear. Everyone was afraid for their own lives and feared that they would die here. Such a fear like that caused many to start to cry.

That was because every noble and official of a dead kingdom would always be killed by the enemy without mercy on the Tian Yuan Continent. Even the imperial concubines and children were no exceptions. Only a small minority were allowed to live, that was the method of eliminating the roots to destroy the weed.

Surrounding the royal family of the kingdom, several hundred white-armored soldiers stood like stone statues. Forming a circular ring, they imprisoned the two thousand royal members within.

Jian Chen looked expressionlessly at the dense crowd of people who were kneeling on the ground. “Now, I will ask everyone a series of questions. The first one to answer, I will spare and let go.”

Hearing this, everyone’s eyes began to light up with hope. Their originally deathly still hearts began to rekindle with the flames of desire to live. Although Jian Chen looked extremely young and they had no idea who he was, they weren’t idiots. Their eyes were bright and sharp. When they saw the three generals standing behind Jian Chen, they knew the youth was their leader. His words were definitely worth their weight in gold. In front of so many people, just who would play a joke on a group of prisoners?

“How many princes does the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom have?” Jian Chen gave out his first question.

“Three!”

“Three!”

“There’s three!”

.....

As soon as Jian Chen asked his question, plenty of people frantically began to answer in a cacophony of sound. The answers were unanimous. With the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom at its end, they would rather save their own lives and throw away their loyalty to the kingdom to the farthest reaches of the earth.

Seeing the result exceed his expectations by a tremendous amount, Jian Chen couldn’t help but crack a satisfied smile. “Very good. Everyone is very cooperative. If things continue on like this, then I will be very happy and will allow everyone to go free.”

“My lord, is that true? If we answer everything, will you really let all of us go?” Someone from the crowd asked, trying to hide the hope in his voice.

Jian Chen displayed a warm expression on his face. However, in the eyes of the nobles of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom, his smile was the smile of a demon.

Jian Chen pointed to the group of people behind him, “Everyone can see this, right? If these people are not the nobles of the Gesun

Kingdom, they are the generals of the Qinhuang Kingdom. In front of so many people, how would I make a promise that I would not comply with?”

Jian Chen’s words were like a tranquilizer for their fears. The authority of the nobles of the Gesun Kingdom wasn’t something they could have faith in so easily, but the generals of the Qinhuang Kingdom were different. Each of them were even higher in military strength than the king of the Gesun Kingdom. Even their authority was on a higher level than the king.

Right now with even the generals of the Qinhuang Kingdom standing behind the youth, it was very obvious that this youth’s status in the Qinhuang Kingdom was even higher than theirs.

Continuing to speak, Jian Chen said, “Naturally, there will be a small group of people that will have to remain behind.”

The meaning of Jian Chen’s instantly made each of the two thousand captives think to the immediate family of the king of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

“By chance, are any of the princes still here?” Jian Chen asked.

“Yes! There is! He’s the eldest prince!”

“This is the third prince!”

.....

As soon as Jian Chen finished asking, many people began to point out the third and eldest prince, causing the faces of the two princes to drain into a pale color.

“Bring them forth!” Jian Chen commanded. Straight away, several silver-armored soldiers wrestled the two figures the group had pointed out and brought them to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen’s eyes measured up the two princes in front of him. In an attempt to hide their identities, they had worn the clothes of a person of lower rank with countless of smudges on them. Their hair was dishevelled, making them seem more like the beggars on the streets rather than princes. Between the two, one youth looked to be nearing his thirties while the other was about twenty years old, an age that wasn’t too far away from Jian Chen.

Trembling in fright before Jian Chen, neither of the two princes dared stare at Jian Chen.

“Are you or are you not the third and eldest prince?” Jian Chen asked.

“Ye-yes!”

Both princes were men who were afraid of death and greedy for life instead of men who were proud and unyielding. Up against Jian Chen, they could only answer as they quaked in fear.

“Tell me, where is the second prince.” Jian Chen demanded.

“He went to the Sunset Kingdom.” The eldest prince didn’t hesitate to reveal the whereabouts of the second prince. Although he and the second prince were bound together by blood, they were not on the best of terms. There had been many secret clashes between them, so the eldest prince was eager to see the second prince die.

Jian Chen narrowed his eyes, “What is the second prince doing in the Sunset Kingdom?”

“I... I don’t know. Something like this... I’m afraid only my father would know the answer. If you wish to know... then... you must ask him.” The eldest prince swallowed as he pushed the burden onto the king.

Contemplating for a moment, Jian Chen spoke, “Take these two princes and investigate them thoroughly. As for this group, look through their Space Belts and Space Rings before letting them go.”

As the two princes were taken away, the two thousand remaining members were thoroughly searched. As a kingdom that was far wealthier than the Gesun Kingdom, the nobles of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom had to have a terrifying sum of wealth if combined together.

Jian Chen hadn’t bothered to kill them and instead gave the two thousand people a way of escape. Having only confiscated a good portion of their wealth and letting them have more than enough to

survive, Jian Chen held up his promise to let them all live and leave.

Now that the matter with the two thousand people was over, Jian Chen turned to the three generals, “Qin Wutian, have a group of people chase after the second prince in the Sunset Kingdom, you must capture him.” The second prince could be said to be the cause for this entire matter, so there was no way Jian Chen would let him go so easily.

“Yes! I will have some men go after him straight away!” Qin Wutian answered before leaving to dispatch a division of a hundred elite soldiers toward the Sunset Kingdom.

At that moment, a single silver-armored soldier came before Jian Chen and knelt down, “A report for the honored Imperial Protector, we have discovered the treasury of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom!”

Jian Chen’s eyes lit up before waving his hand, “Lead the way!”

Chapter 499: Seeing The White Stone Again (One)

Along with the remaining generals, Jian Chen and the soldiers swiftly walked through the palace into the deepest parts of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom.

The treasury of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was located within the depths of the palace. Measured at a height of three stories, the treasury was built from a metal that was refined a hundred times over so that it was incredibly durable.

The gates to the treasury had clear indicators of having gone through a battle. There were corpses strewn about everywhere and the entire area was filled with blood.

If this was in any ordinary time, the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom would have a Heaven Saint Master and 500 of their elite soldiers protecting the treasury. But with the entire palace already seized by the Eastern Deity Swords and all of the Heaven Saint Masters essentially either dead or captured, there were no experts left. The elite soldiers of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom were killed, and now the Eastern Deity Swords took their place protecting it.

“We pay our respects to the Imperial Protector!” At Jian Chen’s approach, the soldiers guarding the treasury immediately knelt down to the ground and cried out a greeting.

“No need to be so polite, you all may rise.” Jian Chen spoke calmly while looking ahead. Although the treasury was a large

building, the doors to it were quite small. Two men standing shoulder to shoulder would find it quite difficult to enter, and at this moment, the gates were shut tight, having not yet been forced open.

“Honored Imperial Protector, we went to notify you straight away after we discovered the treasury. However, even after having all our soldiers search the area, we couldn’t find the key.” An Earth Saint Master reported quietly.

“En, you’ve done well!” Jian Chen nodded his head in approval. Walking up to the gates, Jian Chen’s palm struck the meter thick metallic walls. The metal was cold to the touch and vibrated with a heavy resonance.

“I did not think that this door would be constructed from tungsten alloys. If thick enough, it is able to withstand even the strike of a Heaven Saint Master with no problem.” Jian Chen spoke with some surprise. Tungsten alloy was a very bizarre metal and was considered to be one of the sturdiest materials on the continent. It possessed a strange ability to be able to distribute the force applied to it into something manageable. If one wished to shatter tungsten alloys, then one would need to apply a force capable of shattering it in one strike. Tungsten alloys could not be destroyed piece by piece, so the defensive ability of the alloy was highly sought.

If one wanted to break open the tungsten alloy, one needed a tremendous amount of strength. If the thickness of the tungsten alloy reached fifty kilograms, it would be able to withstand the strike of a First Cycle Heaven Saint Master. With 250 kilograms, it

would be able to withstand a Third Cycle Heaven Saint Master. If it was over 500 kilograms, even a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master would find it difficult to destroy.

The durability and the scarcity of the tungsten alloy made it an extremely precious and expensive item. Worth almost its weight in currency, if there was a deposit of fifty kilograms worth of tungsten alloy, it would be worth 500 kilograms of purple coins. Despite the price being ten times the weight, not every city used this as a standard.

“It appears that the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom is quite prosperous if they are able to build the doors to their treasury out of tungsten alloy. This large chunk should be around 250 kilograms at the very least. If I want to break it, I would need to exert myself by a decent amount.” Qin Wuming muttered. With that, Qin Wuming walked up to the tungsten alloy door. “Imperial Protector, please allow me to try and destroy this gate.”

Jian Chen nodded his head before taking a few steps back to allow Qin Wuming.

Not only was Qin Wuming the vice-general of the Eastern Deity Swords, he was also a Heaven Saint Master who reached the Third Cycle and possessed several battle skills. As long as the tungsten alloy door was less than 250 kilograms in weight, he would be able to break it.

Qin Wuming made every nearby soldier move farther away before bringing the large amount of Saint Force in his hand up, to strike at the small door.

“Bang!”

A loud explosion rocked the entire palace as Qin Wuming’s hand pressed against the tungsten alloy door. The entire treasury seemed have begun to shake, and if not for the fact that the entire building was made of reinforced steel, the treasury would have came crashing down.

Taking his palm off, Qin Wuming and the others could see that the tungsten alloy door was still standing nice and tall in front of them. It hadn’t been broken, and Qin Wuming’s palm didn’t even leave a trace of it on the alloy.

Seeing that his own palm was useless, Qin Wuming let out an icy grunt before taking out his Saint Weapon that blazed with a blue-colored Saint Force. With all his strength, Qin Wuming struck at the door.

Using his Saint Weapon, Qin Wuming’s strike was roughly two to three times stronger than his palm strike. With his current strike, even a large mountain could be cleaved in half by him.

“Bang!” A fierce explosion could be heard as the whiplash of energy flooded the entire area before dissipating. The ground near the treasury started to fracture and split into crevices. Some of the soldiers of the Eastern Deity Swords were even forced back several steps.

However, even after the tremors subsided and Qin Wuming had

finished his strike with his Saint Weapon, the door had not been broken.

“Father, the door must be beyond 250 kilograms in weight, it could possibly be beyond 500 kilograms! We should go call for some of the others to help us break down this door.” Qin Wujian mentioned.

Qin Wuming put away his Saint Weapon in resignation. Sighing, he spoke, “I didn’t think that this tiny Heavenly Eagle Kingdom would have amassed such a large amount of tungsten alloy. Ah, it is truly surprising. If we really wish to break open this door, we’ll need several more people to break it.”

“No need for that, allow me to try!” Jian Chen came up from behind. “I doubt such a small metal door would be able to block my path.” Seeing how Qin Wuming was unable to break past the door, Jian Chen decided to not hold back. Bringing forth the Origin Energy of the azure and violet Sword Spirits, Jian Chen’s right hand began to glow with the same azure and violet colors.

Qin Wuming retreated without a sound. He knew that Jian Chen’s talent was nearly terrifying, but he hadn’t ever been able to understand it. This time, he would take this chance to observe it for himself.

Jian Chen stood right in front of the tungsten alloy door. Without any superfluous movements, he stabbed directly onto the door with the Origin energy of the Sword Spirits in his right hand.

“Tzk!” A metallic ring could be heard. Despite the tungsten alloy door being incredibly durable, the Origin Energy of the azure and violet Sword Spirits was able to stab deeply into the door almost as if it was made of tofu.

“An azure and violet color, how curious, what type of powerful energy is that?” Qin Wuming spoke in amazement at the Origin Energy in Jian Chen’s right hand.

Qin Wujian, Khafir, and Ye Ming all stared hard at the Origin Energy in Jian Chen’s right hand as well. Each one continued to guess in curiosity at what the energy was. All three of them were extremely curious.

Chapter 500: Seeing The White Stone Again (Two)

While tungsten alloy was an extremely durable alloy, the Origin Energy of the Sword Spirits was something even the Saint Weapons of a Heaven Saint Master couldn't defend against. So the Origin Energy easily stabbed deep into the tungsten alloy.

Despite this, Jian Chen could still feel a strong resistance coming from the alloy as it tried to resist the push of the Origin Energy. What could be made certain was the fact that if Jian Chen were to not use the Origin Energy, he would have no chance of breaking open the door.

Tungsten alloys were incredibly rare on the Tian Yuan Continent with an almost excessively high price tag. Thus, Jian Chen was nearly unwilling to destroy the tungsten alloy. He instead used his Origin Energy to cut apart the door frame so the door itself would remain unharmed, yet they would still be able to enter the treasury.

“Bang!” A suppressed explosion could be heard as the door came crashing down to the ground. At that moment, everyone could only stare in shock as they realized that the thickness of the door was about two-thirds of a meter.

“Heavens, if the tungsten alloy door was this thick, it had to be at least 1500 kilograms heavy!” Khafir was stunned. Such a weight like this was equivalent to roughly 150,000 purple coins. A single door like this was somehow worth 150,000 purple coins.

“The Heavenly Eagle Kingdom is truly quite prosperous.” Qin Wuming sighed in envy.

Jian Chen peeled his Origin Energy weapon away from the steel reinforced door frame, leaving behind just the tungsten alloy block. This chunk seemed less like a door and more of a rectangular pillar about two meters long, one meter wide, and two-thirds of a meter thick.

“I did not think that the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom would send me such a considerable gift after I entered their treasury.” Jian Chen chuckled as he looked at the door. Slowly grabbing it, his arms began to bulge from the effort as he brought the tungsten alloy door into the air. With roughly 1500 kilograms worth of weight, Jian Chen’s legs began to sink into the ground a little.

“What amazing strength!”

Watching Jian Chen lift the incredibly strong tungsten door, everyone let out a startled cry. Jian Chen’s strength was just far too much to believe.

Although Jian Chen didn’t look sturdy and instead looked frail and weak, the Chaotic Force had tempered his body so that it had been strengthened many times over. His muscles had grown larger, and he could fight a Great Saint Master on equal grounds with just pure strength alone. With his muscles growing stronger, Jian Chen’s strength had increased as well. Lifting something of this weight was not an impossible task for him.

Jian Chen placed the door back on the ground, causing the entire ground to shake along with the explosive sound of a door smashing into the ground to appear.

“We all underestimated the prosperity of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. None of us expected them to have such a heavy amount of tungsten alloy. This chunk isn’t 1500 kilograms. I estimate it to be around 2500 kilograms around actually.” Jian Chen had a happy smile on his face. Jian Chen was extremely happy because of this priceless amount of tungsten alloy.

Hearing that the expected weight was around 2500 kilograms, everyone let out a shocked cry.

Now that the door to the treasury was open, Jian Chen and the rest could walk into the treasury.

There was a total of three stories to the treasury of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom. The first layer was extremely big with Space Belts nicely ordered about the entire area with symbols up above them to signify what was inside each Space Belt. The entire first floor seemed to have, for the most part, army provisions and high grade armor.

The king of the Gesun Kingdom approached one of the nearest Space Belts and retrieved a single black set of armor from it. With sparkling eyes, he cried out, “This armor is made from tungsten alloy! Just how does the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom have such a large amount of tungsten alloy?”

Hearing this, Jian Chen walked up to a nearby Space Belt and took out a suit of armor as well. This suit of armor was surprisingly constructed from tungsten alloy as well. A suit of armor made from tungsten alloy was generally very thin, but it weighed about 5 kilograms and boasted of a defensive strength that was far stronger than a suit of armor crafted from reinforced steel. If a soldier were to wear this suit of armor, it would greatly improve their fighting ability and survivability. Because of the light weight of the tungsten alloy armor, the amount of weight generally pressed up against a soldier was greatly reduced.

The king slapped the tungsten alloy armor and sighed, “This armor is quite excellent. Not only is it light, but its defensive might is ten times stronger than the black armor my Black Armors wear.”

Jian Chen let loose a small smile as he listened. “Your Majesty, we might as well give these suit of armor to the Black Armors to wear. They are the elite squadron of our Gesun Kingdom, so we must do our best to raise their fighting ability to their best.”

The king couldn’t hide the overjoyed look on his face, but when he saw Qin Wuming standing right next to him, he became quite embarrassed. “That’d be too much. The invasion of the Heavenly Eagle Kingdom was all due to the contributions of the Qinhuang Kingdom. These suit of armors should go to them instead.”

Qin Wuming laughed, “Although tungsten alloy is quite pricey, it isn’t considered much by our Qinhuang Kingdom. The five elite divisions of our Qinhuang Kingdom don’t use tungsten alloy, but the difference isn’t too great. Furthermore, we would need ten

million of these suits in order to give to everyone. Aside from that, our Qinhuang Kingdom has armor that is a level higher than tungsten alloy, so we have little use for them.”

“If that’s how it is, then I will accept these tungsten alloy armors for my Black Armors.” The king of the Gesun Kingdom didn’t argue any longer and took the armor happily.

Afterward, Jian Chen had several of the soldiers from the Eastern Deity Swords help collect most of the Space Belts. In total, there were 300 suits of armor made from tungsten alloy. With each of them weighing about five kilograms, this amounted to roughly 1500 kilograms worth of tungsten alloy. In this trip to the treasury, the amount of tungsten alloy they had received was quite vast.

Aside from the suits of armor made from tungsten alloy, there was nothing else on the first floor that caught Jian Chen’s eyes. Therefore, Jian Chen led the group to the second floor.

The second story mostly consisted of monster cores and currency. They were sorted into several hundred Space Belts. Jian Chen didn’t even bother with any of them. He had the Eastern Deity Swords collect them into their own Space Belts. Without stopping, he walked to the third floor.

The third floor was quite different from the first two floors. All sorts of treasures were collected here. Oddities and items were stored all around, and while their purpose wasn’t clear, what was clear was the fact that they had to be quite expensive.

Suddenly, when Jian Chen stepped onto the third floor, Ziyang and Qingsuo both spoke into Jian Chen's mind.

“There is a howlite!”

“Howlite! There's one here! Master, master, quickly take the howlite into your hand!”

Ziyang and Qingsuo were both extremely excited and seemed as if they were impatient for something.

The sudden voice in his head caused Jian Chen to falter for a moment. The azure and violet Sword Spirits rarely spoke to Jian Chen, so he hadn't expected to hear them talk right now.

“Howlite? What is that?” Jian Chen thought in confusion. Shortly afterward, a strange sensation could suddenly be felt in Jian Chen's head, causing him to turn toward one of the corners of the treasury.

All that could be seen was a single white stone placed on top of a table. There was nothing significant looking to this white stone, making it seem quite ordinary. At first glance, anyone would think this to be no different than any other stone. If it were thrown into a heap of rubble, it wouldn't be noticed at all.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed with recognition before quickly walking to the table. His eyes stared hard at the white stone, and memories of what had happened a few years ago in Wake City began to flash

in his mind. At that time, he didn't know that the two glows of light in his dantian were the Sword Spirits, but he had realized the curiosity that was the white stone instead of dismissing it as an ordinary stone because of the strange sensation coming from them when he walked the streets of Wake City. It was because of this curiosity that he had purchased the white stone.

Jian Chen never had a second thought for the white stone in his Space Ring because he simply had no idea just what use the white stone served. As time went on, if it were not for the fact that Jian Chen had come across a second stone and had the Sword Spirits not mentioned it, Jian Chen would have completely forgotten about the fact that he had bought one.

The white stone had been placed on top of a steel table for Jian Chen to pick up with both hands. Straight away, Jian Chen felt the weight of the stone and was shocked. This single fist-sized white stone was approximately 500 kilograms in weight. If not for his strength, it would have been difficult for him to pick up from the table.

“Ziying, Qingsuo. Just what is this white stone? If it excites you two, does that mean it a treasure of some sort?” Jian Chen asked the two Sword Spirits. This question was on his mind ever since the very first time he had bought the white stone. At that time, neither Sword Spirit was capable of communicating with him, so he had never been able to learn of the oddity or history behind the white stone.

“Master, this howlite is an incredibly rare material used to refine one of the most indispensable materials used for high-leveled

Artefacts. As you say, it can be used to construct weapons.” Ziyong spoke with unbelievable joy.

“Oh, so it is a material used to create weapons?” Jian Chen was disappointed for a moment, “If that’s it, it isn’t too precious. With the people of the Tian Yuan Continent using Saint Weapons, there is practically no need for weapons to be made since any type of weapon. No matter what material it is made from, is weak in front of a Heaven Saint Master. It wouldn’t even manage to defend against a Saint Weapon.”

“Master, you underestimate these Artefacts. Artefacts are far stronger than you could possibly imagine. Wait until you enter that realm, you will come to understand the strength of a magical weapon.” Ziyong spoke.

“That’s right, master. Ziyong isn’t wrong. Artefacts are extremely amazing. They are far stronger than the Saint Weapons you use.” This time, Qingsuo spoke with the same singsong voice.

“Is it truly that amazing?” Jian Chen had his curiosity piqued. Although he didn’t know what an Artefact was, he could guess they were another way of classifying a weapon.